This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

GIFT OF

Dr. A. G. Kennedy

Early English Text Society.

Cursor Mundi

Stanford Lib
SEP 9 1

(The Cursur o the world).

A NORTHUMBRIAN POEM OF THE XIVTH CENTURY

IN FOUR VERSIONS, TWO OF THEM MIDLAND,

FROM COTTON MS. VESP. A iii IN THE LIBRARY OF THE BRITISH MUS.; FAIRFAX MS. 14 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY; MS. THEOL. 107 IN THE GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY; MS. R. 3. 8 IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY; AUTHOR OF "HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE," EDITOR OF "HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE," ETC. ETC.

PART IV.

With an autotype of a page of the Cotton MS of the *Cursor*, and one of the dated page (1340 A.D.) of Dan Michel's *Ayenbite of Inwyt*, to be put in No. 23 of the Original Series, 1866.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCCLXXVII.

Price Ten Shillings.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, ESQ.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, ESQ., 9 MILNER STREET, LONDON, N.

J. MEADOWS COWPER, ESQ.
ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, ESQ.
H. HUCKS GIBBS, ESQ.
REV. BARTON LODGE.
REV. J. RAWSON LUMBY.
REV. DR. RICHARD MORRIS.
J. A. H. MURRAY, ESQ.
EDWARD B. PEACOCK, ESQ.
REV. WALTER W. SKEAT.
HENRY SWEET, ESQ.
W. ALDIS WRIGHT, ESQ.
PROF. Z. ZUPITZA.

(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

Bankers:

THE HEAD OFFICE OF THE UNION BANK OF LONDON,
PRINCES STREET, E.C.

The Publications for 1866 are out of print, but a separate subscription has been opend for their immediate reprint. The Texts for 1864, and all but one (which is now in the press) for 1865, have been reprinted. Subscribers who desire the Texts of all or any of these years should send their names at once to the Hon. Secretary, as several hundred additional names are requird before the Texts for 1866 can be sent to press.

The Publications for 1864 (21*s.*) *are:—*

1. **Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. R. Morris.** 16*s.*
2. **Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall.** 4*s.*
3. **Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall.** 4*s.*
4. **Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. R. Morris.** 10*s.*

The Publications for 1865 (21*s.*) *are:—*

5. **Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley.** 4*s.*
6. **Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.** 8*s.*
7. **Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. R. Morris.** 8*s.*
8. **Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock.** 7*s.*
9. **Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr Kingsley and F. J. Furnivall.** 10*s.*
10. **Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley.** 2*s.* 6*d.*
11. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. F. Hall.**
12. **Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. F.**

The Publications for 1866 *are:—*

13. **Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.**
14. **Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby.**
15. **Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall.**
16. **The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.**
17. **Parallel Extracts from 29 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.**
18. **Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.**
19. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. F. Hall.**
20. **Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.**
21. **Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley.**
22. **Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.**
23. **Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. R. Morris.**

The Publications for 1867 (*one guinea, less No.* 24, 25, 26, *out of print*) *are:—*

24. **Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall.** 3*s.*
25. **The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall.** 1*s.*
26. **Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry.** 2*s.*
27. **Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley.** 12*s.*
28. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D. Part I. The earliest or Vernon Text; Text A. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.** 6*s.*
29. **Early English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part I. Edited by R. Morris.** 7*s.*
30. **Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.** 2*s.*

The Publications for 1868 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

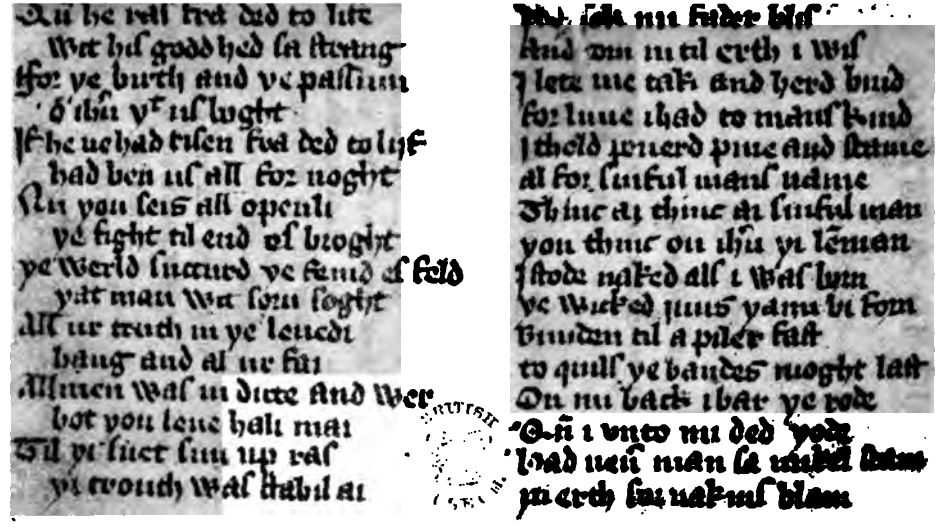
31. **Myre's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock.** 4*s.*
32. **Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Norture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruynge, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. from Harleian and other MSS., by F. J. Furnivall. (Substituted for the original No. 32.)** 12*s.*
33. **The Knight de la Tour Landry (from French of A.D. 1372), ab. 1440 A.D. A Father's Book for his Daughters, ed. from Harl. MS. 1764 and Caxton's version, by Thomas Wright.** 8*s.*
34. **Early English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D.** 8*s.*
35. **Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall.** 2*s.*

The Publications for 1869 (*one guinea*) *are:—*

36. **Merlin, Part III. Edited by H. B. Wheatley, Esq.; with an Essay on Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie, Esq.** 12*s.*
37. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., containing Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Edited by F. Hall, Esq.** 4*s.*
38. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.** 10*s.* 6*d.*
39. **The Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy, translated from Guido de Colonna. Edited from the unique MS. in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, by D. Donaldson, *Esq., and the* Rev. G. A. Panton. Part I.** 10*s.* 6*d.*

	PAGE
[illegible]	8
[illegible]	24
[illegible]	32
[illegible]	40
[illegible]	42
[illegible]	48
[illegible]	56
[illegible]	66
[illegible]	72
[illegible]	78
[illegible]	90
[illegible]	96
[illegible]	102
[illegible]	126
[illegible]	130
[illegible]	136
[illegible]	140
[illegible]	181
[illegible]	194
[illegible]	198

Sir in yt suet ihe had
  sua mikel mirgit and mam
yam it semed wel to be
  and sodh it es al plain
yt he has a hundret sith
  diablid yis ilk pain
And es mimen yt es in hil
  yat agh sai ber again
Amis he hang on yat suet tre
  all it es for wit tald
Bis hali saul to fader his
  wit voice ful her he vald
yar schend he him for mighin godd
  yat althing hat in wald
And sua to mak vs trusciing
  for us him self he sald
A ha yon blisted est of all
  oye quat mai i sai
O yi sorus maria mild
  you had in hert yt dai
yat dai it was yi passiun
  mai nan sai yar wit mai
Ah yen yi suet sun sun sigh
  he ledd wit true and trei
Bot amen it es ye im ye sicrd
  yt thou yi hert dang
Bu men aght in ur land to leue
  von lerd is vare ye lai
Maria mike von mos es
  o yeuch ful and o pre
Merthful maiden mild of all
  blisted of all bure
And mai tel ye trend pt
  ye blisted nes o ye
Bot trouth and hope bath hem gam
  ur blisted leuedi mi le
And paus is wit ye suet sun
  yt hang for us on tre
And help us to yt ilk sted
  yar we him cis se
Of him i bas ye passiun
  sa o efter mi might
Bu he again ur wyperwin
  ur bitrel tok to fight
Bot his it wat ye panes all
  nes it was ye plight
He graint us grace bas par rabis
  yat he til us hight
And send us space al of his grace
  vi wrangis here to right
yat we mai at vi ending da
  gain in til heuen light



CURSOR MUNDI (ENGLISH)

COTTON MS., VESPASIAN A III, Lf 94 BACK; Ab. 1340. A.D.

P. 974 - 980; ED. MORRIS, L. 17,027 - 17,128.

CONTENTS OF CURSOR MUNDI.

PARTS I, II, III, IV.

PAGE

OGUE 8

The First Age of the World.

THE TRINITY AND THE MAKING OF ALL THE WORLD 24
ALL OF LUCIFER 32
MAN'S SOUL 40
THE NAME ADAM, AND OF PARADISE BEFORE ADAM'S SIN ... 42
SATAN'S SCHEME TO TEMPT AND RUIN ADAM 48
THE STATE OF THE WORLD AFTER ADAM'S SIN 56
SCRIPTION OF PARADISE 66
IN IS CURSED 72
AM'S DEATH AND THE OIL OF MERCY 78
E GENEALOGY OF ADAM 90
THE CORRUPTION OF THE WORLD BY MAN'S SIN 96

The Second Age of the World.

NOAH AND THE ARK AND FLOOD 102
NOAH AND HIS THREE SONS 126
SHEM AND HIS FAMILY 130
TOWER OF BABYLON 136

The Third Age of the World.

E STORY OF ABRAHAM, LOT, AND SARAH 140
ISAAC, AND OF ISHMAEL 181
THE DEATH OF SARAH, AND THE SEARCH FOR ISAAC'S WIFE ... 194
ARRIAGE OF ISAAC 198

PAGE

ISAAC, ESAU, AND JACOB 202
RETURN OF JACOB, AND HIS MEETING WITH ESAU 231
JACOB, AND THE STORY OF JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN 238
HISTORY OF MOSES 320
THE DELIVERANCE OF THE ISRAELITES, AND THE TWELVE PLAGUES 336
PASSAGE OF THE RED SEA 358
OF THE TREE OF LIFE AND MOSES' WANDS 364
BATTLE WITH AMALEK 370
THE GOLDEN CALF 376
THE LAWS OF MOSES 386
AARON'S ROD AND THE DEATH OF MOSES 398
JOSHUA LEADS THE PEOPLE INTO CANAAN 400
THE JUDGES IN ISRAEL 404
OF SAMSON 410
SAMUEL ANOINTS SAUL AND DAVID 420
DAVID AND GOLIATH; WAR WITH THE PHILISTINES 430
SAUL JEALOUS OF DAVID 438

The Fourth Age of the World.

DAVID'S REIGN 454
STORY OF THE THREE HOLY RODS OR TREES 460
DAVID PURPOSES TO BUILD THE TEMPLE 476
CHOICE OF DAVID'S SUCCESSOR 480
WONDERFUL CHILDHOOD OF SOLOMON 486
SOLOMON'S CHOICE 492
SOLOMON'S JUDGMENT 494
THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE 504
THE FIRST MARTYR FOR CHRIST 512
SOLOMON'S SIN AND REPENTANCE 516
THE DEATH OF SOLOMON: HIS SUCCESSORS 526

The Fifth Age of the World.

THE FAMILY OF MARY 532
ISAIAH'S PROPHECY OF CHRIST 534, 565
RECAPITULATION OF ADAM'S FALL AND THE SCHEME TO SAVE MANKIND 540
PARABLE OF A KING AND HIS FOUR DAUGHTERS 548
PARABLE OF THE CASTLE OF LOVE AND GRACE 568

PAGE

A PRAYER TO OUR LADY 580
OF THE CONCEPTION OF OUR LADY 582
OF THE CHILDHOOD AND MARRIAGE OF MARY 608
THE ANGEL GABRIEL GREETS MARY 620
OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 628
THE BIRTH OF CHRIST 642
THE THREE KINGS MAKE OFFERINGS 652
THE CHILDHOOD OF CHRIST 664
HOW JESUS WAS FIRST PUT TO SCHOOL 692
HOW JESUS BROUGHT A DEAD CHILD TO LIFE, AND OTHER WONDERS 704
HOW THEY BROUGHT JESUS AGAIN TO SCHOOL 712
OTHER MIRACLES 716
CHRIST DISPUTES WITH THE DOCTORS IN THE TEMPLE 722
THE PROGENY OF ST ANNE AND HER THREE HUSBANDS 726

The Sixth Age of the World (p. 730).

OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND CHRIST'S BAPTISM 732
THE TEMPTATION 742
DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 746
BEGINNING OF CHRIST'S MINISTRY AND CHOICE OF THE APOSTLES ... 760
MIRACLES AND SAYINGS OF CHRIST 766
RAISING OF LAZARUS 810
THE OBSTINACY AND CONTRARIOUSNESS OF THE JEWS 825
THE JEWS PLOT AGAINST CHRIST'S LIFE 846
CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM; THE LAST SUPPER 854
THE BETRAYAL AND LAST HOURS OF CHRIST 880
THE TRIAL BEFORE CAIAPHAS AND PILATE 914
THE CRUCIFIXION AND BURIAL 952
JOHN OF LINDBERGH'S PRAYER [IN THE GÖTTINGEN MS. ONLY] ... 979
DISCOURSE BETWEEN CHRIST AND MAN 978
OF THE RESURRECTION [COTTON MS. ONLY] 985
OF JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA 984, 992
THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST 996
THE RESURRECTION OF SIMEON'S TWO SONS, CARIUS AND LENTHIUS, AND THEIR STORY OF CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO HELL 1018
PILATE'S LETTER TO ROME 1060
CHRIST LIKE A LION 1068

[The following page is reprinted from Vol. II in order to give the parallel texts needed for those on p. 1105.]

Early English Text Society.

Cursor Mundi

Stanford Libr
SEP 9 19

(The Cursur o the world).

A NORTHUMBRIAN POEM OF THE XIVTH CENTURY

IN FOUR VERSIONS, TWO OF THEM MIDLAND,

FROM COTTON MS. VESP. A iii IN THE LIBRARY OF THE BRITISH MUS.; FAIRFAX MS. 14 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY; MS. THEOL. 107 IN THE GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY; MS. R. 3. 8 IN THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY; AUTHOR OF "HISTORICAL OUTLINES OF ENGLISH ACCIDENCE," EDITOR OF "HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE," ETC. ETC.

PART IV.

With an autotype of a page of the Cotton MS of the *Cursor*, and one of the dated page (1340 A.D.) of Dan Michel's *Ayenbite of Inwyt*, to be put in No. 23 of the Original Series, 1866.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCCLXXVII.

Price Ten Shillings.

[[1]Soone þei wente wiþ wille glad
And dude as þe au*n*gel hem bad]
For to spell þe word o lijf, 19303
þat all suld here, bath ma*n* and wijf.
þe prisun dors left als he fand,
Noiþer he brak ne barr ne band,—
þat was to strenght þair trout i*n* gru*n*d,
And for þe Iuus mar confund. 19308
Q*ue*n þai sagh þis, þe Iaileres,
Suld bring þam forwit demesters:
[2]"Lau*er*dinges, it es selcuth," coth þai,
"We find ur prisuns all a-wai, [[2] leaf 109, col. 1]
þe dors sperd, þe walles hale, 19313
Als godd us help, soth es þis tale.
Ne na takening o suilk find we,
Vm-think yow hu þis mai be." 19316
¶ þe maisters yern þam vmbithoght,
Wit þis a man tiþand þam broght;
"þe men þ*a*t yee did in prisun,"
He said, "in temple þai sermon."
To þe temple þan þai yede, 19321
þe apostels to þair curt to lede,
Bot strengh nan did þai þam till,
For þai come wit þaim al wit will.
þai durst na uiolence to þam do
For þe folk þam helded to; 19326
Midward þ*a*t curt þar war þai sett,
þe biscop wit forbod þam threttt;
"We bidd," he said, "and yow for-bede
Thoru þe might o biscopp-hede, 19330
þat yee in nam o þat ie*s*u,
Be noght to p*r*eche sa bald fra nu;
For lo! nu ierusalem and mare
Ha yee fulfild al wit yur lare, 19334
Quer yee wil driue on us to blam
Of ani wrenkesing[3] o þis nam, [[3] So in MS.]

COTTON

[[1] From Heralds' Coll. MS. fo. 112, back.

[[4]Sone they went w*ith* wille glad
And did as the Angill hem bad]
for to spelle þe worde of life
þat al sulde here baþ man & wife.
þe p*r*isou*n* dores left as þai ha*m* fande.
nau*þer* brast þai barre ne bande.
þ*a*t was to strenght þaire trau*þ*i*n*gro*u*nde
& þe iewes to confounde.
quen þe iailers atte þat assise.
ham sulde b*r*ing' be-for iustice.
¶ lordes hit is selcouþ quoþ þai.
we finde our p*r*isou*n*s al a-way
þe doris spered & wallis hale
als god vs help soþ is þis tale.
ne na takening' of squike finde we
vmbe-þink ȝou how þis may be.
þe maist*r*is fast ham vmþoȝt.
wiþ þis a man tiþandis he broȝt.
þe men þat ȝe did in p*r*isou*n*.
In þe temple I. herde sarmou*n*.
¶ to þe temple þen þai ȝede.
þe ap*ost*les to þaire court to lede.
bot harme þai did nan ham tille.
for þai come wiþ þaire awen wille
þai durst na violence ham do.
for þe folk ham helded to.
a-midwarde þ*a*t court ware þai sette.
þe bisshop wiþ forbode ham þret
¶ we bidde he saide & we for-bede
þorou miȝt of my bisshophede.
þat ȝe in name of þat ih*es*u.
þat ȝe preiche noȝt fra now.
be-halde ier*usal*em & mare.
al ar turnid to ȝour lare
quy do ȝe driue a-pon vs blame
of ani wreking on his name.

FAIRFAX

[[4] From Laud MS. 416]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
[.		Soone þei went wiþ wille glad
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		And dud as þe au*n*gel hem bad
For to spell þe word of lijf,	19303	For to spelle þe word of lif
þat all might here, man and wijf.		þ*a*t alle mi3t here knowe mon & wif
þe p*re*suns dors left als he fand,		þe p*ri*sou*n* dores lafte þei as þei fond
Nouþ*er* he brast barre ne band,—		Nouþ*er* brast þei barre ny bond
þat was to strinth þair throuth a*n*d		þ*a*t was to make he trouþe agrou*n*de
And for þe iuus vn-to confund. [gru*n*d,		And iewes falshede to confou*n*de
Quen þai sau dis, þe iaiolers,	19309	when*n*e þo iayleres on þis wise
Suld bri*n*g þai*m* forwid demaistris,		Shulde hem bringe bifore Iustise
"Lau*er*dinges, it es selcuth," said þai,		Lordyngis here is selcouþe seide þei
"we find vr p*ri*suns all away,	19312	we fynde oure p*ri*sou*n*s alle awey
þe dors sperd and wales hale, [col. 2]		þe dores stoke þe walles hale
Als god me helpe, soth es þis tale.		So god me helpe soþ is þis tale
Ne na takning of suilk fand we;		Noon out goynge of hem fond we
vmthinckes 3u hu þis mai be."	19316	Biþenke 3ou how þis may be
[þ]a maistris fast þaim vmbithoght,		þo maistris faste hem biþou3t [leaf 118]
wid þis a ma*n* þai*m* tydand broght,		Wiþ þ*a*t a mon tiþing brou3t
"þe men þat 3e did in 3ur p*ri*sun,"		þo þ*a*t were he seide in p*ri*soun
He said, "in temple þai sarmun."		In þe tempul now þei sermoun
To þe temple þan þai 3ede,[1] [1 MS. 3ode]		To þe temple anoon þei 3ede
þe apo*st*lis to þair curt to lede,	19322	þe apostlis to p*ri*soun to lede
Bot na strinth did þai þai*m* till,		But no strengþe dud þei hem tille
For þai come wid þai*m* all at will.		þei went wiþ hem at her wille
þai durst no hardnes þaim do		þei durst non hardenes hem do
For þe folk þaim helded to;	19326	For þe folke helde wiþ hem so
Midward þ*a*t curt war þai sett,		Amydde þe court as þei were set
þe biscop wid forbod þai*m* thrett;		þe bisshop wiþ forbode hem þret
"we bid," he said, "and 3e forbede		we bidde he seide & als forbede
Thoru þe might of bischop-hede,		þour3e þe my3te of bisshophede
þat 3e in name of þ*a*t ie*s*u,	19331	þ*a*t 3e in ihe*s*u name þat is
Be noght sua bald to preche fra nu;		Be not so bolde to p*re*che fro þis
For all ierusalem, and mare,		For al ierusalem & more
Haue 3e fulfild wid 3ur lare,		Haue 3e fulfilled wiþ 3oure lore
Queder 3e will driue on vs þe blam		wol 3e dryue on vs þe blame
Of ani wreking of þis name,	19336	Of any wrekyng of þis name

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat we suld haf him slan wit wrang,		*þat* we sulde him slain w*ith* wrange
þar yee p*re*chand sa thrali gang."		*þus* ȝe say *þer* ȝe gange.
All als an *þai* gaf ansuer:	19339	¶ Alle as an *þai* gaf ansquere
Moght nan for o*þ*er *þ*am for-bere,		mu*ȝ*t nane for o*þ*er ham for-bere.
"Mar nede it es, if yee wald tru		Mare nede hit is if ȝe walde trow.
To godd *þ*an ani man to bu;		to god *þ*en ani man to bowe.
Vr eldrin godd did i*es*u rise,	19343	for c*er*tanli god made him rise.
Quilk *þai* hang wit fals a-sise,		*þ*e quilk ȝe hanged w*ith* fals assise.
And has him liftd on his right hand;		& has him lifted on his ri*ȝ*t hande.
þis wat we wel, mai nan wit-stand.		*þis* wate we wele mai nan w*ith*-stande
Ful oft to yow has it ben tald,	19347	oft to ȝou has hit bene talde.
Wittnes *þ*er-of all ar we bald,		witnes *þer*-of alle ar we balde
Wit haligast he has us sent,		wi*þ* haligast he has vs sent.
And *þat* truli till him will tent.		& *þat* truli til him we tent.
To yow if yee wil yow repent	19351	& to ȝou if ȝe wille repent.
þis gift o grace *þ*an has he lent."		*þis* gift of grace *þ*en has he lent.
¶ *þ*an be-gan *þai* wrenk and wrest,		*Þ*en be-gan *þai* wrenche & wraist
And for tene *þ*air tethe to gnast,		& for tene *þ*aire te*þ* to gnaiste.
For *þ*an wit suepes *þai* *þ*am suang,		for *þ*en alle naked *þai* ham squang
And scurged sare, *þai* let *þ*am gang;		& skourged ham & lete ham gange
And badd *þ*am fle als *þai* wald ded, [col. 2]		& bad ham fle as *þai* ware dede
To neuen i*esus* namar *þai* red.	19358	to neyuen ih*es*u na mare *þ*aire quede
þai went forth ioifuller *þ*an are,		¶ *þai* went for*þ* ioifuller *þ*en are
Ne noght *þ*am mened o *þ*air sare,		& no*ȝ*t *þai* mened of *þ*aire sare.
Bot loued ai i*es*u crist nam,	19361	bot loued ay ih*es*u c*r*iste name.
þat *þai* for him war worthi gram.		atte *þai* for him mu*ȝ*t suffre g*ra*me
¶ *þ*e stedfast trout lo her it, lo!		*þ*e stidefast trau*þ* was in ham lo.
Q*ua*tkin strenghes it mai do!	19364	quatkin strenght hit mai do.
þat no*þ*er for word ne yeit for dint,		*þat* nau*þer* for worde ne ȝet for dint.
Fra stabul trouth moght do *þ*am stint		fra stabil trau*þ* mu*ȝ*t make ham stint.
*þ*am thoght na thing sa suete in lijf,		ham *þ*u*ȝ*t na-*þ*ing sa squete in life.
Als for i*es*u to suffer strijf,	19368	als for ih*es*u to suffre strife.
Ai *þ*e mar men did *þ*am mis,		ay *þ*e mare men did ham mis.
*þ*e sikerer ai *þ*ai war o blis.		mare sicure *þ*ai ware of blis.
Crist blis *þ*ai luued sa wele,		¶ c*r*istis blis *þ*ai louid sa wele.
þat *þ*ai moght o na torfer fele,	19372	atte *þ*ai mu*ȝ*t of na torfare fele.

þat we suld him haue slai*n* wid wra*ng*,	*þat* we haue slayn hi*m* wiþ wronge
þar ȝe þ*re*chand sua thrali gang."	*þat* ȝe to p*re*chyng so þroly gonge
[A]ll als ane þai gaf ansuar, 19339	Alle anoon ȝaf þo vnswere
Moght nan for oder þai*m* for-bere,	Miȝte noon fro o*þe*re þo forbere
"Mare nede it es if ȝe wald tru	To leue hit were more nede to ȝow
To godd, þan ani man to bu;	To god þen any mon to bow
vr eldrin god did i*es*u rise, 19343	Oure fadir god dud ih*es*u to rise
þe quilk ȝe hang wid fals assise,	*þat* ȝe honged wiþ fals assise
And has him lithed on his righ[t] ha*nd*;	And haþ him sett on his riȝthonde
þis wate ȝe wele, mai nane wid-stand.	þis woot we wel may not wiþstonde
Ofte to ȝu has it bene tald, 19347	Ofte to ȝou hit haþ ben tolde
wittnes þar-of all er we bald,	witenes *þer*of are we bolde
wid hali gast he has vs sent,	þe holy goost he haþ vs sent
And þat treuli til hi*m* we tent. 19350	And truly to him wol we tent
To ȝu if ȝe wile ȝu repent [leaf 129, back, col. 1]	Repente ȝou whil ȝe haue space
þis gift of *gra*ce þan has he sent."	And ȝe may haue þis ȝifte of grace
þan bigan þai wrinck and wraist,	¶ þen*ne* bigon þei wex al mate
And for tene þair teth to gnaist,	And wiþ her teeþ to grisbate
þan wid snepes þai þaim suang, 19355	wiþ swappes sore þei hem swong
And skurged sare, þai lete þai*m* gang,	And scourged so þei let hem gong
And bad þaim fle als þai wald dede,	þei bad hem fle as þei wolde dede
To neuen namar i*es*u þair fede.	To menge more ih*es*u we rede
þai went forth ioifuler þan are, 19359	þei went forþ ioyefullere þen ore
And noght þai mened of þair sare,	And no þing greued hem ore sore
But loued ai i*es*u c*ri*stes name,	But þonked ih*es*u cristes name
þat þai for him war worthi g*ra*me.	*þat* þei for hi*m* had þat grame
[þ]e stedfast trouth to here it, lo!	¶ þe studfaste trouþe in hem so
Quat-kin strenthes it mai do! 19364	lo what strengþe falleþ *þer*to
þat nouþer for word ne for dint,	Nouþ*er* for word ny for dynt
Fra stabil trouth might do þai*m* stint	Of stabul trouþe wolde þei stynt
þaim thoght na-thing sua suete i*n* lijf,	Hem þouȝte no þing so swete in lif
Als for i*es*u to suffre mekil st*ri*jf,	As for ih*es*u to suffer greet strif
Ay þe mar me*n* did þaim miss, 19369	Eu*er*more men dud hem mys
þe sekerer ai þai war of blis.	þe sikerere þei were of blis
Cristes blis þai loued sua wele,	Cristis blis þei loued so wele
þat þai moght of na torfer fele, 19372	*þat* þei myȝte of no turment fele
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

Als he be-for þam wroght þe wai,
Alsua him þan folud þai. 19374
He þ*a*t þam sua dere had boght
Of all þis werld ne gaf þai noght.
þe maisters þat com efter-ward
þai lerd at þam to suffer herd, 19378
þ*a*t neu*er* for na bale ne buud,
For cristen trout þat þai in truud.
¶ In þis apostels time it sais 19381
þe cristen men wex fast þaa dais,
þat þe apostolis had to kepe,—
þat hirdes war o crist scepe,—
Sua wex þe cristen mens tale, 19385
þ*a*t þai moght nawight kepe þa*m* hale,
þai sett vnder þam for-þi seuen,
O quilk i sal þe names neuen. 19388
¶ Steuen, and philipp, and thamor,
Thimon, meniam, nichanor,
And nicholas þir seuen were
Sett be-fore þe aposteles sere. 19392
On þaim þai held þair hali hand,
And a quil þai war praiand,
And athes þai þam made,
O þam þar-of þai tok [þe lade,] 19396
þe birthin vnder þam [to bere].
O þ*a*t folk q*ue*n was [mistere,]
Godds word wex fast [and gr]eu,
And alsua did þe trouth o treu, 19400
And o þe preistes was [þar] fele
þ*a*t left þair last and [worth]ede lele.

[1] Steuen o strenght and godds grace
Was fulfild in ilka place, [[1] leaf 109, back, col. 1]
Mani meracles gret o might
Wroght he forwit folk sight: 19406

COTTON

als he be-for ham wroȝt þe way.
euer-mare ofter folowed þai.
for his loue at ham dere had boȝt
alle werldly gode þai sette at noȝt.
þe maistris atte come efter-warde
þai lered ofter to suffre harde
þat neu*er* for na bale was kid.
againes crist riȝt noȝt þai did.
In þis ap*ost*les time hit sais.
þe c*r*isten men wex fast þa days
atte þe ap*ost*les had to kepe.
þat hirdes ware of cristes shepe.
squa wex þe cristen me*n*nis tale
þai muȝt noȝt be kepped hale.
a-mang' alle o*þer* þ*er* was vij.
þe quilk I. sal þe namis neyuen.
¶ Steuen & Philip & thamor.
Thimon meniam & nichanor.
& nicholas þ*er* vij were [leaf 79, back]
sette be-for þe ap*ost*les sere.
on ham þai laide þaire hali hande
& a quile ware praiande.
& a*þ*is þen þai ham made.
of ham þ*er*-of þai toke þe lade.
þe birþin vnder ham to bere.
quen hit ware time of mistere.
goddes folk wex fast & grew.
alsqua did þe truþ of trew.
& of prestes grete company
þat forsoke þaire foly.

how saint Steuin was stanid.

Steuin of truþ & goddis grace.
was fulfilled in ilk place. **xlviij**
mani miracle grete of miȝt.
wroȝt he be-for folkis siȝt.

FAIRFAX

Als he bifor þai*m* wroght þe way,
Alsua him ay folud þai. 19374
He þat þai*m* sua dere had boght
Of all þis world þan gaf þai noght.
þe maistris þat come efter-ward
þai lered at þaim to suffre hard, 19378
þat neuer for na bale ne buud,
Fra cristen trouth þ*at* þai i*n* troud.
[I]n þir apo*st*lis time it sais 19381
þe *cr*isten-dame wex fast þa dais,
þat þe apostolis had to speke,—
þat herdes war of *cr*istes schepe,—
Sua wex þe *cr*isten mens tale, 19385
þat þai might na-waies kep þai*m* hale,
For-þi þai sett vnd*er* þaim seuen,
þe quilk i sal þe names neuen.
S[t]euin, and philip, and thamor, [col. 2]
Timon, meniam, nichonor, 19390
and nicholas þir seuen were
Sett bifor þe apostlis sere.
On þaim þai held þair hali hand,
And a quile þai war praiand, 19394
And athes þan þai þai*m* made,
Of þaim þar-of þai toke the lade,
þe birden vnd*er* þaim to bere.
Of þat folk quen was mistere, 19398
Goddes word wex fast and greu,
And alsua did þe trouth treu;
And of þe p*r*eistes was þar fele 19401
þat left þair lastes a[*n*]d wrohede lele.

As bifore hem wrouȝt he þe wey
So aftir him faste folewed þey
For he had hem so dere bouȝt
Of al þis world ȝaf þei nouȝt
þe maistris þ*at* coom aftirward
þei lered at hem to suffer hard
þ*at* neu*er* forsoke þei for no wrake
þe cristen trouþe þ*at* þei had take
¶ In tyme of þese apostlis dere
þe cristen lawe wex fast here
þes apostlis token kepe
And herdes weren of c*ris*tis shepe
To cristendome so faste men felle
þei myȝten not kepen al welle
þei ordeyned vndir hem o*þer*e seuen
whiche þei were I shal hem neuen
Steuen. on phelip & thamor
Tymon. meniam. nichomor
Nicolas als þese seuen were
Set bifore þe apostlis sere
Ouer hem þei holde her holy honde
And a while were p*re*yonde
Oþes þen*ne* to hem þei made
To do hit were þei wondir glade
þe burþen vndir hem to bere [leaf 118, back]
Of þ*at* folk when*ne* was mistere
Goddes word wex fast & grew
And also dud þe trouþe trew
And of þo p*re*stis þ*er*e were fele
þ*at* lafte her lastes & lyued lele

[*The Stoning of Stephen.*]

[S]Teuin of strenth a*nd* godes g*rac*e
was fulfild in ilk a place,
Mani miraclis grete of might,
wroght he forwid folkes sight: 19406

GÖTTINGEN

Steuen of strengþe & goddes g*rac*e
was fulfilde in euery place
Mony miracles grete of myȝt
Dude he bifore folkes siȝt

TRINITY

1112 MANY DISPUTED WITH STEPHEN, BUT IN VAIN, THE HOLY GHOST SPOKE THROUGH HIM; SOME THOUGHT HIM AN ANGEL. TWO FALSE WITNESSES SPOKE AGAINST HIM.

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Vp þar ras to spute him with	19407	¶ vp *þer* ras to striue him wiþ.
Men þat war o sundri kyth,		men þat ware of sundre kiþ.
þat sinagog o Iuus held,		þat synagog[1] þat iewes helde.
Son þai wend ha steuen feld.		sone þai wende haue steuen felde.
Bot al þair strijf was bot in wain,		bot alle þaire strife was in vaine.
Had þai na fusun him again,	19412	had þai nan foisou*n* him againe
Wit spece þai gaue him mani turn,		wiþ speche þai gaf him mani turne
Bot nan gain him moght hald spurn;		bot nane a-gaine him muȝt hald spurn.
þe hali spirit vte of him spak,		¶ þe hali spirit out of him spak
In word þai ne moght him ou*er*tak;		In worde muȝt na man hi*m* ou*er*-tak[1].
All þe men þ*at* sagh his cher	19417	al maner men þat sagh̄ his chere
Thoght he was an angel cler.		þuȝt he was an angel clere.
Tua wittnes fals þai þam p*ur*uaid,		ij. witnes was ham puruaide.
To tell he had o godd missaid		to telle of god he had missaide.
Gain moyses and gain þair lai,		a-gaine moises & þaire lay.
þe biscop o þair lai herd sai.[1]	19422	que*þer* is þis saide he soþ or nay.
[[2]He ffayne nev*er* hem to myssay		¶ he finid neuer to missay.
They told the busshop of her lay]		þe bisshop of þaire lagh̄ herde say
Steuen tifted him al bun, [[2] from Laud MS. 416]		Steuin made him redi bou*n*
And þan bigan a gret sarmun,	19426	& be-gan a grete sarmou*n*.
And þar he p*ur*uaid, witvten au,		& *þer* he p*ro*ued wiþ-outen agh̄.
þ*at* fals it was, all þair onsau.		þat fals hit was alle þaire on-sagh̄
For first to loue godd he began		first to loue god he be-gan.
Of moyses, þat dughti man,	19430	& siþen of moises þat duȝti man.
And siþen spak he o þair lagh,		& siþen spac he of þaire lawe.
þat þai it cuth noght selu*en* knau.		þat þai hit cowde noȝt selu*en* knaw.
Bot q*ue*n he had þam tald þe soth		bot quen he had talde ham þe soþ.
þai bigan to gnast wit toth,	19434	þai be-gan to gnaiste wiþ toþ.
þair thoght þam brast for tene,		þaire hertis þuȝt ham brast for tene
Eth es to kindel þ*at* es kene.		eth̄ was to kindel þat is kene.
Vp he lifted eien his,		¶ vp he lift his eien I. wisse
"I se," he said, "vr lau*er*d blis,	19438	I se he saide our lordis blisse
And man sun þare se i stand,		& alsqua I. se þer stande.
I*esus*, bi godd on his righthand."		ih*es*us on his fader riȝthande
In form o man he sagh him in,	19441	In fourme of man he sagh̄ hi*m* in
His fader and he sumdel in tuin,		his fader & he sumdel in twin.

[1 *Laud MS. has for this line,* So fayne wold they hym do of daw]

vp þar ras a strijf him with 19407
Men þat war of sundri kith,
þat synagog of iuus held,
Sone þai weint haf steuen feld.
Bot all þair strijf was in vain,
Had þai no might him again, 19412
wid speche þai gaue hi*m* mani turn,
Bot nane might gai*n* hi*m* hald a spurn;
þe hali spirit thoru him spack,
In word might þai*m* noght hi*m* ou*er*tak;
All þe men þat sau his chere 19417
Thoght he was an angel clere.
Tua wittnes had þai*m* puruayd,
To tell of godd he had missaid
Gain moyses and gai*n* þair lau, 19421
He said, "que*þer* es þis soth or vnsau;"
He fined neu*er* þaim to missay
þe bishop of þair lau, herde say.
Steuin tifted him all bune, 19425
And þan bigan a gret sarmune,
[1] And þar he p*r*oued, wid-vten au,
þat fals it was, all þair on-sau.
For first to loue godd he bigan 19429
Of moyses, þat dughti man, [[1] leaf 130, col. 1]
And siþen spac he of þair lau,
þat þai it cuth noght seluen knau.
Bot quen he had þaim tald þe soth
þai bigan to gnaist wid toth, 19434
þam þoght þair hertis brast for tene,
Eth was to kindli þat was kene.
vp he þan lifted eien his, 19437
"I se," he said, "vr lauerd blis,
And manes su*n* þar se i stand,
I*esus*, bi godd on his right hand."
In furme of man he sau him in, 19441
His fad*er* and he su*m* dele in tuin,

GÖTTINGEN

Vp þ*er* roos a strif þen*ne* hem wiþ
Folke þ*a*t were of dyu*er*se kiþ
þ*a*t synagoge of iewes helde
Soone þei wende steuen haue felde
But al her strif was in veyn
Had þei no myȝt him aȝeyn
wiþ speche ofte þei spake him to
But noon miȝte nouȝte at him do
þe holy goost in him spake
In word miȝte þei not him take
Alle þo men þ*a*t say his chere
þouȝte he was an au*n*gel clere
Tweye witenes had þei hem p*ur*ueide
To telle of god he had missaide
Aȝeyn moyses & her lawe
So fayn wolde þei him do of dawe
He fyned neuer hem to missay
þey tolde þe bisshop of her lay
Steuen made him redy bou*n*
And þen*ne* bigon a greet sermou*n*
þ*er*e he proued wiþouten awe
þ*a*t fals was her owne sawe
For furst to loue god þei bigon
In moyses tyme þ*a*t good mon
Siþen he tolde hem of her lawe
þ*a*t þei coude not hem self knawe
when*ne* he had hem tolde þe soþe
þei bigon to grynde wiþ toþe
Hem þouȝte her hertis brake for tene
Eeþ was to kyndel þ*a*t was kene
Steuen lifte vp eȝen his
I se he seide þe kyng of blis
Mannes son þ*er*e se I stande
Ih*esus* god on his riȝt hande
In forme of mon he say him In
His fadir & he somdel in twyn

TRINITY

He sagh him stand to helpe him bede,		he sagh̄ him stande to help hi*m* bede.
For helpand agh to stand in nede,		to conforte steyuen at þat nede
He sagh him croised þ*at* ilk turn		ihe*s*us he saide þou þink on me
þ*at* he for staning suld not skurn.		& gif me grace to wone wiþ þe
For to here neuen i*esus* nam	19447	¶ ffor tille here ihe*s*us name
þai held it bath scencip and scam;		ham þuȝt hit baþ shenshep & shame
And namlikest wa was þam þan		& nameli wa was ham þan.
Q*ue*n men him cald bath godd a*nd* ma*n*.		quen þai saide he was god & man.
þan wex þaa wreches vte o wite, [col. 2]		þen wex þa wrecches out of witte
And gun þair eien for to ditte,	19452	& for sorou þaire eres ditte.
þai harmd nathing mar in hert;		ham greued na-þing[1] mare in hert
þar-for on steuen all þai stert,		þar-for to steuin al þai stert.
þai draf him vte o tun allan,		þai draue him out of tou*n* anan.
And þai demed him to stain.	19456	& demid him þ*er* be slan.[1]
þe fals wittnes stain him bigan,		þe first witnes to say be-gan.
þ*at* said þai herd him drightin ba*nn*,		& saide þai herde him god ban.
þai held for lau wit-vten sin		þai helde for lagh̄ wiþ-outen syn.
þat þe wittnes suld þat bigin.	19460	atte þe witnes sulde be-gyn.
[.		þe first stane for to caste.
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		& þen sulde alle to him þrast.
A child hight saulus o þair lede		¶ A childe hiȝt saule of þaire lede
Tok tent to-quils to þair wede,	19464	toke tent to-quilis to þaire wede
þat ilk þat þan was hate saul,		þat ilk childe atte hiȝt saule.
Siþen he was apostel paul.		siþen he was apostel paule.
Quils þai him wit stani*n*g queld,		quilest þai him wiþ stanis queld
Vp tilward heuen his hend he held,		vp tawarde heiue*n* his hende he helde
Apon his knes he dun him sett,	19469	a-pon his kneis he him sette.
And derworthli he drightin gret.		& derworþli our lorde he grette.
"Laue*r*d," he said, "to þe ie*s*u		lorde he saide to þe ihe*s*u
Yeild i mi gast, receuif it nu!	19472	ȝilde I. my gast resceyue hit now.
And laue*r*d, for-giue þou þam þair plight,		lorde for-gif þ*er* men þaire pliȝt.
For of þe soth ha þai na sight."		for of þe soþ haue þai na siȝt.
Wit þis his hali gast he yald		wiþ þis his haligast he ȝalde
To ie*s*u, þ*at* for him was sald.	19476	to ihe*s*u þat for him was salde

[1 This line is at the end of leaf 79, back.]

COTTON FAIRFAX

u him stand to help hi*m* bede,
elpand au to stand in nede,
u him croised *þat* ilke turn 19445
for stani[n]g suld noght schurn.
here neuen i*esus* name
ld it bath schenship a*nd* schame,
amliest wa was *þaim* þan 19449
me*n* hi*m* cald bath god and man.
ex þa wreches vte of wit,
un þair erin for to ditt,
rmid na tþing mar i*n* hert;
on steuen alle þai stert, 19454
ou him vte of tune allane,
ar þai demed him to stane.
s wittnes stane hi*m* bigan,
id þai herd hi*m* drightin ban,
ld for lau wid-vten sin, 19459
wittneses suld bigin.
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in the MS.*]
ld hight saul of þair lede 19463
ent to-quilis to þair wede,
k þat þan was hatten saul,
he was apostil paul. 19466
þai him wid stanis queld, [col. 2]
ward heuen his hend he held,
his knes he dune him sett,
lerworthli he drightin grett.
*er*d," he said, "to þe ie*s*u 19471
i mi gast, reciue it nu!
au*er*d, for-giue þu *þaim* þair plight,
f þe soth haue þai na sight."
is his hali gast he ȝald
u, þat for him was sald. 19476

He say hi*m* stonde & helpe hi*m* bede
For helpe oweþ to com at nede
He say hi*m* croised in man*er* þo
þat he fro stonynge shulde not go
To here neuene ih*es*u name
þat helde þe iewes moost her shame
And namely worste was hem þan
when*ne* he was cleped god & man
þen*ne* wex þo wrecches out of wit
And gon her eren for to dit
Hem harmed no þing more in hert
þ*er*fore on stouen alle þei stert
þei drowȝe him out of towne allone
And þ*er*e demed him to stone
þe false witenes him stone bigan
þat seide he herde hi*m* grete god ban
þei helde hit lawe wiþouten synne
þat þe witenes shulde bigynne
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
A childe het saul of her lede
To tente þe while to her wede
þat ilke *þat* þo was clepud saul
Siþen was he apostle paul
whil þei were him sleonde
Vp to heuen he helde his honde
Vpon his knees dou*n* he hi*m* set
And dreworþely god he gret
Ih*es*u he seide to þe I bow
I ȝolde my goost receyue hit now
And lord forȝue þese men her pliȝt
For of þe soþe haue þei no siȝt
þus his holy soule he ȝolde
To ih*es*u *þat* for him was solde

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

¶ Fra þat steuen was don o dau,
Fast þai ras wit-vten au 19478
Gain hali kirc, it for to wast,
In ierusalem althermast.
For he, þat ou*er*-man was slan,
Was o þe seuen dekens an, 19482
Disciplis folud þai sa herd
þ*at* þai þam draf vte o þair ward,
Sauue þe apostels þat þam ledd,
þai stod, bot all þas oþer fledd: 19486
All oþer þam fledd, bot yeitt þai stod,
Sua dos þaa hirdes þat er god.
þan sagh þe apostels it was nede
To turn þam to anoþer lede. 19490
Alphei sun þat hight iacob,
O ierusalem þai mad biscop,
þai laid þair handes him apon,
Petre and iacob and sant iohan, 19494
For-þi o quoner þan o thre,
Mai na biscop sacrid be.
¶ In þat siquar was saulus mast,
þat cristen kirc began to wast; 19498
Fra hus to hus secand he ran, [leaf 110, col. 1]
And vte he drogh bath wijf a man.
And þof he prisund þaim wit wogh,
Als godd wald, nan o þam he slogh,
For godd him geit, þat eu*er* es god,
Vn-we*m*med his hend in sacles blod.
þai þat war scaild so for nede, 19505
Fra stede to stede walcand þai yede,
Stedfast*er* þof-q*ue*þer þan ar
For qui þat þai þan scaild war.
Philip, þat was o dekens an,
þe neiest fra steuen was slan, 19510

COTTON

Of þe Conuersiou*n* of saint Paule.

Fra þat steuin was done of dagh̄
fast þai ras wiþ-outen agh̄.
hali kirk for to waste
& in ier*usale*m aldermaste
for þen þaire ou*er*-man was slan.
steuin of þe vij. was an.
c*r*iste disciplis þai folowed harde. [lf 80]
& draue ham out of þaire warde
al þe remenaunt a-wai fled
saue þe ap*ost*les atte ham led.
alle þai fled þe ap*ost*les stode.
squa dos þe hirdis þat ar gode.
þan sagh̄ þe ap*ost*les hit was nede
to turne vn-to a-noþ*er* lede.
¶ Alphey sone þat hiȝt Iacob.
of ier*usale*m þai made bisshop.
þai laide þaire handis hi*m* apon.
Petre Iacob & seint Ioh̄n.
for-þi of lese þen of þre.
mai na bisshop sacrid be.
In þat cuntre was saul maste
þat c*r*isten kirk[1] be-gan to waste
fra hous to hous secande he ran
& oute he drogh̄ baþ wife & man.
& p*r*isoned ham wiþ mikil wogh̄
we finde noȝt atte ani he slogh̄
for god him gette þ*at* knawes al gode
þ*at* he we*m*med neu*er* sacles blode.
þa þat ware skailed squa for nede
ȝode walcande fra stede to stede.
in mare c*er*tain faiþ þen þai ware are
be-cause atte þai skailed ware
¶ Philip þat was of decanis an.
þe neist to telle fra seint stephan.

FAIRFAX

[*The Persecution of the Christians, and Saul's hand in it.*]

þat steuen was done of dau,		¶ Fro þat steuen was done of dawe	
'ast þai ras widvten au	19478	Fast þei roos wiþouten awe	
ı hali kirc, it forto wast,		Aȝeyn holy chirche hit to waste	[leaf 119]
in ier*usalem* aldermast.		In ierusalem moost vnwraste	
.e, þat ou*er*man was slaine,		when*ne* þis steuen þis was slone	
·f þe seuin dekins ane,	19482	þat of seuen dekenes was one	
plis folud þai sua hard		þe disciples folwede þei harde	
ıi þai*m* draf vte of þair ward,		þat þei hem drof out of her warde	
ɜ þe ap*ost*lis þat þaim ledd,		Saue þe apostlis þat hem ledde	
od, bot all þas oþer fledd:	19486	þei stode but alle oþ*er*e fledde	
þer fledd, bot ȝeit þai stod,		Alle oþ*er*e fledde but ȝit þei stode	
los þe heirdes þat er gode.		So done þe herdes þat ben gode	
au þe apostlis it was nede		þe apostlis say hit was nede	
rn in-till a-noþ*er* lede.	19490	To turne into anoþ*er* lede	
ei sun þat hight iacob,		Alphe son þat het Iacob	
rusal*em* þai made biscop,		Of ierusal*em* þei made Bisshop	
id þair handis hi*m* apon,		þer leide hondes him vpon	
and iacob and sant Iohn,	19494	Petur & iacob & seynt Ion	
i of quoner þan of thre,		þ*er*fore of fewere þen of þre	
ıa bischop sacred be.		May no bisshop sacred be	
þat siquar was saul mast,		¶ In þat tyme saule alle past	
·isten kirc bigan to wast,	19498	þat cristis chirche bigan to wast	
.us to hus sekand he ran,		Fro hous to hous sekonde he ran	
·rte he drou bath wijf a[*n*]d ma*n*.		And out he drowȝe wif & man	
þogh he p*re*sund þai*m* wid wogh,		þei he hem p*ur*sewed so wiþ wowȝe	
od wald nane he slogh,	19502	As god wolde noon he slowȝe	
od him gert, þat eu*er* es god,		For god him kepte þat euer is good	
*m*med his hend in saccles blod.		His hondes vnfouled of mon*n*es blood	
þat war sua skailed for nede,		¶ þei þat scatered were for nede	
tede to sted walkand þai ȝede,		Fro stude to stude walkynge þei ȝede	
aster þouqueþ*er* þan are	[¶ lf 130, col. 1]	Studfastere þen*ne* þen ere	
ui þat þai skailed ware.	19508	For þei to scatered were	
), þat was of dekins ane,		¶ Phelip was of dekenes one	
ist to tell fra sant stephane,		Next aftir steuen was gone	

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

To preche he com intil a bi 19511 to preyche he come to abij.
þat men cleped samari. þat now men callis samary.
þar þe folk wit full assent *þer* folk wiþ fulle assent.
Til his wordes gaf þair tent, to his speche gaf ful entent
Miracles did he for þaim fele, miraclis dide he mani fele.
Mani seke men gaf he hele. 19516 for mani seke men gaf he hele

[*Simon Magus wishes to buy Holy Gifts.*]

þar was a man, symon mag*us*, *þer* was a man simeon Magus.
Als vr stori telles vs, 19518 als mani a boke tellis hit vs.
He lede þe folk wit mikel suike, he led his folk wiþ mikil squike
For signe warr his werckes like; for signis ware his werkis like.
He wroght be-for þam gret ferli, he wroȝt be-for ham grete ferli.
And al was wit his Iugolori,— 19522 & alle was þorou his iogolory.
Godds v*ir*tu or gret p*ro*phet, goddes v*er*tu or grete p*ro*phete
Or angel elles þai him let, or angel ellis þai him lete.
Or godd sun self þai him held, or god sone þai helde him heye.
For he cuth mak þe men be dueld. for he cowde wele blere þaire eye
Q*ue*n þe folk was in þ*a*t tun 19527 bot alle þe folk of þe tou*n*.
Turud wele o philip sermun, trawed wele philip sarmou*n*
And to þe baptisȝing þam buud, & to þe baptising ham bowed
Simon lete als þof he troud, & squa lete simon as he trowed
And baptist him til hali kirc, 19531 & toke þe sacrement of hali kirk
For signes he sagh philiph wirc, for signis þat he sagh̄ philip wirk
O*þ*er ya þan he moght do. o*þer* miraclis þen he cowde do.
Bot for he wend at come þar-to, bot for he wende to come *þer*-to.
þar-for tok he baptim faint, 19535 baptim for-þi he toke wiþ faint
For to be wit philipp a-quaint, for to be wiþ philip aquaint
To be him als his priue nere, to be him als his priue nere
þat he moght of his craftes lere. of his craftis if he mote lere
Q*ue*n þe apostels þan hard sai Quen þe ap*ost*les herde squa say.
Samaritans had tan þair wai, 19540 samaritanis had tane þaire lay
Fra iursalem þai sent o-nan fra ier*usal*em þai sende on-nan.
Bath sant petre and sant iohn, baþ seint petre & seint Iohn̄
þai praid for þam þan in hast, þai praied for ham þen in haste
þai suld receue þe haligast. 19544 þai sulde resceiue þe haligaste.

COTTON FAIRFAX

To preche he come in till a bi	19511	To preche he coom in to Aby
þat men cleped samari.		þat men cleped samay
þar þe folk wid hale assent		þere þe folk with hool assent
Till his wordes gaue þai tent,		To his wordis ȝaf entent
Miraclis did he for þaim fele,		Miracles dud he for hem fele
Mani seke men gaue he hele.	19516	Mony seke ȝaf he hele

[*Simon Magus wishes to buy Holy Gifts.*]

[þ]ar was a man, symon magus,		þere was a mon symon Magus
Als vr stori tellis vs,	19518	As oure story telleþ vs
He ledd þe folk wid mekil suike,		He ladde þe folk wiþ muchel swike
For signes was his workes like;		For signes were his werkes like
He wroght bifor þaim gret farli,		To folk wrouȝt he greet ferly
And al was wid his iugelri,—	19522	And al was bi nygromaunci
Goddes vertu or grete prophete,		Goddes vertu or greete prophete
Or angel ellis þat him lete,		Or elles aungel þei him lete
Or goddes sun self þai him held,		Or goddes son þei him helde
For he cuth make þe men all dueld.		For he made þe folk al dwelde
Quen þe folk was in þat tune	19527	whenne þe folk in þat toun
Treuli troud philip sarmune,		Truly leued phelip sermoun
And to þe baptizing þaim buud,		And to baptizing hem bowed
Symon lete þan als he troud,		Symond lete þenne as he trowed
And baptized him til hali kirc,	19531	He baptized him to holy chirche
For signes he sau philip wirke,		For tokenes he say phelip wirche
Oþer ȝa þan he might do.		Oþere þenne he myȝte do
Bot for he wend at cum þar-to,		For he wende to com þerto
þar-for toke he baptim faint,	19535	þerfore toke he bapteme feynt
For to be philip a-quaint,		To be wiþ phelip so aqueynt
To be him als his priue uere,		He wolde be to him sum what nere
þat he might of his signes lere.		þat he myȝte of signes lere
[Q]uen þe apostlis herd sua say,		¶ whenne þe apostlis herden say
Samaritans had tane þair lay	19540	Samaritanes had taken her lay
Fra ierusalem þai sent on-ane		Fro ierusalem þei sent anone
Bath saint petre and sant iahn,		Boþe seynt petur & seynt Ione
þai praid for þaim þan in hast,	[col. 2]	þei preyed for hem wiþouten boost
þai suld reciue þe hali gast.	19544	þei shulde receyue þe holi goost
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat es to sai wit taken sene, [col. 2]		*þat* is to say wiþ takenis sene.
Bot thar naman[1] þof-q*ue*þer wene		bot þar na man þe que*þer* wene.
þat þai ne had receiud it *þat* time,		*þat* þai ne resceiued hit *þat* time.
Vnsene q*ue*n þai tok *þat* baptime.		vnsene quen þai toke baptime.
Herbi mai se *þat* oght es wise,	19549	for-þi wete ȝe *þat* is wise
þat þof su*m*men mai baptise,		alle if su*m* men may baptise
Mai naman *þat* es in land [1 MS. nama q̄]		may na man *þat* is in lande
Conferming giue, bot biscop hand.		conferme hit bot wiþ bisshop̄ hande
þat ilk ful wel þis philipp wist,		¶ *þat* ful wele philip wiste
For-þi of all *þat* he baptist,	19554	for-þi of alle *þat* he baptist
He heild þam to þe apostels ai,		he sende ham to þe ap*ost*les ay.
þat þai suld on þam handes lai,		at þai sulde hande a-pon ham lay.
Als we se nu þir biscops do,		als we se ȝet *þer* bisshoppis do.
þat þair pouste es giuen to.	19558	at *þat* pauste is giuen vn-to.
O biscop þe confermem*e*nt,		þe bisshop hale conferment
O strenght it es þe sacrement,		of strenght hit is þe sacrement
Stabel for to stand in strijf,		stabil for to stande in strife.
In last o cristen mans lijf.	19562	In lasting[1] of c*ri*sten ma*n*nis life.
¶ Q*ue*n symon magus vnd*er*stod		¶ quen Simon magus vnderstode.
þe haligast gift was sa god,		atte þe haligast was gode.
þat *þaa* men *þat* it vnderfang[1] [1 MS. vnderfand]		& *þat* *þa* men at did hit fange
Moght do sli v*er*tu and sa strang,		muȝt do suche v*er*tu & squa st*ra*nge
He wend it war bot a quantis,	19567	of wate he was ful wonder wise
And wend ha boght it for sum p*ri*s.		he wende haue boȝt hit for sum pris
Als it es in þe stori redd,		als hit is in þe story red
To þe apostelis gift he bedd,	19570	to þe ap*ost*les gift he bed
"þis ilk might giues me," he said,		þis ilk miȝt gif me he saide
"*þat* on q*ua*t man mi hand be laid,		*þat* on quat mon my hende be laide
He haf þe hali gast in hij,"		*þat* he be hale flesshe & bone
To win wit-all he wend it bij.	19574	& raise þe dede as ȝe haue done
Petre ansuard *þat* caitif qued,		¶ Petre ansquared *þat* caitef quede
"þi catel be þe-self to ded,		þi catel sal bring[1] þe to dede.
And hald þi catel *þat* es þine		& halde þi catel *þat* is þine
To be wit þe in hell pine."	19578	to be wiþ þe in helle pine.
¶ Her mai men se be þis resun,		¶ Here mai men se bi þis resou*n*. [leaf 80, back]
Q*ue*n saintes gaf *þair* maliscun,		quen sa*n*tis gaue *þaire* malisou*n*.

þat es to sai wid takins sene,	19545	*þat* is to sey wiþ tokenes sene	
Bot thar no man þouque*þer* wene,		But þar no mon *þer*fore wene	
þat þai ne it receiued had *þat* time,		*þat* hit receyued hadde þo	
vnsene quen þai toke baptime.		Vnsene when*ne* þei toke bapteme so	
Here-bi mai se *þat* oght es wiss,		Here may we se on þis wise	
þat þou su*m*me mai baptis,	19550	þouȝe mony mon ȝyue baptise	
Mai na man *þat* es in land		May no mon *þat* is in londe	
Conferm*ing* giue, bot bischop hand.		Conferme but bisshopes honde	
þat ilke solwile þis philip wist,		þis nedefulnes phelip wist	
For-þi all of *þat* he baptist,	19554	*þer*fore alle þo *þat* he baptist	
He sent þaim to þe apostlis ay,		He sende hem to þe apostlis ay	
þat þai suld on þaim handes lay,		*þat* þei shulde hondes on hem lay	
Als we se nu þir bischopis do,		A awe se now bisshopes do	
þat þis pouste is giuen vn-to.	19558	*þat* þis pouste is ȝeuen to	
þe bischop halle confirmament,		þe bisshopes hool confermement [leaf 119, back]	
Of strenth it es þe sacrament,		Of strengþe hit is þe sac*ri*ment	
Stabli for to stand in strijf,		Stably to stonde in strif	
In last of cristen manes lijf.	19562	In lastyng cristen men*ne*s lif	
[Q]uen symon magus vnd*er*stod		when*ne* symon magus vndirstood	
þe haligast, it was sua gode,		þe holy goost þen*ne* was so good	
þat þa men *þat* it vnd*er*fang	19565	*þat* þo men *þat* hit vndirfong	
Might do sli v*er*tu and sua strang,		Miȝte do grete dedes strong	
He wend it war bot aquaintis,		He wende hit were but a queyntise	
And wend haue bogh it for su*m* pris.		*þat* miȝte be bouȝte for su*m* prise	
Als it es in þe stori redd,	19569	As hit is in þe stories red	
To þe apostlis gifte he bed,		To þe apostlis ȝifte he bed	
"þis ilk maistri giues me," he said,		Selle me þis maistry he seide	
"þat on quat man mi hend be laid,		*þat* on what mon my hond be leide	
He haue þe haligast in hij,"	19573	He haue þe holy goost in hiȝe	
To win wid-all he wend it bi.		To wynne *þer*wiþ he wolde hit byȝe	
Petre ansuerd *þat* caitif quede,		¶ Petur vnswered to *þat* qued	
"þi catel be þe-self to dede,	19576	þi catele be þi self to deed	
And hald þe catel *þat* es þine		Holde þe catel *þat* is þine	
To be wid þe in hell pine."		To be wiþ þe in helle pyne	
Here mai men se bi dis resun,		Here may men se bi þis reso*un*	
Quen saintes gaf þair malisun,	19580	when*ne* seyntis ȝaf her malisou*n*	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai gaf it na wight als for will	19581	þai gaf hit noȝt for il wille.
þai had o wrak or oþer ill,		ne for enuy þai had men tille.
Bot for rightwisnes þai it do,		bot for riȝtwisnes þai hit do.
To þaim þat worthi es þar-to.	19584	to ham atte worþi is *þer*-to.
"Has þou na part," coth petre, "here,		¶ heres þou simon quod pet*er* here
þou has wit falshede fest þi fere,		þou hast wiþ falsede fest þi fere
Ne thoru þin hend has þou na might		ne þorou þi hende hastow na miȝt
To ger þe haligast at light;	19588	to gere þe haligast to liȝt.
Bot do penance ned es i-nogh,		þou has nede to do penance I.-nogh̄.
For drightin has þou soght wit wogh		for ih*es*us god hastow soȝt wiþ wogh̄
þe to for-giue, if sua mai fall, [leaf 110, bk, col. 1]		pr*ay* him for-gif þe if squa mai falle.
þi fals-hede þou him fanded wit-all."		wiþ falshede þou him fonded w*ith*-alle
I[t] fell saint petre als for rent,	19593	¶ Pet*er* him taȝt be his entent.
To call men vnto amendment,		to calle men tille amendement.
Sua aght all preistes mar and less,		squa agh̄ alle prestes mare & lesse.
In als mikel als in þaim es.	19596	in als mikil as in ham is.
Petre and iohn þan went again		Pet*er* & Ioh̄n þai went againe.
And p*r*eched bath wit mode and main,		& preyched baþ wiþ miȝt & maine
Ne left þai for na blenc ne blame,		ne left þai for na blenk ne blame
Til þai to iursalem com hame.	19600	til þai to ier*usale*m come hame.

[*Of Paul and his Conversion.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Lat we nu þe p*r*echurs stand,		Lete we now þ*er* preicho*ur*s stande.
For to spek of a warraiand;		to speke of paule is next at hand*e*
Saulus soght aiq*ua*r and thrett		Saule soȝt ai-quare & þrette.
All þe cristen he wit mett.	19604	alle þe c*r*isten he wiþ mette.
O prince o p*r*eistes, gatt he leue,		of p*r*ince & prestes gate he leue
And þar-on p*ur*chest he þar breue		c*r*isten men to take & greue.
For to seke bath up and dun,		for to seke ham vp & dou*n*.
If he moght find in ani tun	19608	if he muȝt finde in ani tou*n*.
Cristen man, he suld þam lede		c*r*isten man þat euer ete brede
To iurselem to prisun bede.		to depe p*r*isou*n* he sulde ham lede.
Als he went þus to sek and ask	19611	¶ als he went to seke & aske.
Tilward a tun þat hight damasck,		tawarde a tou*n* þat hiȝt damask'.
þe fire of heue*n* þar has him stunt,		þe fire of heyue*n* come in a stounde
And brathli kest vnto þe grund.	19614	& has him smitin to þe grounde.

þat gaf it na wight als for will	[leaf 181, col. 1]	þei ȝaf hit noon bi euel wille	
þai had of wrake or oþer ill,	19582	Ni for wraþþe þer bar hem tille	
Bot for rightwisnes þai it do,		But þe riȝtwisnes to do	
To þaim þat worthi es þar-to.		On hem *þat* worþi were *þer*to	
"Has þu no part," said petre, "here,		þou hast no part seide petur here	
þu has wid falshed fest þe fere,	19586	wiþ falsede hastou made þe fere	
Ne thoru þin hend has þu na might		Bi þi hond shaltou haue no myȝt	
To gere þe hali gast at light;		To do þe holy goost dou*n* liȝt	
Bot do penance nede es enogh,[1]	[[1] MS. enoght]	But do penau*n*ce nede hastow	
For drightin has þu soght wid wogh		For god hastou souȝt wiþ wow	
þe forgiue, if sua may fall,	19591	He wol forȝyue so may hit falle	
þe falshed þu hi*m* fanded wid-all."		þe falsede þou hi*m* fondide wiþ alle	
It fell saint petre als for rent,		Hit fel seynt petur as for rent	
To call men till amendement,		To calle men to amendement	
Sua au all p*r*eistes, bath mare a*n*d less,		So auȝte alle p*r*estis more & les	
In als mekil als in þai*m* es.	19596	In als muche as in hem es	
Petre and iohn went agayn		Petur & Ion went aȝayn	
And p*r*eched bath wid might a*n*d mai*n*,		And p*r*eched boþe wiþ myȝt & mayn	
Ne left þai for na blenc ne blame,		Lafte þei for no blenche nor shome	
Till þai to ierusalem co*m* hame.	19600	Til þei to Ierusalem coom home	

[*Of Paul and his Conversion.*]

[L]At we nu þir p*r*echurs stand,		Lete we now þese p*r*echouris stonde	
And speke we of on werraia*n*d;		And speke we of oon werronde	
Saulus soght ayquar and thrett	19603	Saul souȝte faste aboute & þret	
þat all þe cristen þ*a*t he wid mett.		Alle þe c*ri*sten þ*a*t he wiþ met	
Of p*ri*nce, of preist, gat he leue,		Of p*ri*nce of p*r*estis gat he leue	
And þar-on purcheced he þair breue		And þ*er*fore purchased hi*m* abreue	
For to seke bath vp and dune,	19607	For to seke vp and dou*n*	
If he might find in ani tune		If he myȝte fynde in any tou*n*	
Cristen man, he suld þaim lede		Cristen men to lede wiþ wronge	
To ierusalem to presun bede.	19610	To ierusalem to p*ri*sou*n* stronge	
Als he went þus to speke a*n*d ask		As he þus went to quere & aske	
Tilward a tun þat hight damask,		Towarde a tou*n* þ*a*t het damaske	
þe fire of hell had him stund,	19613	þe fuyr of helle hi*m* smot þ*a*t stou*n*de	
And brathli kest him to þe grund.		And bremely kest hi*m* to þ*a*t grou*n*de	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Blinfeld he was als he sua lai,	19615	blenfelled he was as he squa lay.
He herd a steuen þus til him sai,		he herde a steyuen þus tille him say
[.		saule saule wiþ mi3tis þine.
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		qui p*ur*sewes þou me & mine
"Saule, saule, þou sai me nu	19619	quar-fore on me qui weris þou.
Quarfor on me sua warris þou?"		hit sal be litel for þi prow.
"And quat art þou, lau*er*d, sua vnsen?"		quat artow lorde þat is vnsene
"Bot i hatt i*esus* nazaren,	19622	bot I. hat ih*es*us of nazarene
þ*at* þou warris al þ*at* þou mai.		þou weris apon me alle atte þ*o*u may
Bot vnderstand þat i þe sai,		bot vnderstande quat I. þe say.
It es to þe vte ou*er* might		hit is to þe ful harde & wik[1]
A-gain þe stran*ger* for to fight."	19626	for to wirk a-gaine þe prik[1]
[.		þat is to say ouer mi3t.
. . . . .		againe þi lorde for to fi3t.
. . . . .		lay dou*n*. þi squorde & þink on ri3t
. . . . .		& þou[1] salle her*e*-wiþ ere si3t
. . . . .		þi grete god ih*es*us p*ar*age [1 MS. þen?]
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		lo now I. shew þe my visage.
Saulus þan quok, sa was he radd,		¶ Saule him quoke & was a-drad
For gloppni*ng* in his mod al madd.		for gloppenin*g*[1] his mynde was mad
[.		A m*er*ci lorde for charite.
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		wele me þink[1] þat I here þe.
"Sai me, þan lau*er*d, q*uat* i sal do,		say me lorde quat I. salle do.
þi will wil i do redi, lo!"	19638	my wille is alle redy þ*er*-to.
"Rise up and gang, the tun es nere		rys vp & ga þe tou*n* is nere.
Q*uat* þou sal do þar sal þou lere."		quat þou salle do þ*er* sal þou here.
þe folk war ferd þat wit him ferd,		¶ þe folk[1] ware ferde þ*at* wiþ him ferde
Naman þai sagh q*uat* sum þai herd,		na man þai sagh̄ quat-sim þai herde
O saulus herd þai wel þe steuen,		of saule herde þai wele þe steyue*n*
Bot noght o þat þat com fra heuen;		bot no3t of þat atte come fra heyue*n*
Blind he ras vp als he moght,	19645	blinde he ras vp as he mo3t
þ*at* forwit þan was blind in thoght.		þat be-fore was blinde in þo3t.
His eien open bath had he	[col. 2]	his eien opin baþ had he.
And þof a smitt moght he not se,		& no3t a blenke mu3t he se.
Al blind his man to tun him ledd,		al blinde to tou*n* his men him led
And thre dais liued he þar vnfedd,		& iij. daies kepped þei him vn-fed

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
Blindfeld he was als he sua lay, 19615	Blyndefolde he was as he *þere* lay
And herd a steuen þus till him say,	He herde a steuen þus to him say
[.	Saul saul say me now
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	wherfore me þus p*ur*sewes þow
" Saul, saul, þu sai me nu 19619	[. . . . .
Quarfor sua on me werrais þu ? "	. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
[1] " And quat ert þu, lau*er*d, sua vnsene ? "	what ar *þou* lorde he seide vnsene
" Bot i am i*esus* nazarene, [1 col. 2]	I am ih*esus* nazarene
þat þu werrais all *þat* þu mai.	*þat* *þou* pursuest al *þat* *þou* may
Bot vnd*er*stand þat i þe sai, 19624	But vndirstonde *þat* I þe say
It es to þe vte ouer might	Hit is to þe muche vnri3t
Again þe stranger[2] for to fight." [2 MS. þi wrang*er*]	A3eyn trouþe w*ith* wronge to fi3t
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . .	. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Saul him quok, sua was he rad, 19633	Saul quook so was he drad
For-glopind i*n* his mod all madd.	For ferde in his mood al mad
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
" Sai me, þu lau*er*d, quat i sal do	Say me lord what shal I
þi will wil i redi do nu, lo ! " 19638	þi wille to do I am redy
" Rise vp and gang, þe tune es nere	Ris vp & go þe tou*n* is nere
Quat þu do þar sal þu here." 19640	What *þou* shal do *þere* shal *þou* here
þe folk war ferd *þat* wid hi*m* ferd,	þe folke were ferde *þat* wiþ hi*m* ferde
No man þai sau quat-su*m* þai herd,	No man þei say what so þei herde
Of saule herd þai wele þe steuen,	Of saul herde þei wel þe steuen
Bot noght þai sau *þat* come fra heue*n*,	But nou3t þei say *þat* coom fro heuen
Blind he ras vp als he moght, 19645	Blynde he was his wey he sou3t
þat bifor was blind in thoght.	*þat* bifore was blynde in þou3t
His eien bath opin had he 19647	his e3e liddes open had he
And *þou* a stime might he nogh se,	And 3itt my3t he noþing se
All blind to tune has me*n* hi*m* ledd,	Al blynde to tou*n* men hi*m* led [leaf 120]
An thre dais liued he *þar* vnfedd,	þre dayes lyued he *þere* vnfed

Noþer he ete þaa thre dais time,
Ne he iwiss moght se a stime. 19652
Wit-in þaa thre night and thre dais
Mikel he lered, als su*mm*e*n* sais,
O spelling þat he siþen spak, 19655
For o preching had he na mak.
¶ In tun o damask þ*a*t time was
A cristen þat hight ananias, 19658
To q*ua*m vr lau*er*d said in sight,
"Ga till a sted þat suagat hight,
In þ*a*t hus," said he, "sal þou find
Saul o thras þar ligand blind, 19662
Ligand laid his hefd dun
Ai iþenli in orisun."
Ananias him þan ansuard, 19665
"Lau*er*d," he said, "oft haf i herd
O prisuni*ng* tell and o pine,
þat he has don to saintes þine,
And pouste has to do þam scham
Til all þat calles on þi nam." 19670
"Do wai," he said, "it es noght sua,
Bot þar i bidd þe gang, þou ga,
þou ga til him, he es me lele, 19673
And o mi chesing he es wessele,
For to knau mi nam and bere
Bath befor king and kaiser. 19676
Baptisȝing þou sal him bede,
Bot o þi lare has he na nede,
His maist*er* o lare i self sal be,
And mikel sal he thole for me, 19680
He-self to thole part o þat pine,
þat he did ar to saintes mine."
¶ Ananias soght son þat in,
And forsaid saul fand þar-in, 19684
And q*ue*n he laid on him his hand,
"Saule," he said, "he me has send,

COTTON

noȝt he ete þre daies riȝt
squa shope þe g*rac*e of god of miȝt.
wiþ-in þa þre niȝt & þ[r]e days.
mikil he segh̄ as su*mm*en says.
of spechis þat he siþen spake.
for of preyching' had he na make.
In þe tou*n* of damask' þ*a*t time was
a cristin þat hiȝt ananias
til q*ua*m our lorde saide in siȝt
ga til a strete þat suagat hiȝt
In þat hous saide he saltow finde.
Saul of thars þ*er* lyand blinde.
lyand laide heued dou*n*.
ay Iþenli in orisou*n*
¶ Ananias þen ansquerd
lorde he saide oft haue I. herde
telle of p*r*isoning' & pine
þat he has wroȝt to santis þine.
& lettis noȝt to do ham shame.
to alle þat liuis in ȝour name.
¶ do wai he saide hit is noȝt squa.
ga forþ þ*er* I. bid þe ga.
ga forþ til him he is me lele.
& of his siȝt he sal haue hele.
for to knaw my name & bere. [leaf 81]
baþ be-fore king & kaisere.
baptizing' þou sal him bede.
bot of þi lare has he na nede.
his maister of lare mi-self sal be.
& mikil sal he thole for me.
him-self to þole p*ar*t of þat pine.
þat he did to men was mine.
¶ Ananias soȝt sone þat in.
& forsaid saule he fande þ*er*-in.
& quen he laide on him his hende.
saule he saide he me has sende.

FAIRFAX

Noght he ete þa thre dais time, 19651
Ne he iwis might se a stime.
widin þa thre night *and* thre dais
Mekil he lerd, als sum me*n* sais,
Of spelling þat he syden spac, 19655
For of preching had he na make.
[I]n tun of damask þat time was
A cristen man hight ananias, 19658
To qua*m* vr laue*r*d said in syght,
"Ga till a strete þat suagat hight,
In þat hus," said he, "sal þu find
Saul of thars þar liggand blind, 19662
Liggand laid his heued dune
Ay fast praiand in orisune."
Ananias þan hi*m* ansuerd, 19665
"Laue*r*d," he said, "ofte haue i herd
Of p*ri*suni[n]g tell and of pine, [leaf 131, bk, col. 1]
þat he has done to seruandes þine,
And pouste has to do all schame
þat euer callis apon þin name." 19670
"Do wai," he said, "it es noght sua,
Bot þar i bid þe gang, þu ga,
þu ga till him, he es mi lele,
And of mi chesing he es vessele,
For to knau mi name and bere 19675
Bath bifor king and caisere.
Baptizing þu sal him bede,
Bot of þi lare has he no nede,
His maistre of lare i self sal be, 19679
And mekil sal he thole for me,
Himself to thole part of þ*a*t pine,
þat he did are to seruandis mine."
[A]nanias soght sone þat in, 19683
And forsaid saul he fand þar-in,
And quen he laid on hi*m* his hend,
"Saul," he said, "he me has send,

GÖTTINGEN

Nouȝte he ete þo þre dayes
Ny siȝte saw he none wayes
In þo þre dayes & þre nyȝt
Muche he lered men telle riȝt
Of spellyng þ*a*t he siþen spake
For of p*re*chyng had he no make
In damask tou*n* þ*a*t tyme was
A cristen man hett ananyas
To whom oure lord seide in siȝt
Go to a strete þat þus hiȝt
In suche an hous shaltou fynde
Saul of thars liggyng blynde
He liþ liggyng his heed dou*n*
Faste p*re*yinge in orisou*n*
Ananyas him vnswerde
Lord he seide ofte haue I herde
Of muchel p*ri*sonynge & pyne
þ*a*t he haþ done seruau*n*tis þyne
Pouste he had to do alle shame
þ*a*t euer cryed vp on þi name
Dowey seide c*ri*st hit is not now so
þ*er*e I bidde þe go þou go
Go now to him he is me lele
Of my chesyng he is vessele
My name to knowe & als to bere
Bifore kyng & eke caysere
Baptizyng þ*a*t þou him bede
But of þi lore haþ he no nete
His lore maistir I shal be
Muche shal he suffre for me
Him self shal part haue of þ*a*t pyne
þ*a*t he dude eer to seruau*n*tis myne
¶ Ananyas souȝte þ*a*t in swiþe
And soone poule he fond þ*er*e vnbliþe
Soone his honde on hi*m* he leide
He me sende saul he seide

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
I*esus* þat him kidd to þe,	19687	ih*es*us þat him kid to þe.
Bi wai to do þe for to se,		be way to do þe for to se.
Wit-in and vte to haf þi sight,		wiþ-in & oute to haue þi siȝt.
And haf þe haligast might."		þorou þe haligastis miȝt.
Skales fell fra his eien a-wai,	19691	scalis felle fra his eyen a-way.
And had his sight forth fra þ*a*t dai,		& had his siȝt forþ fra þat day.
And q*ue*n he had his baptim tan, [f 111, col. 1]		¶ & quen he had his baptime tane
He ete and dranc and cou*er*d onan.		he ete & drank & couerd a-nane.
To cristen, als i yow tell,	19695	& to c*r*isten men as I ȝou telle.
In synagog bigan to spell,		In þe synagog be-gan to spelle.
And þus son þan wex he cuth	19697	& þus sone wex he couþe.
Wit godds word all of his muth.		wiþ goddis wordis of his mouþ.
All þat him herd him wonder[d] on,		al þat him herde him wondred on.
Ilkan þan said, "ne es noght yon		ilkane saide ne is noȝt ȝone
He þat we sagh þis endir dai	19701	he þat we sagh þis ender-day.
Gains i*es*u nam so fast warrai?		againe ih*es*u name squa verray.
And þar com he to þis tun,		& þar-fore come he to þis tou*n*.
At fott þe cristen to p*ri*sun?"	19704	to focche c*r*isten vn-to p*r*isou*n*.
Saulus him couerd in a stund,		saul him couerde wiþ-in a stounde.
þe Iuus fast can he confund,		þe iewes faste he con confounde.
And badd þam all to lete a*nd* list,		& bad ham alle herkin & liste
þar was na godd bot i*es*u crist.	19708	þ*er* was na god bot ih*es*u c*r*iste.
Sua fast þe Iuus he wit-stod,		¶ sa fast he þe iewes wiþ-stode.
þat sar he menged þam in mod,		þat he menged ham in mode.
Quar-for it was þai tok þair red	19711	quar-fore hit was þai toke þaire rede
Dernli him to do to ded.		derfli sone do him to dede.
þair redes þar-for can þai run,		þaire redis þ*er*-fore con þai rou*n*.
Wit þe kepers o þat tun,		wiþ þe kepers of þat toun.
Night and dai to wait þe time	19715	niȝt & day to waite þe time.
Q*ue*n þai moght cum to murther him.		quen þai muȝt p*r*iueli mur þ*er* him.
þe mer þan did þe tun be keped,		¶ þe mayre dide þe tou*n* be-gette.
Bot paule it wist þat he was thrett,		bat paule wiste atte he was þrette
And in a lep men lete him dun	19719	& in a lepe men lete him dou*n*.
Vte ou*er* þe walles o þe tun,		out ouer þe wallis of þe tou*n*.
Wit-vten ani wond or weme.		wiþ-outen ani wounde or we*m*me
He went him þan to ierusalem,	19722	he wente him in-to ier*usal*em.

I*esus* þat has kidd to þe,	19687	I*hesus* him haþ kud to þe	
Bi-wai to do þe forto se,		Bi weye for to do þe se	
wid-in and vte to haue þi sight,		Wiþinne & oute to haue þi siȝt	
And haue haligastes might."		To take þe holy gostis myȝt	
Schalis fell fra his eien away,	19691	Shales fel fro his eȝen away	
And had his sight fra þ*a*t day,		He had his siȝt from þat day	
And quen he had his baptim tane,		when*n*e he had bapteme vndir gone	
He ete and dranck a[*n*]d cou*er*d onane.		He ett & dronk & keuered anone	
To cristen, als i ȝu telle,	19695	To cristen men as I ȝou telle	
In synagog bigan to spell,		In synagoge bigan he to spelle	
And þus sone þan wer he cuth,		þus soone þen*n*e wex þei couþ	
wid godes wordes of his muth.	19698	Goddes wordes in his mouþ	
All þat him herd him wondrid on,		Alle þ*a*t him dredde wondride on	
And ilkan said, "ne es noght ȝon		And seiden is not þis þ*a*t mon	
He þat we sau þis ender day		þ*a*t we say þis ȝondir day	
Gain i*es*u name so oft werray?	19702	Aȝeyn ih*es*u name werray	
And alsua come he to þis tune,		Also he coom to þis tou*n*	
Att fett þe cristen me*n* to p*re*sune?"		Cristen to fette to prisoun	
Saule couerd in a stund,	[col. 2]	Saul couered in a stou*n*de	
þe iuus fast gan he confund,	19706	þe iewes faste he gan confou*n*de	
And bad þaim all to lete and list,		He bad hem alle leue & list	
þar was no godd bot i*es*u *cri*st.		þ*er* was no god but ih*es*u crist	
[S]ua fast þe iuus he widstode,		So faste þe iewes he wiþstode	
þat sare he menged þai*m* i*n* mode,		þ*a*t sore he menged her mode	
Quarfor þat þai toke þair rede	19711	wherfore þei toke her rede	
Ful derfli sone do him to dede.		Dernely to do him to dede	
þair redis þarfor gun þai rune,		Of þ*a*t reed bigon þei rowne	
wid all þe kepers of þat tune,	19714	wiþ alle þo lederes of þ*a*t towne	
Night or day to waite þe time		Niȝte or day when*n*e þei myȝt spie	
Que*n* þai might cu*m* to murd*er* him.		Bi murþerment to do him diȝe	
þe mair þan did þe tun be gett,		Ofte þe tou*n* for hi*m* þei set	
Bot saul wist þat he was thret,	19718	And saul wist þ*a*t he was þret	
And in a lepe men lett him dune		In a leep men let him dou*n*	
vte-ou*er* þe wallis of þat tune,		Ouer þe walles of þat tou*n*	
widuten ani wond or weme.		Wiþouten any wou*n*de or wem	
He went right þan to ierusale*m*,	19722	He went þo to ierusalem	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

To þe apostels he him bedd; 19723
Bot þai sumdel war for him dredd,
And wend noght yeit, in þat siq*uar*,
þ*at* sikerli he cristen war.
Bot barnabas tiþand þam tald, 19727
And mad þam of his bu*n*te bald,
Tald hu crist wit him can mete,
And til him spack walkand bi strete,
And hu he ne blenked for na blam
Damask to spell vr lau*er*d nam.
Apostel was he siþen an, 19733
þat mak in spelling had he nan,
And fra þat time men cald him ai
Co*n*uers paule in godds lai.
Paul*us* þan welk forth her and þar,
And spelled fast wit-vten spar 19738
Bath to heþen folk and Iuus, [col. 2]
And fast disputed wit þe gruus.
Als Iuu ne fand he nan sa thra,
For oft þai soght him for to sla. 19742
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To petre turn we nu again, 19747
For to mak vr stori plain.

¶ To þe ap*ost*les he him bedde.
bot þai sumquat for him was dred
ȝet wiste nauþ*er* mare ne lasse.
queþ*er* he was c*r*istened or he nasse.
an barnabas tiþande ham talde.
& made ham of his bounte balde.
he talde how criste wiþ him con mete
& til him spac walcande bi strete.
& how he blenked for na blame
In damask[1] to spel of goddis name
apostel siþen was he an.
þat make in preiching[1] had he nane.
& fra þat time men calde him ay.
conuers paule in goddis lay.
¶ Paule welk forþ here & þare
& preiched fast wiþ-outen spare.
baþ to heþin folk & iewes
& fast desputed wiþ þe gruis
bot nane he fande sa þra as iew.
sa mikil shame ham þuȝt to rew.
of ih*es*us dede þai walde haue hid.
wiþ shame to ham siþen was hit kid.
bot al paulis life I. may noȝt tel.
for-qui I. sulde to lange dwelle.
to pet*er* turne we now againe
for to make our stori plaine.

[*Peter sees a Vision and Preaches to the Heathen.*]

¶ Petre fast þe trout vndid, 19749
And p*r*eched in a tun hight lidd,
þar he fand a man vn-fere
In parlesi mar þan seuen yeire,
Til him said petre, "enea, 19753
Crist giue þe hele þ*at* it be sua,
Rise," he said, "þi bedd þou dight,"
To rise þat forwit had na might

Pet*er* fast þe lawe he kid.
& preiched in a toun hiȝt lid.
þare he fande a man vn-fere
in p*ar*lesi had bene þan vij. ȝere
til him saide pet*er* enea.
c*r*iste gif þe hele atte hit be squa.
rise he saide I. bid þe here
& squa he did wiþ gode chere.

COTTON FAIRFAX

To þe apostlis sone he him bedd;
Bot þai su*m*-dele war for hi*m* dredd,
And wend noght ȝeit, in þat siquar,
þat sekirli he cristen war.
Bot barnabas tiþand þai*m* tald, 19727
And made þaim of his bunte bald,
Tald hu crist wid him gun mete,
And till him spac walkand by strete,
Hu he ne blincked for na blame
In damask to spell vr lau*er*des name.
Apostel was he siþen ane, 19733
þat make in spelling had he nane,
And fra þat time me*n* cald him ay
Conu*ers* paul in goddes lay.
Paul went forth here and þare, 19737
And spelled fast widuten spare
Bath to heiþen folk and iuus,
And fast despuitede wid þe greuus.
Als iuu ne fand he nan sua thra,
For oft þai soght him forto sla. 19742
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To petre turn we nu again, [lf 132, col. 1]
For to make vr stori plain. 19748

To þe apostlis he him bedde
But þei were of hi*m* su*m*del dredde
þei wende not ȝitte þon
þ*at* he hadde ben c*ri*sten mon
But barnabas hem tiþing tolde
And made hem of his c*ri*stenyng bolde
He tolde how ihe*s*u him gon mete [lf 120, back]
And to him spake walkynge bi strete
And how he blenched for no blame
To p*re*che in damask goddes name
Apostel was he siþen one
þ*at* make in p*re*chyng had he none
And fro þ*at* tyme men calde him ay
Conuers poule in goddes lay
Poul went forþ here & þare
And spelled faste wiþouten spare
Boþe to heþen folk and iewes
And fast disputed wiþ þe grewes
As iewes fond he none so þro
For ofte þei souȝte him to slo
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
To petur turne we now aȝeyn
For to make oure story pleyn

[*Peter sees a Vision and Preaches to the Heathen.*]

[P]Etre fast þe trouth vndid, 19749
And preched i*n* a tune high[t] lidd,
þar he fand a man vnfere
In parlesi mare þan seuen ȝere,
Till him petre said "enea, 19753
Crist giue þe hele þat it be sua,
Rise," he said, "þi bedd þu dight,"
To stir þ*at* forwid had na might

Petur faste þe trouþe vndid
And p*re*ched in a tou*n* het lid
þ*er*e he fond a mon vnfere
Had hade þe palesie seuen ȝere
To hi*m* seide Petur Enea þo
Crist ȝyue þe hele of þi wo
Rise he seide þi bed þou diȝt
To sture bifore þ*at* had no myȝt

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Suith he ras, wit-vten mare,	19757	squiþe he ras wiþ-outen mare
Wit-vten ani min o sare		wiþ-outen ani Myn of sare
þan fell þat folk to crist o-nan.		¶ þen felle þat folk to *c*rist anane
In ȝopen was tan a maidan,	19760	in þat tou*n* of Zope was a maidan.
O su*m*men was sco cald dorcha,		of sum was ho calde dorcha.
And oþer sum hir cald thabita,		& sum hir calde tabita.
Cristen sco was and euer fus		cristen ho was & meke þ*er*-to.
Abute all werkes of almus,	19764	alm*us* didis for to do.
Bot namlikest of oþer thing		bot namli of alle oþ*er* þing'.
To seu þe pouer þair clething;		to orden pouer þaire claþing'.
þis maiden deied, quils petre did		¶ þis maidan dyed quilest petre did
þis forsaid signe yee herd, at lidd		þis forsaide miracle þat felle in lid.
þat þeþen bot a littel fra;	19769	þat þeiþen was bot a litel fra.
þe cristen send men þider tua,		þe *c*risten sende men þidder twa. [lf 81, back]
And praid þat he suld him heij,		& praied him he sulde to ham hye.
Bot noght þai tald him resu*n* qui.		bot noȝt þai talde him resoun quy.
Petre nicked þam [not] wit nai,		pet*er* nikkid ham noȝt nay.
And to þis licam com þat lai,	19774	bot to þis licam come þat day.
Wit pouer widus vm-bi-sett,		wiþ pouer widos hit was vmbsette.
Ful tenderli þat for him grett,		& tenderli for hir þai grette.
Wit weping sceud þai þair wede		wiþ weping shewed þai þe wede
þ*a*t dorcha gaf þam gain þair nede,		¶ þat dorchas gaf him to þaire nede
þ*a*t petre moght wijt quat sco were		atte pet*er* muȝt wite quat ho were
þair praier glaldliker to here.	19780	& þaire praier mare to here.
He badd þa men be all vte-don,		he bad þa men be alle out-done
þat in þat hus left bot a fon,	19782	þat in þe hous was bet a fone miraculum.
For þar was ma*n*g þam wel mai be		for þ*er* was a-mang' ham wele mote be
Sum was noght worthi signe to se,		sum was noȝt worþi miracle se.
Til-ward þat like he turnd his face,		¶ tawarde þat like he turnid his face.
And kneland soght godd of his grace:		& knelande be-soȝt god of grace.
"Tabitha," he said, "ris up, i bidd,"		dorchas rise vp he saide I. bid.
Wit þis sco lifted hir eien lidd.	19788	wiþ þat ho openid hir eye-lid.
Q*ue*n sco o petre had a sight, [leaf 111, bk, col. 1]		quen ho of petre had a siȝt.
Bi hir self sco satt vp-right,		bi hir-self ho satte vpriȝt.
To saint petre sco raght hir hand,		& til him ho raȝt hir hande
And he hir raisd for to stand;	19792	& he hir raised vp to stande.

Suith he ras, widvten mare, 19757
widvten ani mene or sare;
þan fell þat folk to crist on-ane.
In tun of Zope was a maidene, 19760
Of sum men was scho cald dorca,
And sum hir cald thabita,
Cristen scho was and eu*er* fus 19763
Aboute all werkes of almus,
Bot namliest of oþer thing
To seu þe pou*er* þair clething; 19766
þis maiden deide, quilis petre did
þe forsaid signe ȝe herd, at lidd
þat þen was bot a littel fra;
þe cristen sent men þeþir tua,
And praid him he suld him hij, 19771
Bot noght þai tald hi*m* resun qui.
Petre nicked þaim [not] wid nay,
Bot to þis licam come þat lay,
wid pou*er* widus vmbisett,
Ful tendirli þai for hir grett, 19776
wid weping scheud þai þair wed
þat dorcha gaf þaim in þair nede,
þat petre moght wit q*ua*t scho were
þair praier gladliker for to here. 19780
He bad þa men be all vte-done,
þat in þ*a*t hus left bot a quone, 19782
For þar was mang þai*m* wele mai be
Su*m* was noght worthi signe to se,
Tilward þat lik he turned his face, [col. 2]
And kneland bisoght ie*s*u of grace;
"Thabita," he said, "rise vp, i bidd,"
wid þis scho lifted hir eien-lidd. 19788
Quen scho of petre had a sight,
Bi hir-self scho sat vp-right,
To sant petre scho raght hir hand,
And he hir raised for to stand; 19792

GÖTTINGEN

Soone he roos wiþouten more
Had he nouþ*er* greef ny sore
þen*n*e fel þo folke to c*ri*st bi dene
In tou*n* of ȝop was a mayden shene
Of som*m*e was she calde dorca
And som*m*e hir calde thabita
Cristen was she of goddis hous
Aboute werkes euer of almous
But p*ri*ncipally of oþ*er*e þing
To sewe þe pores cloþing
þis maiden deȝed whil petur did
þis miracle ȝe herde at lid
Petur was but litil hem fro
Of cristen men sende þei two
And p*re*yed þ*a*t he wolde him hy
But þei tolde him not why
Petur seide not þ*er*of nay
But to þis licam coom þ*a*t lay
wiþ pore wedes aboute biset
Ful tenderly pore for hir gret
wiþ wepyng shewed þei in dede
þ*a*t dorca ȝaf hem ofte in nede
þ*a*t petur shulde wite what she were
Her preyere gladliere to here
He bad do out þo men arewe
þ*a*t in þ*a*t hous were lefte but fewe
For þ*er*e were som*m*e so may be
were not worþi miracle to se
Towarde þ*a*t cors he turned his face
Knelynge bisouȝte ih*e*su of grace
Thabita he seide rise vp I bidde
She lifte vp soone hir eȝen lidde
when*n*e she of petur had a siȝt
Bi hir self she sat vp riȝt
To seynt petur she toke hir honde
And he hir reised for to stonde

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat war þar-vte, in badd he call,		þe folk was outes in did he calle
And yald hir quik be-for þam all.		& ȝalde hir quik be-for ham alle
þan bicom cristen al þat tun,	19795	¶ þen be-come cristen alle þat toun.
þat petre soght wit his sarmon,		þat peter soȝt wiþ his sarmoun.
O sarmon wald he nawight blin,		of sarmoun walde he noȝt blin.
And lang þar lenged at an in.		& lange he lenged þer at an in.
þair he fand a faithful frend,	19799	þer he fande a faiþful frende
His nam was cald symon þe heind,		his name was calde simon þe hende
þar he did mani man to tru,		þer made he mani in criste to trow
þat tun þat cald es acris nu.	19802	þat toun is calde acris now.
¶ Bot quils þat petre lenged þar,		Bot quiles þat peter lenged þare
In a tun þat hight cesar		In a toun þat hiȝt cesare
þar was a man heldand to right,		þer was a man heldaunde to riȝt.
Cornelius to nam he hight,	19806	cornelius to name he hiȝt.
A mighti man o gret honur,		a miȝti man of grete honour.
Was sett vnder þe Imparur		warden vnder þe emperour.
To suffer þar na wrang be don.		to suffre atte na wrange be done.
Apon a dai at þe tid o non,	19810	a-pon a day be-tidde atte none.
An angel com and stod him bi:		an angel come & stode him bi.
"Bi noght radd," he said, "corneli,		be noȝt a-dred he saide corneli.
þin orisuns and þin almus		þine orisoun & þi didis-almous
Es knaun hei in godds hus.	19814	ar knawen vp hey in goddis hous.
þou sal puruai þe son summen		þou sal prai sone sum men.
For to send vntil ȝopen,		for to sende to zopen.
[.		þat is a toun here biside.
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		& lete ham ga wiþ-outen bide.
And do þat petre com to þe,	19819	to focche peter vn-to þe.
At symon heind hus es he.		atte simonde þe hende hous is he.
Fott him to þe, he sal þe lere		focche him to þe he salle þe lere
Al o þi lijf, hu þou sal stere."		alle þi life how þou sal stere.
Cornelius efter þat sight	19823	¶ Cornelius efter þat ilk siȝt
Cald him tua men and a knight,		calde him ij. men & a kniȝt.
Vntil ȝopen son he þam send,		vn-til Zopen he ham sende
Als þe angel had him kend;		as þe angel had him kende
þai went þam forth and did alsua.		þai went ham forþ & did riȝt so.
þe toiþer dai þai sagh þam fra,	19828	til his innes þai come vn-to.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þaa þat war vte, in bad he call,		þo *þat* were oute in bad he calle
And ȝald hir quick bifor þai*m* all.		And ȝalde hir quyke biforn hem alle
þan bicome cristen all þat tun,	19795	þo bicoom c*ri*sten al þat tou*n*
þat petre soght wid his sarmun,		*þat* petur sou*ȝ*t wi*þ* his sarmou*n*
Of sarmon wald he na wight blin,		Of sarmou*n* wolde he no wey blyn
And lang þai lenged at an in.	19798	Longe þei lenged at an In
þar he fand a faithful freind,		þ*er*e he fonde a feiþful frende
His name was cald symon þe heind,		His name was symon þe hende
þar he did mani ma*n* to trou,	19801	Many made he þ*er*e to crist bowe
In þat tun þat cald es acris nu.		*þat* tou*n* is calde Acres nowe
[B]ot quilis þat petre lenged þare,		¶ But whil *þat* petur lenged þare
In a tun *þat* hight cesare		In a tou*n* þat het cesare
þar was a man heildand to righ[t],		þ*er*e was a mon heldynge to ri*ȝ*t
Cornelius to name he hight,	19806	Cornelius to name he hi*ȝ*t
A mighti man of gret honur,		A my*ȝ*ty mon of greet honour
was sett vnder þe emp*er*uur		was set vndir þe emp*ar*our
To suffer þar na wrang be done.		To suffer þ*er*e no wrong be done
Apon a day ate time of none,	19810	Vp on a day at tyme of none
An angel come and stode him bi		An au*n*gel coom & stode him by
And said, "be noght rad, corneli,		And seide drede þe not cornely
þin orisuns and þine almus		þin orisoun & þin almous [leaf 121]
Es knaun hei in goddes hus.	19814	Is knowen he*ȝ*e in goddes hous
þu sal puruai þe sone su*m* men		þ*o*u shal puruey þe soone som*m*en
For to send vntill Zopen,		For to sende vnto ȝopen
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And do *þat* petre cum to þe,	19819	And do *þat* petir com to þe
At symon heind hus es he.		At symondes hous þe hende is he
Fott him to þe, he sal þe lere		Fet him to þe he shal þe lere
All of þi lijf, hu þu sal stere."	19822	Al þi lif how *þ*ou shalt stere
Cornelis efter[1] *þat* sight [[1] MS. eftet]		Cornelius aftir þat si*ȝ*t
Cald til hi*m* tua me*n* and a knight,		Calde to him two men & a kny*ȝ*t
vntill Zopen sone he þaim send, [leaf 132, back, col. 1]		To ȝopen soone he hem sende
Als þe angel þan had him kend,		As þe au*n*gel had him kende
þat went þai*m* forth and did alsua.		þei wenten forþ & duden so
þe toþer dai þai sau þaim fra,	19828	þe to*þ*er day þei say hem fro

þat innes þar sant petre in lai; 19829	*þer* as seint pet*er* lay.
þan was it vnderntide o þe dai,	þen was hit vndorne of þe day.
þat es þat ilk time to sai	þat is þat ilk time to say.
þat petre went him for to p*rai*, 19832	þat pet*er* went him forþ to pray.
First to prai and siþen at ete,	first to pray & siþen atte ete.
For þat time had he hung*er* grett.	of suche gode as þai muȝt gete.
Quils þai dight him his liuelade,	¶ quilest þai diȝt his liuelade.
In orisun he lai and bade, 19836	in orisou*n* he lay ane bade.
And fell he þarwit in a suim [col. 2]	& *þer* for-soþ he felle in squyme.
Als drightin self did send on him.	als god him-self did sende on him.
O mans wijt noght þan he wist, 19839	of ma*n*nis witte noȝt þen he wiste
Als will was þan o ie*s*u crist.	as wille was þen of ih*es*u c*r*iste.
Him thoght he loked to þe lift,	hi*m* þuȝt he loked vn-to þe lift
And sagh þar in a mikel clift, 19842	& sagh̄ þ*er*-in a mikil clift.
A mikel linnen clath four sq*ua*r	a mikil lynne claþ iiij. square.
Laten dun, him thoght was þar,	laten doun him þuȝt was þare.
At nokes four, four listes lang, 19845	atte þe nokis foure. foure listis lange.
Vnto þe lift þar-wit it hang.	vn-to þe haire þ*er*-wiþ hit hange
Q*ue*n it on erth was leten dun,	¶ quen hit on erþ was letin dou*n*.
All four foted bestes sagh he bun,	al iiij.-foted bestes sagh̄ he bou*n*.
And all man*er* crepand beist, 19849	& alle maner of crepande beste.
þaa þat er noght tald honest.	of þa þat ar noȝt talde honest
Petre hung*er* þan ful sar,	¶ petre hungred as he segh̄
A voice him said in þat siquar,	a voice he herde sone on hegh̄
"Petre, rise, and sla, and ete," 19853	Pet*er* rise & sla & ete.
Al sua [say], 'gang and þou sal gete	as qua say ga & þou sal gete.
þe Iuen folk, o-mang þou ga	þe iewes lede þou walke a-mange
þe heþen lede, for þou sal sla	þe heþin lede þou salle ou*er*-gange
þair lastes þat es noght to p*rai*s, 19857	þair dedis at ar noȝt to praise
And haali hali kirc vp-rais.'	& hali kirk þou sal vp-raise
Q*ue*n petre þais vnbestes sagh,	¶ quen pet*er* he þa bestis sagh̄.
O þaim þan thoght him mikel agh,	of ham þuȝt him mikil agh̄.
Forboden beistes war in lede, 19861	forbodin bestes ware in lede.
"Lau*er*d dright," he said, "for-bede	lorde god he saide for-bede.
þat i suld ete for ani nede	þat I. sulde ete for ani nede
þe mete þai ete in haþen lede.	þe mete þai ete in hali lede
COTTON	FAIRFAX

þat inns þar saint petre lai;	19829	Þe Innes *þere* seynt petur lay
þan was it vndrin tide of dai,		Þen*ne* was hit vndirtide of day
þat es þ*at* ilke time to say		Þ*at* is þulke tyme to mene
þat petre went him to pray,	19832	Þ*at* petur went to p*re*ye clene
First to prai and siþen to ete,		Furst to p*re*ye & siþen to ete
For þat time had he hung*er* grete.		For þ*at* tyme had he hongur grete
Quilis þai dight his liuelad,		whil þei diȝte his lif lode
In orisunn he lai and bade,	19836	In orisou*n* he lay and bode
And fell he þar-wid in a suime		þ*er*wiþ he fel in a swyme
Als ihesus self send on hime.		Þ*at* ih*esus* him self sende on hyme
Of manes witt noght þ*am* he wist,		Of mon*n*es wit not þen*ne* he wist
Als wele was þan of i*es*u *cr*ist.	19840	As wille was of ih*es*u crist
Him þoght he loked to þe lift,		Him þouȝte he loked to þe lift
And sau þar-in a mekil clifte,		And say þ*er*ynne a muchel clift
A linnan clath four siquar	19843	A lynnen cloop foure square
Laten dune, hi*m* þoght was þar,		Let a dou*n* him þouȝte was þare
At noukes four, four listes lang,		At nokes foure. foure listes longe
vte of þe air þar-wid it hang.	19846	Out of þe eir þ*er*wiþ hit honge
Que*n* it on erd was laten dun,		When*ne* hit on erþe was leten dou*n*
All four-foted bestes sau he boun,		Alle foure foted beestis say he bou*n*
And all man*er* crepand best,	19849	And alle man*er*e crepynge beest
Of þa þat er noght tald honest.		Of þo þ*at* are not tolde honest
Petre hungred þan ful sare,		Petur hongride þo ful sore
A voice him said in þat siquar,		A vois seide þen*ne* to him þore
"Petre, rise, and sla, and ete,"	19853	Petur rise & slee & ete
Als quasay, 'go and þu sal gete		As who seiþ go & þou shalt gete
þe iuen folk, emang þu ga		þe iewen folk among þou go
þe haiþen lede, for þu sal sla		And heþen lede for þou shalt slo
þir lastes þat es noght to prais,	19857	Her lastes þ*at* ben not to preyse
And haeli hali-kirc vp rais.'		And holly holy chirche vp reise
Quen þat petre þa vnbestes sau,		¶ when*ne* petur þo beestes sawe
Of þaim thoght him mekil au,		Of hem þouȝte him muchel awe
Forboden bestes war in lede,	19861	Forboden beestis were þei in lede
"Lauerd ihesus!" he said, "forbede		Lorde ih*esus* he seide forbede
þat i suld ete for ani nede	[col. 2]	For any nede I shulde me dres
þe mete þai ete in haiþ*en*-hede.		To mete þei ete in heþenes

To me at ete war na resun
þat til o*þ*er men es co*m*mun." 19866
Als petre þan bigan til hon,
þar com anoþer voice alson,
"Petre," it said, "þou sla and ete,
þat to do thar þe noght lete, 19870
Call noght comu*n*, it es vn-right,
þat clenged has vr lau*er*d dright.
þat es þe haþen, als sua sai, 19873
Clengid in godds for sight in fai.
Thar þe noght wand wit þa*m* to me*ng*
To lere þam sal þou wit þaim leng."
Dun and vp þis ilk wise, 19877
þis ilk clath was lateu thris,
And thris þis ilk voice tald
To mak o þat sight petre bald. 19880
Saint ambros sais þat we sai thre
Rehercing q*ue*n child sal houe*n* be.
"Trus þou in godd," ya, þis es an, [lf 112, col. 1]
þe toþer, "for-sakes þou sathan,"
þe thrid es, "wil þou baptis be,"
And alsua smerling es þar thre, 19886
In brest, in suldres, and in frunt,
And thris þan es he put in funt.
And q*ue*n þis wessel thris was scaun,
Again it was til heuen draun. 19890
Bot quils sant petre hi*m* v*m*bithoght
O þis q*ua*t bitaken moght,
þan com þaa thre me[n] him to hand,
þat com fra corneli errand:
First com þai fra symon in, 19895
Askand q*ue*þer petre war þar-in.
Saint petre þar-wit was warnist,
Thoru gastili might o ie*s*u crist,
"Petre," it said, "lo! yonder thre
Men er sent to sek þe, 19900

COTTON

to me atte ete ware na resou*n*.
þat til o*þer* men is co*m*mou*n*.
¶ als pet*er* þen be-gan to hone. [leaf 82]
þer come a-no*þer* steiuen sone.
Pet*er* hit saide þou sla & ete
for na þing' þar þe lete.
calle noȝt com*m*une hit is vn-riȝt.'
þat clensid has him god of miȝt.
þat is þe heþin alsqua I say.
clenging' in goddis for siȝt in fay.
þar þe noȝt wande w*it*h ha*m* to menge
to teiche ham saltow wiþ ha*m* lenge
dou*n* & vp þis ilk' wise.
þis ilk claþ was laten þrise.
& þris þis ilk' steiuen talde
to make pet*er* of þat siȝt balde.
¶ Ambrosius sais þat we say þre
rehersing' quen childe sal baptized be
traues þou in god þat is þe tane
þe to*þer* for-sakis þou sathan.
þe þrid is wiltow baptized be.
& alsqua smerling þes ar þre.
þe preste a-nointis shuldres & frunt
& þries þen is he put in font.
& quen þis claþ þris was shawen
againe to heiuen was hit drawen.
¶ bot quiles saint pet*er* him vmbþoȝt
of þis siȝt quat hit takin muȝt
þen come þa þre men til his hande
þat come fra corneli in erande.
first come þai to simonde in.
ascande que*þer* pet*er* ware *þer*-in
saint pet*er* was warned in haste.
þorou þe miȝt of ih*es*u alder-maste
a voice saide lo ȝonder þre.
men ar sende to seke. þe.

FAIRFAX

To me at ete war na resun,
þat till haþen men es comen." 19866
Als petre þan gan to hone,
þar come anoþer steuen sone,
"Petre," it said, "þu sla and ete,
þat to do thar þe noght lete, 19870
Call noght comun, it es vnright,
þat clengid has him-seluen dright.
þat es þe haiþen, als qua say, 19873
Clenging *in* goddes for-sight *in* fay.
Thar þe noght wand wid þai*m* to me*ng*
To lere þaim sal þu wid þai*m* leng."
Dune and vp þis ilke wise,
þis ilke clath was laten thris, 19878
And thris þis ilke steuen cald
To make petre of þat sight bald.
And ambros sais þat we sai thre
Rehercing que*n* a child sal baptist be.
"Trus þu in godd," ȝa, þis es ane,
þe toþer, "forsakes þu sathane," 19884
þe thrid es, "will þu baptist be."
And alsua anoyntinges es þar thre,
þe breist, *in* schuldris, and in frunt,
And thris þan es he put *in* funt.
And que*n* þis clath thris was schaun,
Again it was till euen drauen. 19890
[B]ot quilis þat petre hi*m* vmbithoght
Of þis sight, q*uat* bitakin moght,
þan come þa th*ree* me*n* hi*m* till hand,
þat come fra corneli erand: 19894
First þai come to sir simo*n* in,
Askand if petre war þar-in.
Saint petre þar-wid was warnist,
Thoru gastli might of ie*s*u crist, 19898
"Petre," it said, "lo! yonder thre
Men er sent to seke nu þe,

GÖTTINGEN

To me to ete were no resou*n*
þ*at* is to heþen men comou*n*
As petur þouȝte what was to done
þ*er* coom anoþ*er* wois sone
Petur he seide sle & ete
þ*at* to do þar þe not lete
Cal not comou*n* hit is vnriȝt
þ*at* clensed haþ god of myȝt
þ*at* is þe heþen as who sey
Clengyng in godes forsiȝt in fey
þar þe not wonde wiþ hem to menge
To lern hem shaltou wiþ hem lenge
Dou*n* & vp on þis wise
þis ilke cloþe was laten þrise
þries þis ilke steuen him tolde
To make petur þ*er*of so bolde
Ambrose seiþ þ*at* we sey þre
Rehers*inge* when a child shal baptized
Leuestou in god. ȝe. þis is one [be
þe toþ*er* forsakestou satone
þe þridde is woltou baptized be
Also anoyntynges ben þ*er* þre
On brest. in shuldres & on front
þries þen*ne* is he put in font
when*ne* þis cloop was þries shawen
Aȝeyn hit was to heuen drawen
whil þ*at* petur him biþouȝt
what þis cloop bitoken mouȝt
þo þre men coom hi*m* neȝe honde
þ*at* coomen on cornely eronde
Furst coom þei to symondes In [lf 121, bk]
Askynge if petur were þ*er* In
Petur þ*er*wiþ was warnyst
þourȝe goostly myȝt of ihe*s*u c*r*ist
Petur hit seide lo ȝondir þre
Men are sende to seke þe

TRINITY

Rise, ga wit þam, ha þou na dred
I self þe send and sal þe lede."
Petre þam mete þan in hij, 19903
"þe man ye seke," he said, "es i,
Q*uat* es þe chesun o yur wai?"
"Gladli," coth þai, "we sal þe sai.
A centener, cornelius, 19907
þe to seke nu has sent vs;
He dredis drightin, naman mare,
And of him has he had ansuare
Til his hus þe for to bring, 19911
For to here þi sarmoning."
þair sup*er* did saint petre dight,
And wit him gestind þai þat night,
Apon þe morn þai went þair wai,
Son to cesar tun com þai. 19916
Lang efter þaim thoght corneli,
And did his freindes call for-þi;
Q*ue*n þai o petre vnder-stod, 19919
His cu*m*ing son gain him þai yod,
And q*uar* þai mett him in þ*at* strete,
Cornelius him fell to fete 19922
Wit all his hert him honurand;
Bot petre him tok up bi þe hand,
And til him said, "do rise up, broþer,
I am a man als þou anoþer." 19926
Cornelius had frendes fele,
Petre gan to þam at mele,
[1] "Yee wat," he said, "vr lagh for-bedes
Meng us wit ani oþer ledes, [1 col. 2]
Bot nu wit sight i haf it sene 19931
þ*at* o man-kind es nan vnclene.
þar-for wit leue i am yow lent,
And cu*m*men to yow als efter sent.
Q*uat* yee wit me will, wijt i wald."
Corneli al þe soth him tald, 19936

COTTON

ris ga wiþ ham & haue na drede
I. mi-selfe sal þe lede.
pet*er* mette ham þen in hye.
þe man ȝe seke he saide is I.
¶ quat is þe enchesou*n* of ȝour way.
gladli quoþ þai we salle þe say.
A centener cornelius.
to seche þe has sende vs.
he dredis god na man mare
& of him has he had ansquare.
til his hous þe to bring'.
for to here þi sarmoning'
þaire sop*er* did saint pet*er* diȝt.
& wiþ ham gestened he þat niȝt.
Apon þe morne þai went þaire way
sone to cesar come þai.
lange ofter ham þuȝt corneli.
& dide his frendis calle for-þi.
quen þai of pet*er* vnderstode
in his coming' againe him ȝode.
sone þai mette him in þe strete.
cornelius felle vn-til his fete
wiþ alle his hert him honourande.
bot pet*er* him raised bi þe hande
& til him saide rise up broþ*er*.
I. am a man als þou a-noþer.
¶ Cornelius had þ*er* frendis þat day.
& pet*er* be-gan þus to say.
ȝe wene he saide our lorde for-bedis
to come a-ma*n*ge oþ*er* ledis.
bot wiþ siȝt I haue hit sene
þat of mankinde is nane vn-clene.
god has leue til ichou*n* lent.
to come til oþ*er* wiþ an assent.
¶ quat ȝe walde wiþ me wite I. walde.
corneli alle þe soþ him talde.

FAIRFAX

[1]Rise, ga wid þaim, a*nd* haf na dred
I self þe send and sal þe lede." 19902
Petre mett þaim in hij, [[1] leaf 133, col. 1]
"þe man ȝe seke," he said, "es i,
Quat es þe achesun of ȝur way?"
"Gladli," said þai, "we sal þe sai.
A centener, sir cornelius, 19907
To seke þe nu sent he vs;
He dredis drightin, na ma*n* mar,
And of him has he said ansuar 19910
Till his hus þe forto bring,
For to here þi sarmoning."
þair sup*er* did saint petre dight, 19913
And wid him gestins þai þ*at* night,
Apon þe morn þai went þair wai,
And to cesar sone come þai.
Lang efter þaim thoght corneli,
And did his freindis cal for-þi, 19918
Que*n* he of his co*m*ming vnd*er*stode,
Sone he ras a*nd* gain þai*m* hi*m* ȝode,
And quar þai mett him in þe strete,
Cornelius him fell to fete 19922
wid all his hert him honura[n]d;
Bot petre him raised bi þe hand,
And till him said, "do rise vp, broþ*er*,
I am a man als þu art anoþer." 19926
Cornelius þar had freindes fele,
Petre to þai*m* þus gun he mele,
"ȝe wate," he said, "vr laue*r*d forbedis
Meng vs wid ani oþ*er* ledis, 19930
Bot nu wid sight i haue it sene
þat of mankind es nane vnclene.
þarfor wid leue i am ȝu lent, 19933
And comen to ȝu als efter sent.
Quat ȝe will wid me, witt i wald."
Cornelius all þe soth him tald, 19936

GÖTTINGEN

Rise go wiþ hem haue no drede
I þe sende & shal þe lede
Petur met hem soone in hy
þe mon ȝe seke he seide is I
What is þe enchesou*n* of ȝoure wey
Gladly þei seide we wol þe sey
A Centener sir cornelius
To seke þe sende he vs
He dredeþ god no mon more
And of hi*m* haþ he had vnswore
To his hous þe to brynge
For to here þi sarmonynge
Her soper petur dud þo diȝt
And wiþ him gestened þei þ*at* nyȝt
On þe morwe þei went her wey
And to Cesar soone coom þey
Longe aftir hem þouȝte Cornely
He dud his frendes calle for þi
when*ne* he his comynge vndirstode
Soone he roos aȝeyn him ȝode
And when*ne* he met hi*m* in þe strete
Cornelius him fel to fete
wiþ al his herte hi*m* honouronde
Petur hi*m* toke vp bi þe honde
I am a mon as þou anoþ*er*
To hi*m* he seide ris vp broþ*er*
Cornelius þ*er*e had frendes fele
Petur to hem þis gon mele
ȝe woot he seide oure lord forbedes
Vs to menge wiþ oure ledes
But now wiþ siȝt I haue hit sene
þ*at* of monkynde is noon vnclene
þ*er*fore bileue I am ȝou lent
And comen to ȝou as aftir sent
what ȝe wolde wiþ me wite I wolde
Cornelius þe soþe him tolde

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
First al o þat angel sight	19937	first al of þat angel siȝt.
And siþen o bodword broght fra dright,		& siþen of bodeword þorou godd*is* miȝt
"For þis meteing þat i of mett		for þis meting[1] þat I. wiþ mette.
I did," he said, "þe for to fett."		I. did he saide þe efter fette.
¶ Petre opend þan his muth,	19941	¶ Pet*er* opined þan is mouþ.
"I se," he said, "þat it es cuth		I. se he saide þat hit is couþ
þat godd, þat mad for us ranscun,		þat god þat made for vs raunsou*n*.
Bihaldes noght mans p*er*sun,		be-haldis noȝt man his p*er*sou*n*.
Ne he ne be-halds queþer it be	19945	ne he be-haldis que*þer* hit be.
Iuen or haiþen, thral or fre,		Iew or heþin þralle or fre.
Bot all folk elles þat him dredis,		bot alle folk þat him dredis.
Wit luue vntil his lau he bringes.		wiþ loue vn-til his lagh̄ he ledis.
Ne hope o nan he wil for-hu	19949	I hope he wille nane for-sake.
þat wil traistili in him tru."		þat wil traisteli to him take.
Petre þam said o spelling þan		¶ pet*er* ham saide a spelling[1] þan.
O baptising þat iohn bigan,	19952	of baptising[1] þat Iohn̄ be-gan.
þat was o penance cald baptime,		þat was of penance calde baptime
And siþen þaim tald o crists time.		& siþen ham talde of cristis time.
Hu he him-self þat ilk wise,		how he him-self þat ilk wise.
For vr ensample did baptise.	19956	for our ensaumple did baptise.
Siþen of his lijf he wit þam ledd,		siþen of his life he with ham led
Hu him on rode þe Iuus spredd,		how him on rode þe iewes spred
And hu he rais þe thrid dai,		& how he ras þe þrid day
And þar-of wittenes lel ber þai.	19960	& þ*er*-of witnes lele were þai.
"And spak wit us in flexs and fell,		& spac with vs in flesshe & felle
And badd us weind his word to spell,		& bad vs wende his worde to spelle
His fader, þat all has for to yeme,		¶ his fader þat alle has for to ȝeme. [lf 82 back]
Has taght him quick and ded to deme.		has taȝt him quik & dede to deme
Noght we allan of his afers,	19965	noȝt we allane of his affers.
Bot ilk p*ro*phet him wittnes beres.		bot ilk p*ro*phete him witnes beris.
All to be sauf o sin and scam,		alle to be saue of sin & shame.
þat wald tru in his hali nam."		þat walde traw in his hali name.
Quils þat petre spak þis spell,		¶ quilis þat pet*er* spac þat spelle.
þe haligast dun on þam fell;	19970	þe haligaste dou*n* on ham felle.
[[1]On alle þ*a*t herde þ*a*t spel in place,		on alle þat folk was in þat place
þe holy goost þe*n*ne coom wiþ g*r*ace.]		þe hali gaste ham come wiþ grace.

[[1] From Heralds' Coll. MS., fol. 117.]

Firist al of þat angel sight 19937
*A*nd siþe*n* of bodword broght right,
"For þis meting þat i wid mett [col. 2]
I did þe," saïd he, "for to fett."
[P]etre opind þan his muth 19941
And said, "i se nu þ*a*t it es cuth
þat god, þ*a*t made for vs ransun,
Bihaldis noght mannes p*re*sun, 19944
Ne he bihaldis queþ*er* he be
Iuu or sarsin, thral or fre,
Bot all folk þat him dredis,
wid luue vntil his lau he ledis. 19948
Ne hope i nane he will fro-hu
þat will traistli in him trou."
Petre þaim said a spelli*ng* þan
Of baptizing þat iohn bigan, 19952
þat was of penance cald baptim,
And siþe*n* þai*m* tald of crist time.
Hu he him-self þat ilk wise,
For vr ensampel did baptize. 19956
Siþen of his lijf he wid þai*m* led,
Hu hi*m* on rode þe iuus spred,
And hu he ras þe thrid day,
And þar-of witnes lele war þai. 19960
"And spac wid vs in fless and fell,
And bad vs weind his word to spell.
His fad*er*, þat all has forto ȝeme,
Has taght hi*m* quic a*n*d dede for to deme.
Noght we allan of his afers, 19965
Bot ilk p*ro*phete him witnes bers.
All to be sauf of sin and schame,
þ*a*t wil tru in his hali name." 19968
Quilis þat petre spac þis spell,
þe haligast dune on þai*m* fell, 19970
On all þat herd þair spell in place,
þe hali gast þaim come wid g*ra*ce.

GÖTTINGEN

Furst al of þe au*n*gels siȝt
And siþen of bodeword brouȝt riȝt
For þis metyng þ*a*t I wiþ met
I dude he seide þe for to fet
Petur opened vp his mouþ
I se he seide þ*a*t hit is couþ
þ*a*t god þ*a*t made for vs raunsou*n*
Biholdeþ not mon*n*es p*ri*sou*n*
Ne he biholdeþ not whe*per* he be
Iewe or sarasyn bonde or fre
But alle þe folke þ*a*t him dredes
wiþ loue to his lawe ledes
Noon wol he awey cast
þ*a*t trouþly wol hi*m* loue & last
Petur him seide a spellyng þon
Of baptizinge þ*a*t Ion bigon
þ*a*t was of penau*n*ce & baptime
And how c*ri*st suffrede pyne
How he hi*m* self þat ilke wise
To oure ensau*m*ple dud baptise
Siþen of his lyf he wiþ hem ledde
And how iewes on rode him spredde
And how he roos þe þridde day
þ*er*of trewe witenes bare þay
He spake wiþ vs in flesshe & felle
And bad vs wende his worde to spelle
His fadir þ*a*t al haþ for to ȝeme
He toke him quyke & dede to deme
Not we allone his foleweres
But vche p*ro*phete hi*m* witenes beres
Alle to be saf of synne & shame
þ*a*t wol leue in his holy name
whil þ*a*t petur spake þis spelle
þe holy goost dou*n* on hem felle
On alle þ*a*t herde þ*a*t spel in place
þe holy goost þen*n*e coom wiþ grace

TRINITY

Thanckand drightin derworthli dere,
Fra þan þai spak wit speches sere,
Petre said þan, "qua mai for-bede
Wat*er* at baptim in þis lede, 19976
þ*at* haligast has tane als we [leaf 112, back, col. 1]
þat mar es þat baptistd to be."
He did þam baptis all ilkan, 19979
Bot in cristes nam allan,
þe form þat him bitaght was ar
O baptisȝing, he held it þar. 19982
For suilk a skil him thoght it nede,
þat cristes nam suld þar-wit sprede,
In quilk nam tald for-smerld es he,
þe fader als-sua o q*ua*m þat he; 19986
And þe haligast i-wiss,
Wit quilk þat he smerd is.
þar dueld petre bot a littel stage
And þis it was þe first passage, 19990
þat þe apostels in parti
Mad mang þe folk o paeni.
¶ Fra nu forward i will
O þe apostels hald me still, 19994
O þair stori to spec namare,
Fra þan þai skaild wid q*ua*r,
Ilkan into contre sere
þe cristen folk þe lagh to lere. 19998
þair aun lau*er*d ful wel þam ledd,
In þair spelling ful wel þai spedd;
þof þai wel spedd, al als i sai,
Ful mani torfer sufferd þai, 20002
Ne left þai for na gram o man,
Bot werand on þe wrang þai wan.
þai did þam-seluen al to proue,
O ded for þair lau*er*d be-houe, 20006
Q*ua*t contre ilkan tok to preche
Efter-ward i sal yow teche.

COTTON

þai þanked god derworþ & dere.
for þan þai spac wiþ spechis sere.
¶ Petre spac þan qua mai for-bede
wat*er* atte baptim in þis lede.
þat haligast has tane als we.
þat mare is þ[at] baptized to be.
he did ham baptize þan ilkan
bot in cristis name allane.
þe forme þat him bi-taȝt was are.
of baptizing' he helde hit þare.
for suche a skil him þuȝt hit nede.
þat c*r*istis name sulde þ*er*-wiþ sprede.
¶ In quilk' name talde for-smerld is he.
þe fader alsqua of q*ua*m þat he.
& þe haligaste I.-wis.
wiþ quilk þat he smerld is.
þ*er* dwelled pet*er* a litil stage.
& þis hit was þe first passage
atte þe appostoles in party.
made amange þe folk of pany.
Fra now forþer-warde I. wille.
of þe ap*ost*oles halde me stille.
of þaire story to speke na mare.
for þan þai skailed wide quare.
ilkan in-to contree sere.
þe c*r*isten lagh̄ þe folk to lere.
þaire awen lorde ful wele ham led.
in þaire spelling' ful wele þai sped.
alle if þai sped wele as I. say.
ful mani a torfer suffred þai
ne left þai for na grame of man.
bot werrande on þe wrange þai wan.
þai did ham-selfe al to proue
of dide for þaire lordis loue.
quat cuntree ilkan toke to preyche
efterwarde I. salle ȝou teyche.

FAIRFAX

Thankand drightin alworthi dere,
Fra þan þai spac wid speches sere,
Petre spac þan, "qua mai forbede
wat*er* at baptim here i*n* þis lede,
þat haligast has tane als we [leaf 133, back, col. 1]
þat mare es baptist to be." 19978
He did þaim baptis þan ilkan,
Bot in ie*s*u name allane,
In fourme þat him bitaght was are
Of baptising, he held it þare; 19982
For suilk a skill him þogh it nede,
þat cristes nam suld þar-wid sp*r*ede,
In quilk name tald for-smerld es he,
þe fadir alsua of qua*m* þat he be;
And þe hali gast i-wiss, 19987
wid þe quilk þat he smerld es.
þar duelled petre a littel stage
And þis it was þe first passage,
þat þe apostolis in parti 19991
Made mang þe folk of paeni.
[F]Ra nu for-ward i will
Of þe apostlis hald me still, 19994
Of þaim nu speke na mare,
For þan þai sundrid widequar,
Ilkan in-to cuntre sere
þe cristen lau þe folk to lere. 19998
þair aun lau*er*d ful wele þai*m* lede,
In þair spelling ful wele þai sped;
þou þai wele spede, als i sai,
Ful mani a torfer suffred þai, 20002
Ne left þai for no greue ne scham,
Bot werrand on þe wrang þai wan.
þai did þaim-seluen all till proue,
of dede for þair lauerd bihoue, 20006
Quat contre ilkan tok to preche
Efterward i sal ȝu teche,

GÖTTINGEN

þonkynge al worþi dere
From þen*n*e þei spake w*ith* speches sere
[1]Petur seide þen*n*e who may forbede
watir or bapteme in þis lede [[1] leaf 122]
þe holy goost is comen to se
Now is tyme baptised to be
He dud hem baptize eu*er*ychone
In ih*es*u name þo allone
þe forme þ*a*t him tauȝte was ere
Of baptizing he helde hit þere
For þis skil him þouȝte nede
Cristis name þ*er*wiþ to sprede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. *no gap in the Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þ*er*e dwelled petur a litil stage
And þis was þe furst passage
þat þe apostlis in party
Made among folke þ*a*t were paeny
Fro now forþ I am in wille
Of þe apostlis to holde me stille
Of hem now speke I no more
For þen*n*e þei sondride wide whore
Vchone into cuntrees sere
þe cristen lawe folke to lere
Her owne lord wel hem ledde
In her spellyng wel þei spedde
þouȝe þei wel spedde soþ to sey
Mony turment suffred þei
laste þei for no gref nor shame
But werrayed in her lordis name
þei dud al þe soþe to proue
To bringe her worþi lord in loue
what cuntre vchone toke to p*r*eche
Aftirwarde I shal ȝou teche

TRINITY

Q*uat* ending ilkan had, and quar,		quat ending' ilkan had & quare
Sin i o þaim mai tell na mare.	20010	sin I of ham mai telle na mare.

[*Of the Assumption of Our Lady.*]

Bot first i tel of hir ending	20011	bot first wil I tel of hir ending
þ*at* of all kinges bar þe king,		þat of alle kingis bare þe king'.
Hu sco bar him þ*at* us boght,		how ho þat bare him at us boȝt
Vnto þe mikel blis was broght.		vn-to þat mikil blis was broȝt.
þof nan be sua worthi man,	20015	al if I. be vn-worþi man.
Hirs am i wit all þ*at* i can,		hiris am I. wiþ al þat I. can.
Wit fell and flexs and saul wit-al,		wiþ hide & flesshe & bane wiþ-al.
I am and eu*er* sal be hir thrall;		wiþ bodi & saule I. am hir þral
For i am neu*er* mare sa fre	20019	for I am neu*er* mare sa fre.
Als to þat lauedi thral be.		als to þat lauedi þrallid be.
For hir wirscip sa wide win		of hir worshepe sa wide to win.
To tell wat i noght q*uar* bigin,	20022	to telle wate I. noȝt quere be-gyn.
For þof mi tung it war o stele, [col. 2]		for if my tonge ware of stele.
And i cothe loue naman sa wele,		& I. cowde loue na man sa wele
And i began hir louing spek		& be-gan hir louing' speke.
A thusand yeir moght i noght reke,		a þousande ȝere muȝt I. noȝt reke
And þof i did na noiþer thing,	20027	I. muȝt noȝt shew be nankin þing'
Til tend part of hir louing.		þe tende p*ar*t of hir louing'.
For ai þe mar i soght to sai,		for ai þe mare I. soȝt to say
þe widder suld i find þe wai;		þe widder sulde I. finde þe way.
þof q*ue*þer sal i neu*er* fine	20031	þe queþ*er* ne salle I. neu*er* fine.
At be lauedi in louing þine,		lauedi to be in louing' þine.
Sua kind ful wel i wat, ar þou,		squa kinde lauedi I. wate artow
þat þou nu will mi wil a-lou,	20034	at þou mi wille wele me allow.
For oft þou menskes man wit mede		for oft' þou menskis man wiþ mede
For will allan wit-vten dede;		for wille allane wiþ-outen dede.
In þi louing þou do me lend,		In þi louing' þou do me lende.
Leuedi, vnto mi liues end.	20038	lauedi vn-to mi liuis ende.
¶ Fra for i sal a littel wai		¶ quar-fore I. sal a litil vie.
Rede here nu o þat leuedi,		rede here now of þat lauedi.
Fra þat hir sun, ur lau*er*d crist,		fra þat time atte ih*es*u c*ri*ste
Deied on rode and was t*rai*st.	20042	was borne þat mani hit wiste

COTTON FAIRFAX

Quat ending ilkan had, and quare,	what endyng vchone had & whore
Siþen i mai tell of þaim na mare.	þen*ne* may I telle of hem no more

[*Of the Assumption of Our Lady.*]

Bot firist i tell of hir ending 20011	Furst wol I telle of hir endyng
þat of all kinges bar þe king,	Of alle kyngis þat bare þe kyng
Hu scho þat bar him þ*at* vs boght,	How she þ*at* bar him þ*at* vs bou3t
vnto þ*at* mekil blis was broght. 20014	vnto þ*at* muchel blis was brou3t
[1]þou nan als i be sua vnworthi man,	þou3e I be vnworþi mon
Hirs i am wid all þat i can, [1 col. 2]	Hiren am I al þat I kon
wid fell and fless and saule wid-all,	wiþ fel flesshe & soule wiþ al
I am and euer sal be hir thrall; 20018	I am & euer shal ben hir þral
For i am neuer mare sua fre	For I may neuer be so fre
Als till þat leuedi thralled be.	As to þ*at* lady þralled be
Of hir worschip sua wid to win 20021	Hir worshepe þ*er*wiþ to wynne
To tell wate i noght quar bigin,	To telle: noot I where to bigynne
For, þou mi tung it war of stele,	For þou3e my tonge were of stele
And i cuth luue na ma*n* sua wele,	And þ*at* I loued no þing so wele
And bigan hir louing speken 20025	and I bigon hir worshepe speken
A thousand 3ere might i noght rekin,	A þousonde 3eer my3t I not reken
þou þat i did nan oþer þing,	þou3e I dud noon oþ*er*e þinge
Tell tend part of hir louing.	þe tenþe part of hir louynge
For ai þe mare i thoght to say, 20029	For euer þe more I þou3te to sey
þe widd*er* suld i find þe way.	þe widder shulde I fynde wey
þou queþ*er* leuedi sal i neu*er* fine	þ*er*fore lady I wol not fyne
Ay to be in louing þine, 20032	Euer to be in p*rey*syng þine
Ful wele i wat, sua kind art þu,	wel I woot so kynde art þow
þat þu mi will wil me alu,	þou wolt me my wille allow
For oft þu menskes ma*n* wid mede	For ofte menskest þ*ou* mon w*ith* mede
For will allane widuten dede; 20036	For his good wille wiþouten dede
In þi louing þu do me lende,	In þi worshipe do me to lende
Leuedi, vnnto mi liues ende.	Lady to my lyues ende
[Q]uarfor i sal a littel vie 20039	¶ wherfore I shal a litil sty
Rede here nu of þat leuedi,	Rede 3ou now of þ*at* lady
Fra þ*at* hir sun, vr laue*r*d crist,	For þ*at* his son oure lord ih*esus*
Deide on rode and was traist. 20042	Dy3ed on rode al for vs
GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY

I wite to sai wit-vten were, 20043
þat all þat herteli wil it here,
And þat herteli it heres or redes,
þai sal haue beniscon to medis,
Bath crist aun beniscun, 20047
And o þair sin remisiun;
Wo*m*man sal peris o na barn,
Ne nan wit mischiue be forfarn
Ne fall in-to na dedli plight, 20051
þ*at* þai it here, or dai or night,
And mare þar-of i sai þe yett,
Q*ua* hertili hers or redis it,
Of ur leuedi and sant iohn, 20055
þair beniscu*n* þan bes not wan.
And sant edmu*n*d o ponteni,
Dais o p*ar*dun þam gis tuenti;
In a writt þis ilk i fand, 20059
He-self it wrogh[t] ic vnd*er*stand.
In sotherin englis was it draun,
And turnd it haue i till our aun
Langage o northrin lede,
þat can nan oiþer englis rede. 20064

I dar wele say wiþ-outen were
þat alle þat hertli wille hit here
hertli heris or hit redis.
þai salle hir benisou*n* haue to medis.
baþ c*r*istis awen benisou*n*.
& of þaire sin remissiou*n*.
wo*m*man sal perisshe nan wiþ barne
þat has þis boke I. ȝou warne
ne falle vn-to na dedli pliȝt.
þat þai hit here auþ*er* dai or niȝt.
& mare here-of I. say ȝou ȝet
qua hertli heris or redis hit
of our lauedi & seint Iohn̄
þaire benisou*n* has laid ham on.
& seint edmonde of pountany
daies of p*ar*dou*n* ham giues fourty.
In a writte þis ilk I fande. [leaf 83]
him-self hit wrate I vnderstande
In souþerin engelis was hit draw*en*.
& turnid I. haue hit til our awen.
langage of þe norþeriu lede
þat can na noþer langage rede.

hir biginis hu mari and iohn went to þe temple o crist

De Assu[m]pc*i*o*n*e b*eat*e Marie [leaf 113, col. 1]

[1]Que*n* ihes*us* crist was don on rode,
And thold ded al for vr gode,
He cald til him þan saint iohan
þat was his flexsli kinesman, 20068
And his aun modir; bot tam tua
Ne cald he men til him nama.
"Wo*m*man," he said, "lo! her sun þine
For mans luue tholi þis pine.[2] 20072
Lo! hou i hing a-pon þis tre,
For-soth i wat, it reus te.

Of þe life of our lauedi.

Que*n* ih*es*us c*r*iste was done on rode
& þoled dede alle for our gode
he calde tille him seint Iohn̄.
þat was his flessheli kynnis-man.
& his awen moder alsqua.
ne calde he men til him na ma.
wo*m*man he saide lo here sone þine
for ma*n*nis loue þole I. þis pine.
lo how I. hing a-pon þis tree
for-soþ I. wate hit rewes þe.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[1] A different hand begins here in the Cotton MS.

[2] MS. þine.

I witt ȝu to say widvten were, 20043
þat all þat hertli wil it here,
Hertli heris it or redis,
þai sal haue hir blissing to medis,
Bath cristes aun benisun 20047
And of þair sines remissiun;
Womman sal noght peris of barn,
Ne nane wid mistime be forfarn
Ne fall in-to na dedeli plight, 20051
Quen þai it here, dai or night,
And mar þar-of i sai ȝu ȝeit, [lf 134, col. 1]
Qua hertli redis or heris it,
Of vr leuedi and saint iohn, 20055
þair beniscon þaim bes noght won.
And saint edmund of pounteni,
Dais of pardun þaim gaf fourti,
In a writt þis ilke i fand, 20059
Himself it wroght i vnderstand.
In suthrin englijs was it draun,
And i haue turned it till vr aun
Langage of þe norþren lede,
þat can nan oþer englis rede. 20064

[Q]ven iesu crist was done on rode,
And suffred dede all for vr gode,
Sone he cald til him sant iohan
þat was his sibe ner kines-man, 20068
And his aun moþer; bot þaim tua
Ne cald he men till him na ma. 20070
"Womman," he said, "lo! here sun
For manes luue thole i þis pine. [þine
Lo! hu i hing apon þis thre,
Forsoth i wate, it reus nu þe. 20074

GÖTTINGEN

witeþ hit wel out of were
Alle þat wol hit hertly here
Ouþer hereþ or elles redus
Hir blessyng shul þei haue to medes
And cristis owne benesoun
And of synnes remissioun
wommon shal not perisshe of barn
Ny bi mis tyme be for farn
Ny falle into no dedly pliȝt
whenne þei hit here day or nyȝt
More þerof I saye ȝou ȝitt
who wel hereþ or redeþ hit
Of oure lady & als seynt Ion
Her benesoun beþ not to hem won
Edmound of pounteney sikurly
ȝaf dayes of pardoun þerto fourty
Writen þis same þing I fonde [lf 122, bk]
Him self hit wroot I vndirstonde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]

who so desireþ greet pardoun
Here of oure lady assumpcioun [rode

Whenne ihesus crist was done on
And suffred deþ for oure gode
Soone he calde to him seint Ion
þat was his sib kynnesmon
And his owne modir þo two
Calde he to him no mo
wommon he seide to here son þine
For monnes loue suffer þis pyne
Lo how I honge vp on þis tre
Forsoþe I woot hit reweþ þe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Mi fete, mi hend, o blod er red,		my fete mi hende of blode ar rede
Wit-outen right thol i þis ded;	20076	wiþ-outen gilt I. þole þis dede
Min aun þat aght me to luuen,		for q*ua*m I. am co*m*men dou*n*.
For q*ua*m i com dun fra o-bouen.		þai ar myne awen bi resou*n*.
þai me do þis mikel scham,	20079	& þai me do alle þis shame.
Bot aght i noght to ber þe blame."		wiþ-oute mater bere I. blame
¶ His moder stod a*nd* sare sco grete,		¶ his moder stode & sare ho grete.
þe teres fell dun til hir fete,	20082	þe teris fel dou*n* til hir fete
Was na ferli þou sco wepe sare,		wa[s na] ferly ho wepped sare
For sco moght haf na soru mare.		for h[o moȝ]t haue na sorou mare
For he þat na*m* of hir his flexs,		que[n he] þat toke of hir his flesse
Als his suet will al wess,	20086	als his squete willis wesse.
Hang a tre þare naild to.		hange on a tree & nailed to.
"Alas! alas! alas!" said sco,		allas allas allas saide ho.
"How mai i liue, how mai i be!		how mai I. liue how mai I. be
How might i on þis soru se!	20090	how miȝt I. þis sorou se.
Ne cuth ic ar o soru noght!		ne cowde I. are of sorou noȝt.
Leif sun, q*ua*t has þou thoght,		leue sone quat hastow þoȝt
How sal i liue wit-outen þe?		how sal I. liue wiþ-outen þe
Leif sun, q*ua*t sais tu me."	20094	leue sone quat sais þou me
þan spak ihesus words gode,		¶ þen spac ih*es*us wordes gode
Als he hang þar on þe rode,		als he hange a-pon þe rode.
He said til hir, "mi moder dere,		he saide til hir my moder dere.
I sal biteche þe a fere	20098	I salle be-teiche þe now a fere
þat treuli sal ta kep to þe		þat truli salle take kepe to þe
Quils þat tu in erth be."		þe quilest þou salle in erþ be.
He said son to saint iohane,	20101	he saide þen til saint Iohn̄.
"For luue þou kep wel þis woman,		for my loue kepe þis wo*m*mon.
Kep hir and serue wit al þi might;		kepe & serue hir wiþ þi miȝt.
þat naman do hir oght vnright."		þat na man do hir vn-riȝt
þan name þe apostil son o-nan [col. 2]		¶ þen toke þe apostole sone a-nan.
In-til his keping, þat maidan,	20106	vn-til his keping[1] þat maidan
He seruid hir bath day an night,		he seruid hir baþ dai. & niȝt.
And hir will wit all his might;		& keped hir wele wiþ alle his miȝt
To temple wit him hir he name,		to temple hir with him he nam.
And alson sa he þider came	20110	& als sone as þai þidder came.

Mi fete, mi hend, of blode er rede,
wid-vten right i thole þis dede;
Min auen þat agh me louen, 20077
For quan i come dun fra abouen,
þai me do þis mekil schame, 20079
Ne seruid i neuer to bere sli blame."
His modir stode and sare scho grett,
þe teres fell fast dun till hir fete,
was na ferli þou scho wepid sare,
For scho might haue na soru mare.
For he þat toke of hir his fless, 20085
Als his su[ete] willis it wass,
Hang a tre þar nailed to.
"Allas! allas! allas!" caid[1] scho, [1 sic]
"Hu mai i liue, hu mai i be! 20089
Hu mai i on þis soru se!
Ne cuth i are of soru noght! [col. 2]
Leue sun, quat has þu thoght, 20092
Hu sal i liue widvten þe?
Leue sun, quat sais þu me."
[þ]an spac ie*s*u wordes gode,
Als he hang þar on þe rode, 20096
He said till hir, "mi mod*er* dere,
I sal biteche þe nu a fere
þat treuli sal take kepe to þe,
To-quilis þat þu in erd be." 20100
He said þan sone to saint iohan,
"For mi loue kepe wele þis wo*m*ma*n*,
Kep hir and serue wid all þi might,
þat na man hir do vnright."
þan tok þe apostel sone on-ane 20105
In-tille his keping, þat maidane,
He seruid hir bath dai and night,
And kepd hir wid all his might;
To temple wid him hir he nam,
And als sone als he dedir cam 20110

GÖTTINGEN

My feet & honde of blode are red
wiþouten gilt I þole þis deed
Myne þat owe me to louen
For whom I coom dou*n* fro abouen
þei me do þis muchel shame
Serued I neuer to bere her blame
His modir stode & sore she grete
þe teres fel dou*n* to hir fete
No wondir of hir wepyng sore
Hir sorwe myȝte be no more
He þ*at* she in body bere
As his wille was so dere
Heng þ*er*e a tre nayled to
Alas alas alas seide she
How may I lyue how may I be
How may I on þis sorwe se
Coude I eer of sorwe nouȝt
Dere son what hastou þouȝt
How shal I lyue wiþouten þe
Leue son seye to me
þen*n*e spake ihe*s*u wordis gode
As he honged on þat rode
He seide to his modir dere
I shal biteche þe a fere
þ*at* trewely shal kepe to þe
whil þou shalt in erþe be
Soone he seide to seynt Ion
For my loue kepe wel þis wom*m*on
kepe & serue hir wiþ þi myȝt
þ*at* no þing do hir noon vnriȝt
At þ*at* same word so saide
In to his kepyng he toke þ*at* maide
He serued her nyȝt & day
And bisyed him hir to pay
To tempul wiþ hi*m* hir he nam
And soone as he þidur cam

TRINITY

1152 MARY BECAME A NUN IN THE TEMPLE, SHE DID GOOD TO THE INFIRM AND SICK, THE NAKED AND HUNGRY; THEY LOVED HER. SHE CALLED ON HER SON;

Omang þe nu*n*nes a þat stedde,
Godde for to serue þar hir did;
þar scho bileft for al hir lijf, 20113
Ne luued scho notþer fight ne strijf.
All þe leuedis þat tar war
In all hir will þai hir forbar,
For quils scho was wit þa*m* þar 20117
þai serued hir, all lesse and mare.
To fere and seke ai did scho bote,
And serued taim till hand and fote,
Naked a*nd* hungri sco cled & fede,
þe sek alswa broght to þair bedd;
Ne was tar noiþer seke ne fere 20123
þat tai ne had of hir mister,
For þai hir luued with al þair might;
Oft scho it seruid a*nd* tat wit right.
Scho wok wil mar þan scho slepp,
Hir sun to serue was al hir kepe, 20128
Til him scho cald wit reufull steuen,
And he hir sent an angel of heuen,
He-self com quilu*m* þat [scho bare]
For to confort his moder care. 20132
Saint iohn hir keped & had ful dere,
For he was hir a treu fere,
Ne wald he neuer fra hir gan,
For bath þair willes war als an;
Al þat scho badd gladli he did, 20137
To-quils þai lenged in þat sted.
¶ Q*ue*n scho had tare wellang bene,
þe leuedi, þat es heuen q*ue*ne,
Hir langed sare hir sun cu*m* to, 20141
And q*ue*n scho gernd son was scho.
An angel sent he hir fra heuen,
And gret hir wit a mild steuen;
In þe temple wit her he met, 20145
Anurd hir and tar hir grette,

COTTON

a-monge þe Nunnes of þat sted
god for to serue he hir did.
þ*er* ho be-left for alle hir life.
loued ho nauþ*er* fiȝt ne strife
alle þa lauedis atte þ*er* ware
in alle þaire wille þai hir for-bare
þe quilest þat ho was w*ith* ham þare
þai seruid hir baþ lesse & mare.
¶ to fere & seke ay did ho bote.
& seruid ham til hande & fote
nakid & hungri ho cled & fedde
þe seke ho broȝt vn-to þaire bedde.
ne was þ*er* nauþ*er* seke ne fere
atte þai ne had of hir grete mistere
for þai hir louid wiþ al þaire miȝt.
ho hit seruid & þat wiþ riȝt.
¶ ho woke wele mare þen ho did slepe
hir sone to serue was alle hir kepe
til him ho calde wiþ rewful steiuen.
& he hir sende an angel of heiue*n*
him-self come sum time þat ho bare
for to conforte his moder of care
saint Iohn hir keppid þat lauedi dere
for he was hir a ful trew fere.
ne walde he neuer fra hir gane
for baþ þaire willis was as an.
al þat ho bad gladli he did.
þe quilest þai lenged in þat stidde
¶ quen ho had þare lange bene.
þat lauedi þat is heiue*n* quene.
hir langed sare hir sone come to.
& quen ho ȝerned sone was ho.
a angelle sende hir fra heiuen.
& grette hir wiþ a milde steiuen.
¶ In þe temple wiþ hir he mette.
honoured hir & hir þare grette.

FAIRFAX

Emang þe mu*n*tes of þat stede,
God to serue þar he hir ded;
þar scho bileft for all hir liue, 20113
Loued scho nou*þer* fith na striue.
All þe leuedis þat þar ware
In all hir will þai hir forbare, 20116
For quilis þat scho was wid þai*m* þare
þai seruid hir, bath lesse and mare.
To fere and seke ai did scho bote,
And seruid þaim to hand and fote,
Nakid and hungri scho clad and fedd,
þe seke þan broght scho to þair bedd;
Ne was þar nou*þer* seke ne fere [1 MS. wild]
þat þai ne had of hir gret mistere,
For þai hir luued wid all þair might;
Scho seruid it ofte a*n*d þat with[1] right.
Scho wok wele mar þan scho slepe,
Hir sun to serue was all hir kepe,
[2]Till him scho cald wid reuful[3] steuen,
And he hir sent an angel of heuen,
He-self come quilu*m* þat scho bare
For to confort his auen mod*er* care.
Saint iohn hir kepd a[n]d held dere,
For he was till hir a ful treu fere, [2 lf 134, bk, col. 1]
Ne wald he neuer fra hir gane, 20135
For bath þair willis was als ane;
Al þat scho bad gladli he did, [3 MS. reu-fuf]
To-quilis þai lenged in þat sted. 20138
[Q]uen scho had þar wele lang bene,
þe leuedi, þat es heuenes quene,
Hir langed sare hir sun cum to, 20141
And quen scho greued sone was scho.
An angel sent he hir fra heuen,
And grett hir wid a mild steuen,
In þe temple wid hir he mett;
Honurand hir þar he grett, 20146

Among þo non*n*es of þ*a*t stede
God to serue þ*er*e he hir dede
þ*er*e she laste al hir lyue
Loued she nou*þer* fiȝt ny stryue
Alle þo ladies þ*a*t þ*er*e were
In al her wille hir forbere
whil she was wiþ hem þore
þei serued hir lasse & more
To hoole & seke dud she bote
And serued hem to honde & fote
Naked & hongry she cladde & fedde
þe seke brouȝte she to bedde
was þ*er*e nou*þer* hool no fere
But þei had of hir greet mistere
þei hir loued wiþ al her myȝt
Sho hit deserued so wolde riȝt
She woke more þen she slepe
Hir son to serue toke she kepe
To him she calde wiþ reuþful steuen
And he hir sent an au*n*gel fro heuen
Him self coom als þ*a*t she bare
To cou*m*forte his modir care
Seynt Ion hir kepte & helde dere
For he was to hir trewe fere
wolde he neu*er* fro hir gone
Boþe her willes was in one
Al þ*a*t sho bad gladly he dide
whil she lenged in þat stide
when*n*e she had þ*er*e longe bene
þe lady þat is heuen quene
Hir longed sore hir son to [leaf 123]
And soone when she was meued so
An au*n*gel sent he hir fro heuen
þ*a*t gret hir wiþ a mylde steuen
In þe tempul wiþ hir he met
honouryng hir soone he hir gret

COTTON		FAIRFAX
And said, "leuedi! sua ful grace. [leaf 113, bk, col. 1]		& saide lauedy. ful of grace
Wel be þe euer in ilk place!		wele þou be in ilka place.
Be þou noght dred for me her,		be þou noȝt dred for me here
Ic am þi sun messager,	20150	I am þi sonis messager.
Fra him i com, to þe i com;		to þe his wille hit mote be done.
þe gretes wel þi dere sun,		þe gretis wele þi dere sone
Flour of erth, of heuen q*ue*ne,		flour of erþ of heiuen quene. [leaf 83, back]
Blisced mot þou euer bene;	20154	blessed mote þou euer bene.
Wel be þe time þat þou was born.		wele be þe time þat þou was borne
For al þis werld it war for-lorn		for al þis werlde hit were for-lorne.
If þou ne war, a*nd* te frut o þe,		warne þe frute þat come of þe
Maria leuedi, godd wit þe be.	20158	marie lauedi blessed þou be.
Leuedi! best of all thing,		¶ lauedi best of al þing'
Blisced bodes i þe bring,		bliþ bodeworde I. þe bring'.
Tak þis palme her in þi hand,		take þis palme now in þi hande.
It es þi dir sun saand;	20162	hit is þi squete sone sande.
þe thinc wellang þi sun to se,		þe þink' ful lange þi sone to sene
Her mon tu noght lang be,		here may þou noȝt lange bene.
He sal send efter þe wel son,	20165	he sal sende ofter þe ful sone.
Ne sal tu nawjght lang her hon.		ne sal þou noȝt lange here wone.
þou sal be broght til heuen blis		þou salle be broȝt to heiuen blis.
þar þou sal euer ha mirth i-wisse;		*þer* þou sal neu*er* of mirþis mis.
þar he es king, þou sal be q*ue*ne,		*þer* is he king' þou sal be quene.[1]
Al heuen fer sal blith bene.	20170	al heiue*n* sal bliþ of þe bene.
Al heuen curt nu thing lang		al heiuen court now þink lange
Til þou be cu*m*men þam emang;"		til þou come ham amange.
[.		þou sal be here bot dais þre
. . *Blank here, two lines erased.*]		lauedi squiþe graiþ þou þe.
¶ þan him ansuerde vr leuedi,	20175	¶ þen ansquared our lauedi.
And said to þe angel, "belami,		& saide to þe angel belamy.
Er tu mi sun messeger		artow my sonis messager
þat bringes me þir bodes her?		þat b*r*ingis me suche tiþande here
Has he sete me ani dai	20179	has he sette me ani day
þat i wit in me grait mai?		þat I wiþ-in me graiþ may.
I wald wijt gladli tuix & q*ue*ne,		I. walde wite gladli bi-twene & quen.
To tak leue at mi kinesmen,	20182	to take leue atte my kinnismen.

[1] MS. sene *crossed through*, quene *added*.

And said, "leuedi! ful of grace
Wele ye be in eu*er*ilk a place!
Be þu noght dred for me here,
For i am þi sun messagere, 20150
Fra him i come, to þe i cum;
þe gretis wele þi dere sun,
Flour of erd, of heuen quene,
Blisced mot þu eu*er* bene, 20154
wele be þat time þ*a*t was born.
For al þis werld war for-lorn
If þu ne war, and þe fruit of þe,
Mari leuedi, godd wid þe be. 20158
Leuedi! best of all thing,
Blith bodworth i þe bring,
Take þis palme here i*n* þi hand,
It es þi dere sunes sand; 20162
Ye thinck ful lang þi sun to sene,
Here mai þu nu na langer bene,
He sal send efter þe ful sone, 20165
Ne sal þu noght here lang hone.
þu sal be broght till heue blis [col. 2]
þar þu sal neuer of mirthes mis;
þar he es king, and þu sal be quene,
All heuen curt sal blith bene. 20170
All heuen curt nu thinc ful lang
Till þu be comen þaim emang;
þu sal be here bot dais thre,
Leuedi suete, nu graith þu þe."
[þ]an him ansuared vr leuedi, 20175
And said to þe angel, "belami,
Es þu mi sunes messagere
þat bringes me þir tiþandes here?
Has he sett me ani dai 20179
þat i widin me graith mai?
I wald gladli witt tuix and quen,
To take leue at mi kines-men, 20182

GÖTTINGEN

He seide lady ful of grace
wel þe be in euery place
Be not for me ferde here
I am þi sones messangere
Fro him now to þe I come
þe greteþ wel þi dere sone
Flour of erþe of heuen quene
Blessed mot þou euer bene
wel be þe tyme þou were born
Elles þe world had ben lorn
If þou nere & þe fruyt of þe
Wiþouten ende had mon lost be
Lady best of alle þinge
Bliþe bodeword I þe bringe
Take þis palme in þin honde
Hit is þi dere sones sonde
þe þinke longe þi son to sene
Her shaltou not longe bene
He shal sende aftir þe ful sone
wel haþ he herde þi bone
þ*o*u shal be brouȝt to heuen blis
Neu*er*more of myrþe to mys
þ*er*e he is kyng shaltou be queene
Al heuen court may bliþe bene
Al heuen court þinkeþ longe
Til þou be comen hem amonge
þou shal be here but dayes þre
Lady dere araye now þe
¶ þen*n*e vnswered oure lady
And seide to þ*a*t au*n*gel in hy
Art þ*o*u my sones messangere
þ*a*t bringest me þis tiþing here
Haþ he set me suche a day
þ*a*t I me make redy ay
Gladly wol I wite when
To take leue of my kyn*n*es men

TRINITY

O freindes þat me fedd & ladd, 20183
And helped als mi son þam badde."[1]
¶ þan said te angel, "i sai it te,
þou sal be her bot dais thre, [1 MS. tadde]
þe thrid dai sal we cum doun, 20187
þe angels all lok þou be bun,
And fotte þan wit meri sang
For after þe vs thinc fullang." [col. 2]
¶ þan said maria, vr lauedi 20191
To þe angel þar stod hir bi,
"Quat es ti name, þou suet ami?
Gladli þar-of wijt wald i."
"Mi nam i now sai þe noght, 20195
Bot haf þis palme ic ha þe broght,
Kepe it wel i prai it te,
Lat tu neuer it be fra þe.
I mai noght lang bileue her, 20199
For i was sent als messager;
I sal to þe a-postles weind onan,
And sceu þam sundri an and an,
þat tai be her þe thrid dai. 20203
Langer bileue nu i ne mai."
¶ Quen þe angell had his erand made,
He went ur leuedi efter bade, 20206
þat palme scho nam þat was hir broght,
O þat bode forgat sco noght. 20208
Vntil hir chamber scho it bare,
Als scho[2] als scho hir com þare,
Of scho did tan al hir hater, [2 so in MS.]
And wessh hir suet bodi in water;
And quen þat lauedi sua had don,
A neu smock scho did hiron. 20214
Quen scho was schod and neu clad,
To ihesu crist a bone scho badde,
And said, "sun, i thanck it te 20217
þat tu sua has þi thoght on me;

COTTON

of frendis þat me fed & clad
& helped me als my sone ham bad.
¶ þen saide þe angel I. saide hit þe.
þou salle be here bot days þre.
þe þrid we salle come doun.
angels I-nogh loke þou be boun.
we salle þe bere wiþ miry sang
for ofter þe vs þink ful lange.
¶ þen hit saide our lauedi
to þe angel þat stode hir by.
quat is þi name squete amy.
gladli þer-of wite walde I.
¶ Mi name now I. say þe noȝt.
bot haue þis palme I. haue þe broȝt
kepe hit wele I. prai hit þe
& lete hit neuer depart fra þe.
I mai noȝt lange lenge here.
for I was sende as messagere
I sal to þe apostoles wende on-nan
per þai ar sundred an. & an.
þat þai be here þe þrid day
na langer a-bide I. ne may.
Quen þe angel had his erand made
he went our lauedi efter[3] bade.
þe palme ho toke was to hir broȝt
of þat bode for-gat ho noȝt. [3 MS. ofter]
vn-til hir chaumbir ho hit bare
als sone as ho hir come þare
of ho did þen alle hir hater
& wasshed hir bodi in faire water
& quen þat lauedi squa had done
a new smok ho did hir on.
¶ quen ho was shod & new clad.
to ihesu criste a bede ho bad.
& saide sone I. þanke hit þe
at þou has noȝt for-ȝetin me.

FAIRFAX

At freindes þat me fedd and clad,
And helped als mi sun þaim badd."
[þ]an said þe angel, "i say it þe,
þu sal be here bot dais thre, 20186
þe thrid day we sall cum dun
wid angelis, all loke þu be bun,
And feche þe wid meri sang, 20189
For efter þe vs thinck ful lang."
[þ]an said it sone, vr leuedi
To þe angel þat stod hir bi, 20192
"Quat es þi name, þu suete amy?
Gladli nu witt þar-of wald i."
"Mi name nu i sai þe noght, 20195
Bot haue þis palm i haue þe broght,
Kepe it wele nu prai i þe,
And lat it neuer fra þe be.
I mai noght lang bileue here, 20199
For i am sent als a messagere;
I sal wend to þe apostlis on-ane,
And scheu þaim sundri ane and an,
þat þai be here þe thred day. 20203
Langer bline nu i ne may." [1 lf 135, col. 1]
[1] Quen þe angel had his erand mad,
He went vr leuedi eftere bade, 20206
þe palm scho toke þat was hir broght,
And þat bode forgat scho noght.
In-till hir chamber scho it bar, 20209
And alson als scho come hir þar,
Of did scho sone ilka hater,
And weiss hir suete bodi in water;
And quen þat leuedi sua had done,
A neu smoke scho did hir on. 20214
Quen scho was schod and wele clad,
Till iesu crist a bone scho badd,
And said, "sun, i thanck it þe
þat þu wald sua thinc on me; 20218

GÖTTINGEN

At frendes þat me han fed & clad
And holpen me as my son hem bad
þe aungel seide I say hit þe
þou shalt be here but dayes þre
þis þridde day shul we com doun
Aungels fele make þe boun
And fecche þe wiþ mury song
For aftir þe vs þinkeþ long
¶ þenne seide soone oure lady
To þe aungel þat stode hir by
what is þi name þou swete amy
Gladly wite þerof wolde I
My name now saye I þe nouȝt
But haue þis palme I haue þe brouȝt
Kepe hit now pray I þe
And lete hit neuer from þe be
I may not longe leuen here
For I am sent as messangere
To þe apostlis I mot anone
And telle hem sondride oon & one
þat þei be here þis þridde day
Lenger dwellen I not may
¶ whenne he hadde his eronde done
He wente his weye also sone
Oure lady toke þe palme hir brouȝt
þat to kepe forȝat she nouȝt
Into hir chaumbre she hit bare
And soone whenne þat she coom þare
Of dud she hir cloþes neuer þe latir
And wesshe hir swete body in watir
whenne she hadde so done in þat stude
A new smok on she dude
whenne she was shed & wel clad
To ihesu crist aboue she bad
She seide son I þonke hit þe
þat þou woldest þenke on me

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*PART LAUD MS.*)
Sun þou hert of heuen king,	20219	sone I. be-seche þe for my blessing[1]
I bi-seke þe þi bliscing.		as þou art fader of heiuen king[1].
Sun, for þin hali name,		sone for þi hali name
Kepe me fra pine alsua scham,		kepe þi hande-werk fra shame.[1]
þat te deuil haf na might	20223	atte þe deuil haue na miȝt.
To deri me, it war vnright.		to dere me hit ware na riȝt.
Sun help me, for now is ned,		¶ Sone helpe me for now is nede
þat i haf o þe deuil na dred,		atte I. haue of þe deuil na drede
For wit þe giles þat he can,	20227	for wiþ þe gilis þat he can.
He bi-suikes many man.		he be-squikis mani man.
Leif sun, gif þou him noght		¶ Leue sone gif þou him noȝt
Man-kind þat tu der boght.		mankinde atte þou dere boȝt
Sun, þou ert ful o pite,	20231	Sone þou art ful of pite
For sinful man bisek i þe,		for sinful man bi-seke I. þe.
þat tu sun, for þin hali grace, [leaf 114, col. 1]		atte þou sone for þi hali grace.
Gif þam to bath might *and* space,		gif ham baþ miȝt & space
þam to mend ar þai be ded,	20235	ham amende or þai be dede
þat tai haf o þe feind na dred.		þat of þe deuil þai haue na drede
Sun, thinc hou þou has tam wroght		Sone þink how þou has ham boȝt
And hou þou þam has dere boght,		& wiþ þi handis þou ham wroȝt
Sun þou kep þam for þi fa,	20239	sone þou kepe ham fra þi fa.
For q*ua*m þou thold al þis wa."		for q*ua*m þou þolid alle þis wa.
¶ Q*ue*n scho had praid tus als scho wald,		¶ quen ho had praied as ho walde
Hir freind-men til hir scho cald,		ful faire hir frendis til hir ho calde
Hir sibmen, and hir kinesmen,	20243	hir frendis & hir kynnesmen.
Wit reuful steuen þus spak scho þen:—		wiþ reuþful steyuen spac ho þen.
"Mi leue freind, mine aun sun		Leue frendis ho saide my awen sone
Wil na langer ic hir won,		wil na lang*er* þat I. here wone.
He wil i cum and wit him be;	20247	he wil I. come & wiþ him be
Q*ua*rfor i prai yuu, parcharite,		quar-fore I. prai ȝou for charite
If i haf anithing mis-wroght,		[[2]yff[1] I haue eny thyng myswroght
Yee sai it me and hels noght,	20250	Sey yt me and[1] helyth̄ noȝt
I wil it mend, and tat es right,		I wolle yt mend[1] and[1] þ*a*t is right
þat mi saul haf na plight.		That my soule haue no plight
þat god þat yee haf don to me,		The good[1] that ye haue done to me
Mi sun, þat don was on þe tre.	20254	My sonne that done was on þe tre

[1] This line comes at the end of leaf 83, back.]

[2] from Laud MS. 416]

Sun þu ert of heuenes king, 20219
I biseke þe of þi blissing.
Suete sun, for þi hali name,
þu kepe me fair fra pine a[n]d schame,
þat þe deuel haue na might 20223
To dere me, þat war vnright.
Sun helpe þu me, for nu es nede,
þat i ne haue of þe deuil drede,
For wid þe gilis þat he can, 20227
He bisuikis ful mani a man.
Leue sun, þu gif him noght
Mankind þat þu dere boght. 20230
Sun, þu ert ful of pite,
For sinful man biseke i þe,
þat þu sun, for þi hali grace, 20233
Gif þaim bath might and space,
þaim to mend ar þai be dede,
þat þai haue of þe deuil na drede.
Sun, thinc hu þu þaim wroght 20237
And hu þu þaim dere has boght,
Sun þu kepe þaim fro þair fa, [1 MS. quan]
For quam[1] þu tholed all þis wa."
[Q]uen scho had praid als scho wald,
Hir sibmen till hir scho cald, [col 2]
Hir sibmen, and hir kinnes-men, 20243
wid reuful steuen spack scho þen.
"Leue freindes," scho said," mi auen
wil i here no langer won, [sun
He will i cum and wid him be;
Quar-for i prai ȝu, par cherite, 20248
If i haue ani-thing mis-wroght,
ȝe sai it me and helis it noght,
I will it mend, and þat es right,
þat mi saule haue na plight. 20252
þe gode þat ȝe haue done to me,
Mi sun, þat done was on þe tre

GÖTTINGEN

My son þou art & heuen kyng
I þe biseche of þi blissyng
Swete son for þi holy name [leaf 123, back]
Kepe me fro pyne & shame
þat þe deuel haue no myȝt
To dere me hit were vnriȝt
Sone þi helpe for now is nede
þat I haue of þe deuel no drede
For wiþ his wiles þat he con
He bigileþ mony mon
Leue son leue him nouȝt
Of monkynde þat þou dere bouȝt
Son þou art ful of pite
For synful mon biseche I þe
þat þou son for þi holy grace
ȝiue hem boþe myȝte & space
Hem to amende ar þei be dede
þat þei haue of þe deuel no drede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Son kepe hem from her fo
For whom þou poledest muchel wo
Whenne she had preyed þat she walde
Hir sibbe men to hir she calde
Hir kyn & hir sibbe men
wiþ reuþful steuen spak she þen
Frendes she seide my dere sone
wol I here no lengur wone
He wol I com & wiþ him be
wherfore I preye pur charite
If I haue any þing mys wrouȝt
Sayeþ hit me & heleþ nouȝt
I wol hit mende & þat is riȝt
þat my soule haue no pliȝt
þe good þat ȝe haue done to me
My son þat done was on þe tre

TRINITY

Man to bij fra pine and ded, 20255
For-yeild it yuu at time o mede,
And bring yuu to þat ilk blis
þar i sal be, quar mi sun is."
¶ All þat tar war hir bi 20259
O suilk bodes war sari,
And seid, "leuedi, hou mai þat be,
Hou we liue q*ue*n þou wil fle!
Leuedi! þou has vs serued sua,
Allas! hou sal we part in tua. 20264
Leuedi leue, q*ua*t has tu thoght?
þou reu of vs þou part noght.
Wit mikel soru and mikel wa
Sal we liue, be þou us fra." 20268
¶ In hi þan ansuerd vr leuedi
Til þam þat war stad hir bi,
"Lat be weping, it helps noght,
And halds ioi into yur thoght. 20272
Quils ic am her ye wak wit me,
It dos me god þat i yuu se.
Has na dred, bot wijts it wele, 20275
O pine[1] ne sal i thol na dele, [1 MS. puce]
To me ne sal it negh na wa, [col. 2]
For my son wil þat it be sua,
For my licam his bodi bare, 20279
He wel[2] i suffer o na care, [2 so in MS.]
He þat i bar, þat bligh brid,
Sal me send of heuen wird; 20282
Iohn and þe apostles q*ua*r-su*m* þai be,
All þai sal me cum to se."
¶ Quils scho spac þus, þ*a*t suet woma*n*,
þar-of it wist noght saint iohan, 20286
He com to speke wit our lauedi,
Ferli him thoght þai war sari.
"Ful o grace, leuedi, q*ua*t es te,
And tis oþer leuedis þat i se? 20290

COTTON

Man to by for pyne and drede
yeld yt you at tyme of nede
and bryng you to thilk blisse
There I shalbe and I now is
alle that euyr were her by
Of this tydyng were sory
They seid lady how may *þis* be
how shulle we lyf to mysse þe
lady that hast vs se*r*uyd so
Alas how shalle we parte þe fro
lady dere what hast þ*o*u thoght
Rew on vs and part noght
In muche sorow and muche wo
Shulle we lyke to p*ar*t in ij°
Then answerd that good lady
To tho that were then her by
let be wepyng hit helpyþ noȝt
heldyþ ioy in-to your thoght
while I am here wakyth me
hyt dothe me good that I you se
haue ye no drede wytyþ yt wele
Of pyne I shalle thole no dele
To me shalcome no pyne ne wo
My sonne wylle that yt be so
ffor my lycam h*is* body bare
he wolle that yt suff*er* no care
he that I bare that blysfull breth
wolle me send of heuyn myrth
Iohn and the appostils where they be
alle shalle they come to me
while she *þus* spak that woma*n*
here-off wyst not seynt Iohn
he come to speke w*ith* our lady
wond*er* hym thoght they were sory
Lady he seid what is the
and thise ladijs that I here se

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Man to biy fra pine and dede, 20255
For-ȝeild it ȝu at time of mede,
And bring ȝu to þat ilke bliss
þar i sal be, quar mi sun es."
[a]ll þat euer war hir bij 20259
Of suilk tiþand war sari,
And said, "leuedi, hu mai þis be,
Hu sal we liue quen þu will fle!
Leuedi! þu has vs seruid sua, 20263
Allas! hu sal we part in tua.
Leuedi, leue, quat has þu thoght?
þu reu of vs and part nu noght.
wid mekil soru and mekil wa 20267
Sal we liue, part þu vs fra."
In hij þan ansuerd vr leuedi
Till þaim þat war stad hir bi, 20270
"Lat be weping, it helpis noght,
And haldis ioy in-to ȝur thoght.
Quilis i am here wakis wid me,
It dos me god þat i ȝu se. 20274
Haue ȝe na drede, bot witt ȝe wele,
In pine sal i thole na dele,
To me sal cum na pine ne wa,
For mi sun will þat it be sua, 20278
For mi licam his bodi bare, [leaf 135, bk, col 1]
He will it suffere of na sare,
He þat i bare, þat blisful bird,
Sal me send of heuen weird; 20282
Iohn and þe apostlis quar þai be,
All þan sal þai cum to me."
Quilis scho spac þus, þat suete womman,
þar-of ȝeit wist noght saint iohan,
He come to speke wid vr leuedi, 20287
Farli him thoght þat þai war sari.
"[L]Euedi, fild ful of grace, quat es ye,
And þir leuedis þat i here se?

GÖTTINGEN

Mon to bye fro pyne & drede
ȝelde hit ȝou at tyme of mede
And bringe ȝou to þulke blis,
þere I shal be & he now is
Alle *þat* eu*er* were hir by
Of þis tiþing were sory
þei seide lady how may þis be
How shul we lyue to misse þe
Lady *þat* hast vs serued so
Allas how shul we parte þe fro
Lady dere what hastou þouȝt
Rewe on vs and parte nouȝt
In muchel sorwe & muchel wo
Shul we lyue to parte in two
þen*ne* vnswered *þat* good lady
To þo *þat* were þen*ne* hir by
Lete be wepyng hit helpeþ nouȝt
Heldeþ ioye into ȝoure þouȝt
whil I am here wakeþ me
Hit doþ me good þat I ȝou se
Haue ȝe no drede witeþ hit wele
Of pyne I shal þole no dele
To me shal com no pyne ny wo
My son wol *þat* hit be so
For my licam his bodi bare
He wol *þat* hit suffre no care
He *þat* I bare *þat* blisful birþe
wol me sende of heuen mirþe
Ion & þe apostlis where þei be
Alle shul þei com to me
whil she þus spake *þat* wom*m*on
Her of wiste not seynt Ion
He coom to speke wiþ oure lady
wondir hi*m* þouȝte þei were sory
¶ Lady he seide what is þe
And þese ladyes *þat* I here se

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
Leuedi qui mas tu sli cher,	20291	lady why makyst þou suche chere
Ded war me leuer þat i wer		Dede now were me levyr I were
þan i þe saghe sli semblant mak,		[. . . . .
For i sal neuer sli leuedi tak.	20294	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Has tu oght hard þat ine can		hast þou ought hard that I not can
Ome or ani oþer man?		Of me or eny oþer man
Ne sal i neuer mar ha blis,		Shalle I nevir more haue blis
Til i wit, leuedi, q*ua*t tis es."	20298	Telle I wyt what yt is
¶ Vre leuedi wep, saint iohan alsua,		¶ Oure lady wepe and Iohn also
Treu luue was omang þam tua.		Trew loue was bytwene he*m* ij°
"Leuedi," he said, "q*ua*t ails te,		lady he seid what is the
For mi seruis þou sai it me."	20302	ffor my se*r*uyce telle yt me
¶ Maria ansuerd wit reuful steuen,		Mary answerd w*ith* rufull stevyn
"Me com tiþand arquil fra heuen,		Me come tydyng ere from heuyn
Mi sun me sent his messager,	20305	My sonne me sent h*is* messangere
He wil noght lang þat i be her.		he wylle not long that I be here
Wijt tu forsoth, it reus me		wytte yt for-soth yt rewyþ me
þat i sal part so son fra þe,		That I so sone shall part fro the
For þi luue and þi seruise,	20309	[1]ffor thy love and thy good se*r*uyce
þou has me kid on ilkin wise,		Thow hast me kyd in many wyse
þou has me don mi sun þe badde,		Bothe welle me fed and clad [[1] leaf 166, bk]
þou has me bath wel fed & cladd;		And done as my sonne þe bad
Mi sun sal wel yeild it te,	20313	My sonne shalle welle yeld yt þe
I sal him say q*ue*n ic him se."		I shalle hym sei when I hym se
¶ þan her ansuerd saint iohan,		Then answerd hir seint Iohn
For he was a ful sari man,	20316	ffor he was þo a sory man
And said, "leuedi, hou sal it be		lady he seid how shalle th*is* bene
Q*ue*n i now sal þe namar se!		when I shalle þe no more sene
Mi ioi es don euerilk dele,	20319	My ioy is done euery dele
Ne sal me neu*er* fra nu be wele		Shalle I nevir fro now be wele
Sin we sa son sal part i*n* tua." [leaf 114, bk, col. 1]		Synne we shull now part in-ij°
"Iohn! john! qwi sais tu sua?		A Iohn why seist þou she seid so
þow i be her þe noght bi-forn	20323	Though I be not here the by-forn
þi seruis has tu noght for-lorn;		Thy se*r*uyce hast þou not lorn
I sal mon mi suet sun,		I shalle meng my swete sonne
He sal te do til him com,	20326	That shall do the to hym to come

Leued, qui mas þu suilk chere,
Dede nu war me leuer i were 20292
þan i þe sau sli semblant make,
For i sal neuer sli a leuedi take.
Has þu agh[t] herd þad i ne can
Of me or ani oþer man? 20296
Ne sal i neuer mare haue blis,
Till i witt, leuedi, quat es þis."
[V]r leuedi wepe, sant iohn alsua,
Treu luue was bituix þai*m* tua. 20300
"Leuedi," he said, "quat ailes þe,
For mi se[r]uis þu tell it me."
Mari ansuerd wid reuful steuen,
"Me come tiþand ar-quile fra heuen,
Mi sun me sent his messagere, 20305
He will noght lang þat i be here.
Witt þu for-soth, it reus me
þat i sua sone sal part fra þe,
For þi luue and þi seruise, 20309
þu has me kid on ilkin wiss,
þu has me done als mi sun þe bad,
þu has me bath wele fedd a*nd* clad;
Mi sun sal wele ȝeild it þe, 20313
I sal him sai quen i him se."
þan hir ansuerd saint iohn,
For he was a ful sari man, 20316
[1] And said, "leuedi, hu sal it bene
Quen i þe sal no mare sene! [1 col. 2]
Mi ioy es done euer-ilk dele, 20319
Ne sal me neuer fra nu be wele
Siþen we sua sone sal part i*n* tua."
"A! iohn! iohn! qui sais þu sua?
þou i be noght here þe biforn 20323
þi seruis has þu noght lorn;
I sal mone mi suete sun,
He sal do þe sone till him cum, 20326

GÖTTINGEN

Lady whi makestou suche chere
Deed now were me leuer I were
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Hastou ouȝt herde þ*at* I not can
Of me or any oþ*ere* man
Shal I neu*er* more haue blis
Til I wite what hit is
¶ Oure lady wept & Ion also
Trewe loue was bitwene hem two
Lady he seide what is þe
For my seruyse telle hit me
Marie vnswered wiþ reuþeful steuen
Me coom tiþing eer fro heuen
My son me sent his messangere [leaf 124]
He wol not longe þ*at* I be here
wite hit forsoþe hit reweþ me
þ*at* I so soone shal parte fro þe
For þi loue & þi good seruyse
þ*ou* hast me kid in mony wise
Boþe me wel fed & clad
And done as my son þe bad
Mi son shal wel ȝelde hit þe
I shal him saye when*ne* I him se
þen*ne* vnswered hir seynt Ion
For he was þo a sori mon
Ladi he seide how shal þis bene
when*ne* I þe shal no more sene
My ioye is done euerydele
Shal I neu*er* fro now be wele
Siþ we shul now parte in two
A Ion whi seistou. she seide so
þouȝe I be not here þe biforn
þi seruyse hastou not lorn
I shal menge my swete sone
þ*at* shal do þe to him to come

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)
Quen time es þat he has me.	20327	when tyme ys þat he wille haue me
Suet iohn, bi-sek i þe,		Swete Iohn be-seke I the
þou lat na juus negh me to,		let þou no iewis come me to
Despit ful fain wald tai me do.	20330	dyspyte fayne wold they me do
Mi bodi wald tai seke wit scham,		My body wold they do som shame
þai hat na-thing mar þan mi nam,		They hate muche to here my name
Mi bodi þou kepe fra þaim, i sai;		My body thow help fro hem I sey
þou we be sib, bath ic and tai,	20334	Thow we be syb I and they
þai hat na-thing mar þan me;		They hate no thyng mor þen me
Mi sun þai hang o rode tre;		My sonne they hong on a tre
I wat wel þat tai luue me noght,		I wote wele they loue me noȝt
þar-for þaron hei þou þe thoght,	20338	Ther for ther-on haue þou thy thoȝt
þan i be parted iohn, fra þe,		when I am partyd Iohn fro the
þat tai do me na vilete,		That they me do no vylone
Mi sun þat wons in heuen bright		Now sonne that wonnest in heuyn light
Lat tam þar-to haf na might."	20342	let hem ther-to haue no myȝt
"Sai me leuedi, sin it es sua,		¶ Sey me lady syn yt is so
þat we sal now be delt in tua,		That we so sone shalle part in ij°
Sai me hou lang it es til þan."	20345	Sey me how long yt is to thon
"Sikerli," scho said, "iohn,		Certeynly then seid she Iohn
Bituix þis and þe thrid dai		Bytwene this and the third day
Na langer duell her i mai."		lengger duelle here I ne may
Quen he þis herd he was sari,	20349	when he þis herd he was sory
Wepand he said, "leuedi, merci!		wepyng he seid lady mercy
Hou sal i liue, hou sal i fare,		how shalle I lyf how shalle I far
Hou sal i ioi haf euermar?		how shalle I covyr of my car
Mi lauerd first was don to ded,		ffyrst was my lord done to ded
Thoru þe fals Iuus red,	20354	Thorow the iewis fals red
And nu wel tu leuedi me fra;		and now wilt þou lady me fro
Now me neus al mi wa.		Now me newyþ alle my wo
Wald mi lauerd i wald be dede,		wold my lord I wold be ded
O me-self can i na rede."	20358	ffor of my-self canne I no red
"Iohn! iohn! qwi sais tu so,		¶ A Iohn she seid why seist þou so
Angels sal fele cum þe to,		Angils oft shal come the to
To kepe þe in al þi stat,		To kepe the welle in alle þy state
And clad te, bath ar and lat."	20362	And comfort the Erely and late

Quen time es þat he will haue me.
Suete iohn, nu biseke i þe, 20328
Lat þu na iuus cum me to,
Despit fulfain wald þai me do. 20330
Mi bodi wald þai seke wid schame,
þai hate na-þing mor þan mi name,
Mi bodi þu helpe fra þaim, i sai;
þou we be sib, bath i and þai, 20334
þai hate no-þing mar þan me;
Mi sun þai hing on þe rode tre;
I wat wele þai luue me noght, 20337
For-þi þar-on haue þu þi thoght,
Quen i be parted iohan, fra þe,
þat þai me do nu na vilane, 20340
Mi sun þat wonis in heuen light
Lat þaim þar-to haue na might."
"[S]ai me leuedi, siþen it es sua,
þat we sua sone sal part in tua, 20344
Sai me hu lang it es till þan."
"Sertanli," þan said scho, "iohan,
Bi-tuix þis and þe thrid dai
Duell no langer here i mai." 20348
Quen he þis herd he was sari,
Wepand he said, "leuedi, mercei!
Hu sal i liue, hu sal i fare,
Hu sal i ioy haue euermare? 20352
Mi lauerd frist was done to dede,
Thoru þe fals iuus rede,
And nu wil þu leuedi me fra! [leaf 136, col. 1]
Nu me neus all mi wa. 20356
Wald mi lauerd i wald be dede,
For of me-self can i na rede."
"A! iohn iohn! qui sais þu sua,
þe angelis ofte sal cum þe toa, 20360
To kepe þe wele in all þi state,
And confort þe, bath erli and late."

GÖTTINGEN

whenne tyme is þat he wol haue me
Swete Ion biseke I þe
Lete þou no iewes com me to
Despite fayn wolde þei me do
Mi body wolde þei do som shame
þei hate muchel to here my name
Mi bodi þou helpe fro hem I sey
þouȝe we be sib I & þei
þei hate no þing more þen me
Mi son þei henge on a tre
I woot wel þei loue me nouȝt
þerfore þeron haue þou þi þouȝt
whenne I am parted Ion fro þe
þat þei me do no vilayne
Now sone þat wonest in heuen liȝt
Lete hem þerto haue no myȝt
¶ Say me lady siþ hit is so
þat we so soone shul parte in two
Say me how longe hit is to þon
Certeynly þenne seide she Ion
Bitwene þis & þe þridde day
Lenger dwelle here I ne may
whenne he þis herde he was sory
wepyng he seide lady mercy
How shal I lyue how shal I fare
How shal I couer of my care
Furst was my lord done to dede
þourȝe þe iewes fals rede
And now woltou lady me fro
Now me neweþ al my wo
wolde my lord I wolde be dede
For of my self con I nor rede
¶ A Ion she seide whi seistou so
Aungels ofte shul com þe to
To kepe þe wel in al þi state
And coumforte þe erly & late

TRINITY

Als scho spac þus to saint iohan,
Com þe apostles euerilk man 20364
To-geder, bot þai it wist noght [col. 2]
Hou þai war to-gider broght, 20366
Of oþer com it wistar[1] nan; [1 so in MS.]
Bot oþair com ful blith was iohn,
All he þam kist, sa fain he was,
And said þam, "deo gracias, 20370
¶ Blisced be, ihesu, þi might,
For it es fair and it es right,
Sin þi moder sal com to þe,
þat scho fair bi-waked be 20374
Wit þin apostles, þat mikel þe luuen;
Ine wat hou þai be hider cu*m*men."
¶ "Sai now broþer, suet iohan,
Qui ertu sa sari man? [2 so in MS.] 20378
Qui wepes tu sua, q*ua*t es tu[2]?
For felaured now sai þou me."
"I sal þe sai þe resun qui, 20381
Now þou seis me sa sari,
Bot do me ferst at vndurstand
Hou yee er gadrid her to hand, 20384
Yee þat sa wide war sund*er* spred,
Sais me q*ua*t has you hider ledde."
¶ "Here me now iohn, a ferli thing,
I was ferr heþen at a preching 20388
Ferr vte in anoþer land,
Ic held mi bok þar in mi hand,
I liuerd me of mi sarmon, 20391
I ne wat hou i com in þis town.
Als help me lau*er*d suet ihesus,
I ne wat how i com in þis hous. 20394
We se wel þat we all er her,
Sli ferli sagh we neuer her;
Of vs es nan þat wat for q*ua*m, 20397
Ne wat q*ua*t-wis we heder cam."

COTTON

as she spak' this to seint Iohn
Come þe appostils eu*er*i-chon
To-gedir but they wyst yt noȝt
how they were to-ged*er* broght
ffor othirs come wyst they non
But of her come blyþe was Iohn
Alle he hem kyssid so fayne he was
And seid to hem, Deo gracias
Blessid be ay I*es*u thy myȝt
ffor at our nede yt doþe vs riȝt
Synne þy modir shalle come to þe
That she may feir wakyd be
Of thyne appostils now to-gethir
I not how they bene come hethir
¶ Sey me broþ*er* q*uo*d pet*er* to Iohn
why art þ*o*u so sory a man
why wepyst þ*o*u what is þe
ffor alle louys telle now me
¶ I shalle the sey the reson why
That þ*o*u me seist now sory
But do me first to vnd*er*stond
how ye ar gedird here to hond
That ye so wyde were spred
Sey me what hath you heþ*er* led
hark me now Iohn a m*er*veyle thyng
I was farr*er* hen at a prechyng
fferr*e* out in anoþer lond
I held my boke in my hond
Y delyuyrd me of my s*er*mo*u*n
I note how I come in th*is* toun
As me mot help god I*esus*
I note how I come in th*is* hows
We se welle that we ar her*e* er
This is marvaile man to ber*e*
Of vs is non wote for whome
Ne what wyse we heþ*er* come

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
[A]ls scho spac þis to saint iohan,		Als she spake þis to seynt Ion
Come þe apostlis eu*er*ilkan	20364	Coom þe apostlis euerychon
Togider, bot þai ne wist it noght		Togider but þei wist hit nouȝt
Hu þai war togedir broght,	20366	How þei were togider brouȝt
Of oþer cume ne wist þai nane;		Of oþ*er*es coome wist þ*er*e noon
Bot of þair cume blith was iohan,		But of her come bliþe was Ion
All he þaim kist, sua fain he was,		Alle he hem cust so fayn he was
And said to þaim, "deo gracias,	20370	And seide to hem Deo gracias
Blisced be ay i*es*u þi might,		Blessed be ay ih*es*u þi myȝt
For it es fair and it es right,		For at oure nede hit doþ vs riȝt
Siþen þi mod*er* sal cum to þe,	20373	Siþ þi modir shal com to þe
þat scho fair bi-wakid nu be		þ*a*t she may faire waked be
Of þin apostlis, þe mekil luuen;		Of þine apostlis now togider
I ne wate hu þai be nu hid*er* comen."		I noot how þei ben comen hider
"Sai me broþer, suete iohan,	20377	¶ Sey me broþ*er* quod petur to Ion
Qui art þu nu sari a man?		whi art þ*o*u so sory mon
Que wepis þu sua, quat es þe?		whi wepestou what is þe
For felauschip sai þu nu me."	20380	For alle loues telle now me
"[I] sal þe sai þe resun qui,		¶ I shal þe seye þe resoun whi
Qui þu seis me nu sua sari,		þ*a*t þou me seest now sory
Bot do me first at vnnderst*a*nd		But do me furst to vndirstonde
Hu ȝe er gedrid here till hand,	20384	How ȝe are gedered here to honde
ȝe þat sua wide sundred war spred,		þat ȝe so wide were spred [leaf 124, back]
Sais me quat has ȝu hider led."		Say me what haþ ȝou hider led
"[H]arke nu iohn, a farli thing,		Herke now Ion a merueil þing
I was fer heþen at a preching	20388	I was fer hennes at a p*re*ching
Fer vte in a-noþ*er* land,		Fer out in anoþ*er* land
I held mi boke wid-in mi hand,		I helde my book in my hand
I liuerd me of mi sarmon,		I delyuered me of my sermou*n*
I ne wat hu i come in þis tune.	20392	I noot how I coom in þis tou*n*
Als me help lau*er*d suete i*esus*, [col. 2]		As me mot helpe good Ihesus
I ne wat hu i come in þis hus.		I noot how I coom in to þis hous
We se wele þat we all her here,		we se wel þ*a*t we alle here ere
Suilk farli sau we neu*er* are;	20396	þis is merueile mon to bere
Of vs es nane þat wat for qua*m*,		Of vs is noon woot for whom
Ne wat quat-wise we hider cam."		Ny what wise we hidur coom

¶ "Listes all i bi-seke i wise, 20399
I sal ȝow tell alq*ua*t it es,
Cums wit me into yon hous,
Vr lauedi es tare, abides vs,
And graithes hir to far vs fra, 20403
For hir sun will þ*at* it be sua.
Hir sun has sent his messager,
He will na langer scho be her,
And heder he has vs all send 20407
Wit hir to spek ar scho hir wend.
Cums now all her in wit me, [leaf 115, col. 1]
Be-fore hir fair þan knel yee, 20410
And sais hir 'leuedi, wel þe be!
Our lauer[d] vs has now sent to þe,
To visite þe and be þe bi,
For-þe we er cu*m*men to þe, leuedi.'
Bot a thing," said saint Iohan 20415
To petre and to apostlis ilkan,
"Lokes q*ue*n ȝe cum þarin,
þar er welmani of hir kin,
þat naman of all our fer 20419
Bi-fore hir mak latli chere, [1 so in MS.]
Bot fair sembland a*nd* mak hir glad.
Yee do nu all als i yuu bald[1]." 20422
¶ þai ȝode þam forth, þe postlis tueluc,
Right be-for our leuedi selue,
Vn-to hir chamber þar scho was in,
Wit mikel folk al of her kin. 20426
On knes þai sett þam eu*er* ilkan,
Als þam had biden saint iohan,
"Suet leuedi, of heuen q*ue*ne,
Blisced mot þou eu*er* bene! 20430
Of alle wi*m*men best te be,
Our laue*r*d vs has nu sent to þe
þe to serue and do þi will,
Wel vs thinc þat it es skill. 20434

COTTON

¶ lystynnyth q*uod* Iohn and heryþ this
I shalle you tell what yt is
In-to that hows comyþ þ*us*
Oure lady is ther and byddyþ vs
and ordeynyth here to far vs fro
ffor her sonne wille that yt be so
her sonne hath sent h*is* messangere
he wylle no longg*er* she be here
hethir he hath you alle send
To speke w*ith* her er she end
Comyth alle in here w*ith* me
Byfor hir face knele ye
And seyth here lady welle mote ye bene
Our lord hath sent vs þe to sene
To vycyte þe and to be the by
There-for are we comyn in hie
But oon thyng then seid Iohn [leaf 167]
To petyr and þe appostils echon
But loke when ye come þ*er*-ynne
There is non of her kynne
That non of vs alle in fere
By-for her make no lothely chere
But feir semblaunt to make her glad
Do now alle as I you bad
ffrth yede the appostils xij
Right by-for our lady selve
Into the chambyr that she was ynne
wyth muche folk of her kynne
On kneis they set hem euery-chon
As hem had byddyn seint Iohn
lady they seid heuyn quene
Blessid mote þ*o*u euyr-mor bene
Of alle women beste the be
Our lord hath vs now sent to the
ffor to s*er*ve and do thy wylle
as yt is reason and skylle

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

" [L]istes all i ȝu biseke i-wiss, 20399
I sal ȝu tell all quat it es,
Coms wid me vnto yon hus,
vr leuedi es þar, abides vs,
And graith hir to fare vs fra, 20403
For hir sun will þat it be sua.
Hir sune has sent his messager,
He will na langer scho be here,
And hider he has vs all send 20407
wid hir to speke nu er scho wend.
Cums nu all here in wid me,
Bifor hir fair þan knele ȝe, 20410
And sais hir ' leuedi, wele þe be !
vr lauerd has vs sent nu to þe,
To visite þe and be þe bij, 20413
For-þi er we, leuedi, come*n* to þe i*n* hij.'
B]ot a thing," said þan sant iohan
To petre and the apostlis ilkan,
" Lokes quen ȝe cum þar-in, 20417
þar es ful mani of hir kin,
þat no man of all vr fere
Bifor hir mak na laith chere,
Bot fair semblant to make hir glad.
Dos nu all als i ȝu badd." 20422
þai ȝode forth, þe apostlis tuelue,
Right bifor vr leuedi selue,
vnto hir chamber þar scho was in,
wid mekil folk all of hir kin. 20426
On kneis þai sett þaim eu*er*ilkan,
Als þai*m* had bidden saint iohan,
" Suete leuedi, of heuen quene,
Blisced mot þu eu*er* mor bene ! 20430
Of all winmen best þu be, [leaf 136, back, col. 1]
Ovr lau*er*d vs has nu sent to þe
For to serue and do þi will,
will vs thinck þ*a*t it es skill. 20434

¶ Listeneþ quod Ion & hereþ þis
I shal ȝou telle what hit is
Into þat hous comeþ þus
Oure lady is þ*er*e & bideþ vs
And ordeyneþ hir to fare vs fro
For hir son wol þ*a*t hit be so
Hir son haþ sent his messang*er*e
He wol no lenger she be here
Hidur he haþ ȝou alle sende
To speke wiþ hir ar she ende
Comeþ alle In here wiþ me
Bifore hir faire knele ȝe
And seiþ hir lady wel mot þe ben
Oure lord haþ sende vs þe to seen
To visite þe & to be þe by
þ*er*fore are we comen in hy
But o þing þen*n*e seide Ione
To petur & þe apostlis vchone
But loke when*n*e ȝe com þ*er*in
þ*er*e is mony of hir kyn
þ*a*t noon of vs alle in fere
Bifore hir make no lodly chere
But feir semblande to make hir glade
Do now alle as I ȝou bade
Forþ ȝode þe apostlis twelue
Riȝt bifore oure lady selue
In to a chau*m*ber þ*a*t she was In
wiþ muchel folke of hir kyn
On knees þei set hem eu*er*ychone
As hem had beden seynt Ione
Lady þei seide heuen quene
Blessed mot þ*o*u eu*er*more bene
Of alle wym*m*en best þe be
Oure lord haþ vs now sent to þe
For to serue & do þi wille
As hit is resou*n* and skille

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Heuen and erth buus te to,	20435	heuyn and erthe bowyth̃ þe to [2 Laud extract ends here]
For-qui þi sun wil it be so. [1 so in MS.]		Thy sonne wylle that yt be so[2]]
He has na[1] kepi*ng* alkin thing,		he has in keping[1] alle þing[1]. [leaf 84]
He es þi sun, es heuen king."	20438	he is þi sone is heuuin king[1].
¶ Sun þan tas[1] vp our lauedi		¶ þan ras vp sone our lauedi.
Kist þa postlis þat stod hir bi,		ho kiste þe ap*ost*les þat stode hir bi.
O þair com scho was ful gladd,	20441	of þaire come ho was ful glad.
þai sett þam all als scho þam bad.		ho sette ham alle as ho ham bad.
Scho asked þaim hou þai com þar?		ho asked ham how þai come þare.
For þai war spred wel wide q*ua*re.		for þai ware spred ful wide quare.
"Leuedi, fild of god thoght,	20445	¶ Lauedi þi sone wate we noȝt.
þi sun nu has vs hider broght		to þi comaundement has vs broȝt
To kepe al þe als our leuedi,		to speke wiþ þe as our lauedi.
Als lang sai þou ert her vs bi."	20448	to-quiles atte þou art here vs bi.
Sa fain scho was þ*at* þai þ*er* wern,		ho was so faine at þai ware þere.
"Blisced," scho said, "ai be þ*at* bern!		ho blessed þe childe atte ho bere
I am his moder, wel he me kid, [col. 2]		I am his moder wele he kid.
I am ful fain yee ar me mid,	20452	his loue to me was neuer hid.
Sin sua es nou mi sun it wil		sin squa is now mi sone hit wille.
þat i com to him, it es skil.		þat I come to him as hit is skille.
Mi bodi sall ȝe kep now sua,	20455	my bodi salle ȝe kepe now squa.
þat nan it negh þat er mi fa,		þat nane hit negh̃ þat ar my fa.
Wakes fair now mi licam,		¶ wakis faire mi licame
Wel i wat and traist i am,		wele I wate & traiste I am.
þe juus bot ful o feluni	20459	þe iewes ful of felony.
Mi sun þai slogh al for enui,		my sone þai slogh̃ al for foli.
Ful leif þam war to do me scham,		faine þai walde do me shame
þai hat nagh[t] mar þan mi nam.		þai hate na þing[1] mare þen mi name
For-þi bid i yuu, par charite,	20463	for-þi I. bid ȝou for charite.
And for þe luue ȝe haf to me,		& for þe loue ȝe haue to me.
Q*ue*n i be farn to heuen blis		quen I am farin to heiuen blis.
Wakes a night þar mi bodi is,	20466	wakis a niȝt þ*er* my bodi is.
Kepes it wel bath night & dai,		kepis hit wele baþ niȝt & day
þat þe juus stel it noght awai.		atte þe iewes stele hit noȝt a-way.
þai wald it brin or do sum scham,		þai walde hit bren or do hit shame
Bot ihesus, for þin hali nam,	20470	bot ih*es*us for þi hali name.

Heuen and erde all bous þe to,
For-qui þi sun will it be so.
He has in keping alkin thing, 20437
He es þi sun, es heuenes king."
þen ras vp sone vr leuedi
And kist all þe ap*ostl*is *þat* stod hir bi,
Of þair cum scho was ful glad, 20441
þai sett þaim dun als scho badd.
Scho askid þaim hu þai come þar?
For þai war spred ful wide quar.
"Leuedi, ful of gode thoght, 20445
þi sun has vs nu hed*er* broght
To kepe þe wele als vr leuedi,
To-quilis þu art here vs bij." 20448
Sua fain scho was *þat* þai þar wern,
"Blisced," scho said, "ai be þat barn!
I am his mod*er*, wele he me kid,
I am ful fain ȝe er me mid, 20452
Siþen sua es nu mi sun it will
þat i cum to him, it es skill.
Mi bodi sal ȝe kepe nu sua,
þat nane it negh *þat* es mi fa,. 20456
wakis nu fair mi licam,
wele i wate and traist ic am.
þe iuus, all ful of felunie,
Mi sun þai sloght all for envie, 20460
Fain þai war to do me schame,
þai hate na thing mar *þan* mi licame.
For-þi prai i ȝu, par cherite,
And for þe loue ȝe haue to me, 20464
Quen i am farn to heuen blis,
Wakis a night þar mi bodi es,
Kepis it wele bath night and day,
þat iuus stele it noght a-way. 20468
[1] þai wald it brin or do gret schame,
Bot ie*s*u, for þi hali name, [1 col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

Heuen & erþe boweþ þe to
þi son wol *þat* hit be so
He haþ in kepyng alle þinge
And is þi son heuen kynge
þen*ne* roos vp sone oure lady
And custe þe apostlis by & by
Of her come she was ful glad
Dou*n* þei seten as she bad
She asked hem how þei coom *þere*
For þei were spred so wide where
Ladi þei seide þi son vs sou*ȝ*t
Bi him be we hidur brou*ȝ*t
To kepe þe wel as oure lady
whil *þou* art here vs by
So feyn she was *þat* þei *þere* wern
Blessed she seide be *þat* bern
I am his modir he kid hit me
wel is me now ȝou to se
Siþ hit is my sones wille
þat I com to him hit is skille
Mi body I p*reye* ȝou kepeþ so
þat noon hit touche *þat* is my fo
wakeþ now for my licam
wel I woot & trusty I am
þe iewes are ful of felonye
My son þei slow*ȝ*e for envye
Fayn wol þei be to do me shame
Muche hate þei my licame
*þer*fore I preye par charite
And for þe loue ȝe haue to me
When*ne* I am faren to heuen blis [lf 125]
wakeþ o ny*ȝ*t *þere* my bodi is
Kepuþ hit wel ny*ȝ*t and day
þe iewes stele hit not away
þei wolde hit bren*ne* or shame done
But sone *þou* graun*te* me my bone

TRINITY

Lat þam þar-to haf na might, 20471
For sikerli it war vnright."
Scho said, "al for-soth i wisse
It sal be all als þi will is."
¶ To-quils our leuedi spac also 20475
To þa postlis þat com hir to,
þe angel lighted *and* stod hir bi,
And said, "hail be þou mi leuedi,
And al þai þat ben wit þe! 20479
Loke þat tu now redi be,
þow sal til heuen, *and* þar be q*ue*ne,
Ful blith mai þin hert bene, 20482
þou sal serue þe curt of heuen."
And our leuedi þan herd þ*at* steuen
þat þe angel said hir to,
Ful of gladnes þan was scho, 20486
To hir bedd son scho ȝod & lay,
Abutte þe time al of midday.
Iohan and apostles satt hir bi,
For to kepe hir als þair leuedi. 20490
Omang þam son efter þis
þar com a sang of paradise,
Sa suet it was and sua ferli, [leaf 115, back, col. 1]
þat al þai þat war hir bi, 20494
Ȝong and ald and euer-ilkan
All þar fell to slepe onan,
Bot our leuedi, allan þai slepe.
To þis ferli tas all nu kepe, 20498
An erth-din þar com þat scok
All thinges, als sais þe bok.
¶ þan spac þ*at* leuedi to saint iohan,
And to þapostlis euer-ilkan, 20502
And to maidens þat war þ*er*-in,
And oþer mani al of hir kin,
"Wakes," scho said, "slepis na wight,
I sal far þar mi sun has tight, 20506

COTTON

lete ham þar-to haue na miȝt
for sicureli hit ware vn-riȝt.
bot ih*es*u c*r*iste ful of blis
al be at þi wil I.-wis.
þe quilest our lauedi spac al-so.
to þe ap*ost*les þat come hir to.
þe angel liȝt & stode hir by
& saide haile be þou my lauedi.
& alle þat ar here wiþ þe.
loke atte þou now redi be.
þ*o*u sal to heiuen & þ*er* be quene.
ful bliþ mai ay þine hert bene.
þe sal serue þe court of heiuen.
& our lauedi herde þen þ*at* steyuen.
atte þe angel saide hir to.
ful of gladnes þen was ho.
to hir bed ho ȝode & lay.
a-boute þe time of midday.
Iohn & þe ap*ost*les satte hir by.
for to kepe þat faire lauedi.
¶ A-mang' ham sone ofter þis.
þ*er* come a sange of p*ar*adis.
sa squete hit was & sa ferli.
þat alle þa þat satte hir by.
ȝonge & alde & euer-ilkon.
fel ham sone a-slepe a-pon.
al bot our lauedi þai fel on slepe.
to þis ferli now takis kepe.
an erþ-dyn þ*er* come atte shoke.
alkin þing' as sais þe boke.
þen spac þat lauedi to seint Iohn
& to þe ap*ost*les euerilkon.
& to þe maidenes atte þ*er* ware in.
& oþ*er* mani of hir kyn.
wakis ho saide & slepis noȝt.
I. sal to him þat me has wroȝt.

FAIRFAX

Lat þaim þarto haue na might, 20471
For sekirli it war vnright."
Scho said, "all forsoth i wiss
It sal be als þi willes es."
To-quilis vr leuedi spac also 20475
To þe apostlis þat come hir to,
þe angel lited and stod hir bi,
And said, "hail be þu mi leuedi,
And all þaa þat er wid þe! 20479
Loke þat þu nu redi be,
þu sal till heuen, and þar be quene,
Ful blith it mai þi hert ai bene,
þe sal serue þe curt of heuen." 20483
Quen vr leuedi herd þat steuen
þat þe angel said hir to,
Fild of gladnes þan was scho, 20486
To hir bed scho ȝede and lay,
Aboute þe time als of midday.
Iohn and þe apostlis satt hir bi,
Forto kepe hir als þair leuedi. 20490
Amanges þaim sone eftir þis
þar come a sang of paradis,
Sua suete and was sua it farli,
þat all þa þat war hir bi, 20494
ȝung and ald and euerilkon
Fell þaim sonę a-slepe apon,
Bot vr leuedi, ilkan þai slepe.
To þis farli tas ȝe nu kepe, 20498
An erdedin þar come þat schoke
Alkin þing, als sais þe boke.
[þ]an spac þat leuedi to sant iohan,
And to þe apostlis euerilkan, 20502
And to maydens þat war þar-in,
And to oþer fele of hir kin, [wight,
"Wakis," scho said, "and slepis na
I sal fare þar mi sun has tight, 20506

GÖTTINGEN

lete hem þerto haue no myȝt
For sikurly hit were vnriȝt
She seide al shal bene I wis
As þi worþi wille hit is
whil oure lady spake so
To þe apostlis þat coom hir to
An aungel liȝt & stood hir by
And seide heil be þou lady
And alle þat are here wiþ þe
Loke now þou redy be
þou shal to heuen þere to be quene
Bliþe maistou euer bene
To þe shal serue þe court of heuen
whenne oure lady herde þat steuen
þat þe aungel seide hir to
Fulled of gladnes þenne was sho
To hir bed she ȝode & lay
Aboute þe tyme of mydday
Ion & þe apostlis sat hir by
Hir to kepe as hir lady
Amongis hem soone aftir þis
A songe of paradis coom I wis
So swete was hit þo to here
þat alle þo þat bi hir were
ȝonge & olde & euerychone
Fel a slepe soone anone
Alle but oure lady duden þo slepe
To þis merueile take ȝe now kepe
An erþequake coom þat shoke
Alle þinge as seiþ þe boke
þenne spake þat lady to seynt Ion
And to þe apostlis euerychon
And to maydenes þat were þerIn
And eke to oþere of hir kyn
Wakeþ she seide & sitteþ vp riȝt
I shal fare þere my son haþ tiȝt

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Now is tim þat i sal far	20507	now is time þat I. salle fare.
þar i sal neu*er* mar haf care."		*þer* I. sal neu*er*-mare haue care.
¶ Sittes stell[1] now mar and lesse,		Sittis alle stille mare & lesse.
And hers now þis mirines. [1 so in MS.]		& heris of þis myrines.
þar com ihesus in his might,	20511	*þer* come ih*es*us in his miȝt.
King of heuen he did als right,		king[1] of heiuen he did as riȝt.
Als son wit moder aght to don;		als sone wiþ moder aȝt to done
He cald his angels war noght quon,		he calde his angels was noȝt fone.
And al þe felauscip of heuen,	20515	& alle þe felawshepe of heiuen.
And said to þam al wit a steuen,		& saide til ham wiþ ioiful steyuen
"Cums wit me to mi ĩ*em*man!		comis wiþ me ih*es*us be name
Mi moder es scho, hir sun i am,		my moder is ho hir sone I am.
I tok of hir mi flexs and blod,	20519	I toke of hir my flesshe & blode.
þan es it right i do hir gode.		þan is riȝt I do hir gode.
I þat euer was, and ai sal be,		I. þat euer was & ay sal be.
In all þe blis þat yee hir se,		in p*ar*fite blis of dignite.
I gaf ranscun for al mankin,	20523	I gaf raunsou*n* for al man-kin.
þat war all went til hell pin.		þat al went in-to helle pine.
I had þam mad to serue me,		¶ I had ham made to serue me.
And thoru þat appel of þe tre.		& þorou an appel of a tree.
He ete ogain mi forbidding,	20527	he ete againe mi for-bidding[1]
He was tint and all his ospring,		he was tint & his ospring[1].
It reud me and forthoght sar*e*,		I rewed hit me & for-þuȝt hit sare
I wald noght suffer it sua be mar*e*,		& walde noȝt suffre hit na mare.
I lighted doun and man becam,		I liȝt dou*n* & man be-came.
O þat mayden mi flexs inam,	20532	& of þat maiden flesshe I name.
Bifor al oþer i her ches		be-for alle oþ*er* I did hir take [leaf 84, back]
And i was born al of hir flexs.		& neuer-mare I. hir for-sake.
Thritti winter and sumdel mare, [col. 2]		xxx. wint*er* & sumdel mare.
I lenged man to wiss in lare,	20536	I lenged man to wisse in lare.
I-nogh þai did me vilete,		I-nogh̃ þai did me vilane.
Min aun þat aght for to be, [2 *read* beft]		myne awen sibbe þat agh̃ to be.
þai tok me þan a*nd* best[2] wel sare,		¶ þai toke me & bette me sare.
And atte last þai did me care,	20540	& ȝet þai did me mare care.
Wit-outent gilt þai did me wrang,		wiþ-outen gilt þai did me wrange
Bi tuene tua theues þai me hang,		be-twene ij. theuis þai did me hange

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
Nu es þe time þat i sal fare [lf. 137, col. 1]	Now is þe tyme *þat* I shal fare
þat i sal neu*er* witt of care." 20508	*þere* I shal neu*er* wite of care
[S]ittes all still nu mare and less,	Sitteþ alle stille more & les
And heris nu þis merines;	And hereþ now þis merynes
þar come i*esus* in his might,	Þen*ne* coom ih*esus* in his myȝt
King of heuen he did als right, 20512	Kyng of heuen hed dud ful riȝt
Als sun wid moþ*er* agh to don;	As son to modir him to shewe
He cald his angelis war nogh[t] fon,	He called his au*n*gels were not fewe
And all þe felauschip of heuen,	And al þe felowshepe of heuen
And said to þaim wid a steuen, 20516	He seide to hem wiþ mylde steuen
" Cums wid me to mi lemmane!	Comeþ wiþ me now in hy
Mi moder es scho, hir sun i ame,	Mi modir is she hir son am I.
I toke of hir mi fless and blod, 20519	I toke of hir flesshe & blood
þan es it right i do hir god.	Riȝt is hit I do hir good
I þat euer was, and ai sal be,	I *þat* eu*er* was & ay shal be
In all þis bliss þat ȝe here se, 20522	In al þis blis *þat* ȝe here se
I gaf ransun for all man-kin,	I ȝaf rau*n*sou*m* for al mon kyn
þat went bifor till hell pine.	Fro helle to take *þat* were *þer* In
I had þaim mad to serue me,	I had hem made to serue me
And thoru þat appil of *þat* tre 20526	And þourȝe þe appul of þat tre
He ete again mi forbidding,	He ete aȝeyn my forbedyng
He was tint wid all his ospri*n*g,	He was lost & his ofpring
It reud me and for-thoght sare,	Hit rewed me wondir sore
I wald it suffer sua na mare, 20530	I wolde hit suffre so no more
I lighted dun and ma*n* bicam,	I liȝte dou*n* & mon bicam
Of þat maiden mi fless i nam,	Of þis mayden flesshe I nam
Bi-for all oþer i hir ches	Bifore alle o*þere* I hir chees
And i was born als of hir fless. 20534	And I was born of hir flesshe
Thritti win*ter* and sumdele mare	þritty wyntur & somdel more
I linged to wiss man in lare,	I lyued to wisse mon in lore
Inogh þai did me vilete,	Muche dud þei me of vilete
þat wid right mi*n* aune sul be, 20538	*þat* myne owne shuld haue be
þai toke me þan and bett me sare,	[. . . . .
And at þe last þai did me care,	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
widvten gilt þai did me wrang,	wiþouten gilt þei dud me wronge
Bi-tuix tua thefs þai me hang, 20542	Bitwene two þeues þei me honge

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Naild fast thoru mi fete;	20543	nailed þorou hande & fete,
O blod mi handes war al wete,		of blode mi bodi was alle wete.
Mi hert þai stungen wit a sper,		my hert þai þirled wiþ a spere.
þat sagh þai all þat þar wer.		þai sagh̄ hit alle atte was þere.
þis scham i thold al for noght,	20547	þis shame I þolid al for noȝt.
Fuldèr haf i mankind boght.		bot at man-kinde sulde be boȝt.
þar i hang naild on þe tre,		*þer* I hange nailed on þe tree.
Mi moder was ful wa for me,		mi moder was ful wa for me.
And sua was hir neuu iohan;	20551	& squa was hir eme Iohn̄
I tald[1] him to mi son onan, [1 so in MS.]		I calde him to me a-noñ.
I said til him, 'mi leif cosen,		& saide til him þou leue cosin.
Kep þis wo*m*man, es mod*er* min,		kepe þis wo*m*man. moder mine.
[.		moder allane durst I. noȝt say.
. *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]		for ferde hir hert sulde brast i*n*-twai.
For þe luue þow has to me,	20557	for þe loue þou has to me.
Kep hir quils scho bi þe be.'		squa has he done ful wele I. se.
Yee p*ar*ted fra me bath þ*a*t siq*ua*r,		ȝe p*ar*ted fra me lasse & mare.
Allañ i hang on rode þare;	20560	allane I hange on rode þare.
Fra mi bodi mi saul name,		fra mi bodi my saule I nam.
And siþen intil hel i am.[2] [2 so in MS.]		& siþen in-to helle I cam.
All mi frend þat i þar fande,	20563	alle mi frendis þat I þare fande.
I tok þam forth on mi right hand,		I toke ham forþ on my riȝt hande.
Adam a*nd* eua and oþer manian,		Adam & eue & o*þer* manian.
I did þam vte o pine be tan.		I. did ham out of helle be-tane.
Q*ue*n i had þusgat herid hell,	20567	¶ quen I had þusgate heried helle.
And don all þis þat i ȝow tell,		& done al þis þat I ȝou telle.
And had ou*er*co*m*men þe ful qued,		& had ou*er*-co*m*men þe foule quede.
þe thrid dai i ros fra ded.	20570	þe þrid day I. rase fra dede.
Fra erth i stei til heuen þan,		fra erþ I. stey til heiuen þan.
For i am bath now god a*nd* man.		for I. am baþ god & man.
I am now her in al mi might,	20573	I am now here in al my miȝt.
For soth i wil, for it es right,		for-soþ I wille for þat is riȝt.
þat mi moder be bi me,		þat my moder dwelle wiþ me.
Now es it time þat it sua be.		now is time atte hit squa be.
Cums now forth wit miri sang,	20577	¶ Comis now forþ wiþ myry sange
And do hir cu*m* us all e-mang."		& do hir come now vs a-mange.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Nailed fast thoru hend and fete;		Nailed fast þourȝe honde & fete
Mi bodi of blod was all wete,	20544	My body of blood was al wete
Mi hert þai stanged wid a spere, [col. 2]		My hert þei stang wiþ a spere
þat sau þai all þat war þere.	20546	þat alle say þat were þere
þis schame i thold all for noght,		þis shame þoled Ion me souȝt [lf 125, bk]
Ful dere haue i man-kind boght.		Dere haue I monkynde bouȝt
þar i hang nailed on þe rode tre,		As I honged on rode tre
Mi mod*er* was ful wa for me,	20550	Mi modir was ful wo for me
And sua was vr cosin sant iohan;		And so was oure Cosyn Ion
I cald him to me sone on-ane,		I calde him to me sone anoon
I said till him, 'mi leue cusin,	20553	I seide to him leue cosyn
þu kepe þis wo*m*man, mod*er* min,		kepe wel þis wom*m*on modir myn
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For þe lu[u]e þu has to me,	20557	For þe loue þou hast to me
Kepe hir quilis scho bi þe be.'		Kepe hir whil she bi þe be
þai parted fra me þat siquar,		we parted þen*n*e as I seide er
Allan i hang on rode-tre þar;	20560	Allone I henge on rode þer
Fra mi bodi mi saule i nam,		Fro my body my soule I nam
And siþen vntil hell i cam.		And soone þen*n*e to helle I cam
All mi freindis þat i þar fand,	20563	Alle my frendes þ*a*t I þ*er*e fond
I toke þaim vte on mi right hand,		I toke hem out on my riȝt hond
Adam and eue and oþ*er* mani ane,		Adam Eue and mony one
I did þaim vte of pine be tane.		I dud hem out of pyne to gone
Quen i had þus-gat herid hell,	20567	when*n*e I had þus heried helle
And doun all als i ȝu tell,		And al done as I ȝou telle
And had ou*er*come*n* þe ful quede,		I hadde ou*er*comen þe folke quede
þe threid day i ras fra dede.		þe þridde day I roos fro dede
Fra erd i stey till heuen þan,	20571	From erþe I steyȝe to heuen þon
For i am bath nu godd a*n*d ma*n*.		For I am boþe god & mon
I am nu here in all mi might,		I am now here wiþ my myȝt
For sua i will, for it es right,		So is my wille þ*a*t is riȝt
þat mi moþ*er* be wid me,	20575	þ*a*t my modir be wiþ me
For it es time þat it so be.		Hit is tyme þ*a*t hit so be
Comis nu forth wid meri sang,		Comeþ now on wiþ mury song
And do hir cum vs all emang."	20578	And do hir com vs alle among

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan com ihesus wit his meigne, [leaf 116, col. 1]		for *þer* come ih*es*us meyne.
Angels, archangels, gret plente,	20580	angels archangel grete plente.
Vntil hir bure wit miri sang,		vn-to hir boure wiþ miry sange.
þam thoght til hir wel suith lang.		til þai come in ham þuȝt hit lange
þis bure was ful of mikel blis,		þis boure was ful of mikil blis
(And sua es euer þar ihesus is)	20584	& squa is ay quare ih*es*us is.
þat all þai ilk þ*a*t war þan þar*e*,		þat al þa ilk at þar-in ware.
Suilk blis sagh þai neuer ar.		suche blis sagh̄ þai neuer are.
Omang þat singing a*nd* þat gleu		amang' þat singing' & þat glu.
Our leuedi hir sun ihesu knew,	20588	our lauedi hir leue sone knew.
Q*ue*n scho him sagh scho was ful gladd;		quen ho him sagh̄ ho was ful glad
Listes þe bon þat scho him badd.		Herkenis þe bone þat ho him bad.
¶ "Ai blisced mot þe time be		¶ ay blessed mote þe time be.
þat tu was, lauerd, born of me!		þat þou was lorde borne of me.
It es wel sene i am þe dere,	20593	hit is wele sene I. am þe dere.
Nou þe-self es cu*m*men here;		now þi-self is co*m*men here.
þin apostlis sent tu first to me,		þine ap*ost*les þou sende to me.
Now ertu cu*m*men wit þi meigne		now artow co*m*men wiþ þi meyne.
To fote me sun vnto þe rike;	20597	to focche me sone to heiue*n*-rike
Had neu*er* moder sun þe like,		had neu*er* moder childe þe like.
Sun do nou þat þi wil es,		sone do þou atte þi wil is.
Me has thoght lang to þe i-wisse."		me has þuȝt lange to þe I.-wis.
¶ "Suet moder, cum now wit me,		¶ Squete moder come wiþ me.
Of all wi*m*men best ye be,	20602	of alle we*m*men blessed þou be.
þar i am king þou sal be q*ue*ne,		*þer* I. am king' þou sal be quene.
Ful blith þan mai þi hert bene."		ful bliþ mai þine hert bene.
¶ "Sun," scho said, "bath lau*er*d and		¶ Sone ho saide baþ lorde & king'.
I þe biseke now of a thing, [king,		I. þe be-seke now of an þing'.
Q*ue*r i sal o þe feind haf sight,	20607	queþ*er* I. sal of þe fende haue siȝt.
Or of his þat er maledight;		I. am ferde for þat foule wiȝt
I luue him noght, he es mi fa,		I. loue him noȝt he is mi fa.
Lef sun, lat me se nan o þaa."	20610	leue sone lete me se nan of þa.
¶ "Suet moder, dred tu þe noght,		¶ Squete moder drede þe noȝt.
Ne com it neuer intil mi thoght.		come hit neuer in-to my þoȝt.
Wil i noght thol þe þam to sei,	20613	wille I. noȝt thole þe ham to se.
Sal he noght cum bifore þin ei;		salle he noȝt come be-for þe.

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
þan come *iesus* wid his meigne, 20579	¶ þen*ne* coom ih*esus* wiþ his meyne
Archangelis, angelis, gret plente,	Au*n*gels archau*n*gels greet plente
vntil hir bur wid meri sang,	vnto hir boure wiþ mery song
þan þai thoght till hir ful lang.	Hem þouȝte þo to hir boure ful long
þis bure was ful of mekil blis, 20583	þis boure was ful of mychel blis
(And sua es ay þar *iesus* es)	And so is euer þ*er*e ih*esus* is
þat all þaa þat þan war þare, [leaf 137, bk, col. 1]	Alle þo þ*a*t were þere
Sli blis ne sau þai neu*er* are.	Suche blis say þei neu*er* ere
Amang þat singing and þat glu 20587	Among þ*a*t song greet of vertu
vr leuedi hir sun *ies*u kneu,	Oure swete lady his son knew
Quen scho him sau, scho was ful glad;	þo she him say she was ful glad
Listnes þe bone þat scho him bad.	Listou þe bone þ*a*t she bad
"Ay blisced mot þe time be 20591	Euer blessed mot þe tyme be
þat þu was, lau*er*d, born of me!	þ*a*t þou were lord born of me
It es wele sene i am þe dere,	Hit is sene I am þe dere
Nu þi-self es comen here;	Now þi self art comen here
þin apostlis first þu sent to me, 20595	þine apostlis sendestou me
Nu ert þu comen wid þi meigne	Now artou comen wiþ þi meyne
To fett me sone vnto þi rike,	To fecche me sone in to þi riche
Had neuer modir sun þe like,	Hade neu*er* modir son þe liche
Sun do nu þat þi will es, 20599	Do now son what þi wille is
For me thinck lang to þe i-wiss."	For me þinke longe to þe I wis
"Suete moþ*er*, þu cum to me,	Modir he seide com to me
Of all wimmen best ȝe be,	Of alle wym*m*en best þe be
þar ĩam king þu sal be quene, 20603	þ*er*e I am kyng þ*o*u shalt be quene
Ful blith þan mai þi hert ai bene."	Ful ioyeful modir maistou bene
"Sun," scho said, "bath lau*er*d and king,	Son she seide lord & kyng
I þe biseke nu of a thing, 20606	I þe biseche of a þing
Queþ*er* i sal of þe feind haue sight,	Shal I haue of þe fend a siȝt
Or ani of his þat er maledight;	Or any of his þo malediȝt
I luue him noght, he es mi fa, 20609	I loue him not he is my fo
Leue sun, let me se nane of þa."	Leue son lete me se noone of þo
"[M]I suete mod*er*, ne drede þe noght,	Swete modir dere þe nouȝt
Ne come it neu*er* in mi thoght.	Coom hit neu*er* in my þouȝt
wel i noght thole þe þaim sey, 20613	I wol not þole hem sikurlye
Sal nane cu*m* nu bifor þi eie;	Noon to com bifore þine yȝe

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Ne sal tu nothing se ne her,	20615	ne salle þou na-þing' se ne here.
Bot me and angels mine þi fer.		bot me & angels wiþ miry chere.
Suet moder wit tu al wele,		squete moder wete þou hit wele
O paine þow sal noght thol a dele,		of paine saltow thole neu*er*-a-dele
Al heuen court sal serue þe,	20619	al heiue*n* court sal serue þe
To mak þe manred, moder fre.		to make þe mirþ moder fre
Moder, a gift i wil þe giue, [col. 2]		moder a gift I. wil þe giue
þow sal wit me i*n* heuen ai liue.		þou sal wiþ me in heyue*n* ay liue.
I sal ha m*er*ci, moder dere,	20623	I sal haue merci moder dere
Of al mankind thoru þi praiere,		of al mankinde þorou þi praiere.
þat war forlorn if þow ne war,		þat ware for-lorne if þou ne ware
For of þi bodi þow me bare.		for of þi bodi þou me bare.
All þat menskes te, leuedi,	20627	alle atte menskis þe lauedi:
And þat þe seruis treu fulli,		& seruis þe trufully
And þai cri þe merci thri,		& at trew m*er*ci wille cry [leaf 85]
And sais wit hert, 'help me mari!'		& sais wiþ hert help marie
Moder der, for luue of þe,	20631	moder for þe loue of þe.
In q*ua*tkin si*n*n sim þat þai be,		in quatkin sin sa euer he be.
I sal þam help, i hight þe son,		I sal ham help þat sal þou se.
For þi luue moder it sal be don.		moder for þe loue of þe.
If ani ha ben in al his lijfe	20635	If ani has bene al his life.
In hefd si*n*n, or man or wijf,		In heued syn man or wife.
And he wil at his last time		& he wil atte his last time.
Forsak his sin*n* and repent hime,		for-sake his syn & repent him.
And tel it, if he mai ha preist	20639	& telle hit if he mai haue prest.
Or o*þer* man *þat* es him neist,		or o*þer* man þat is him neiste
If he ne mai tell bot do namar,		if he ne mai telle & do na mare
Bot þat him forthinc sar,		bot of his dide for-þink him sare
O q*ua*tkin si*n*n it euer be,	20643	of quatkin syn sa euer hit be.
Moder for þe luue of þe,		moder for þe loue of þe.
I sal haf of þam god merci,		I sal of him haue gode mercy.
If he wit well wil do forqui.	20646	if he wiþ wille. on me wil cry.
Of a man had him allan wroght		to a man allane had wroȝt.
All þe si*n*nes *þat* moght be thoght		alle þe synnis þat eu*er* was þoȝt.
And he at his ending dai,		& he wil atte his last day
If he nanoþer quil ne mai,	20650	do þus as I. salle say

Sal þu na-thing se ne here, 20615
Bot me and angelis þi fere.
Mi suete mod*er* wit þu wele,
Of paine sal þu thole na dele,
All heuen curt sal serue ai þe, 20619
And make þe manrede, nu mod*er* fre.
Modir a gifte i will þe giue,
þu sal wid me in heuen ay liüe.
I sal haue merci, mi modir dere, [col. 2]
Of all mankind for þi praiere, 20624
þat were forlorn it þu ne ware,
For of þi bodi þu me bare.
All þat menskes þe, leuedi,
And all þes þat þe seruis treuli, 20628
And þai will cri þe merci thri,
And sais wid herte 'help me mari!'
Moþir for þe luue of þe,
In quatkin sine sum þai be, 20632
I sal þaim help, i hight þe sone,
For þi luue modir it sal be done.
If ani haue bene in all his liue
In heued sin, man or wijf,
And he will at his last time 20637
For-sake his sine and repent hime,
And tell it, if he mai haue preist
Or oþer man þat es him neist,
If he mai tell ne do na mare,
Bot þat him of sin reu sare, 20642
Of quatkin sin it euer be,
Moþer all for þe luue of þe,
I sal on him haue gode merci,
If he wid will wil do forqui. 20646
If a man had him ane all wroght
All þe sinnes þat mai be thoght,
And he will at his last dai,
If he na noþer time ne mai, 20650

GÖTTINGEN

þou shal no þing se ne here
But me & au*n*gels in fere
Swete modir wite þou wele
Of pyne shal tou no þing fele
Al heuen court shal serue to þe
And make þe modir fre
Modir þis ȝifte I wol þe ȝyue
Euer in heuen wiþ me to lyue
I shal haue mercy modir dere
Of al monkynde for þi preyere
þ*a*t were forloren if þ*o*u ne ware
For of þi body þou me bare
Alle þ*a*t menske þe lady
And alle þ*a*t seruen þe truly [1 leaf 126]
[1] And þei þ*a*t wole þrie crie mercy to þe
And hertly saye mary helpe me
For loue of þe modir þat stou*n*de
In what synne so þei be fou*n*de
I shal hem helpe I hete þe soone
For þi loue hit shal be done
If any haue bene al his lyue
In heed synne mon or wyue
And he wol at his last chau*n*ce
Forsake synne & haue repentau*n*ce
And telle hit if he may haue prest
Or o*þer*e man þat is him neest
If he may telle my do no more
But his synne to rewe sore
Of what synne þ*a*t euer hit be
Modir for þe loue of þe
I shal of him haue good mercy
If he wol þus do for why
þouȝe a mon hi*m* self had wrouȝt
Alle þe synnes þ*a*t may be þouȝt
And he wol at his laste day
If he noon o*þer*e tyme ne may

TRINITY

Repent him, and call to þe, 20651
In q*ua*tkin si*n*n al sum it be,
I sal her al þis praier,
For þi luue, mi moder der.
And þat þou wil bisek me fore, 20655
Be it lese or be it more,
It sal be al als tu it wille,
For nu wel sal þow haf þ*er*-tille.
It war vnright i suld witstand 20659
þe of ȣght o þin erand."
¶ Our leuedi luted him be-forn,
Said, "sun þe time þ*a*t þow was born
Ouer oþer all it blisced be, [leaf 116, back, col. 1]
For all mi will þow grantes me." 20664
¶ "Sua aght i, moder, w*i*t-out*e*n wand."
He blisced her wit his right hand.
Til hir sun þat scho luued mast,
þan scho yald hir blisced gast. 20668
He cald til him þan saint michel,
"Help þow now mi le*m*ma*n* lel,
þou and eke all þin fere, 20671
It is na-thing now me sa dere."
þan he had hir saul sent
And it was fra hir bodi went, 20674
All þ*a*t folk þ*a*t com fra heuen
Sang þan wit a miri steuen,
It was wel sen apon þair sang
Mikel ioi was þam o-mang. 20678
Wit mirines to heuen scho name,
And also*n* sun3[1] scho þider came
Scho was mad q*ue*ne of heu*en*, þ*a*t mild,
Blisced worth ai suilk a child. 20682

[1 *read* sum]

¶ I sal yow tell of hir licam,
If i can tell q*ua*r it be-cam. 20684

COTTON

repent him & cal on þe.
in quatkin syn. sim eu*er* hit be.
I sal here al his praiere
for þi loue mi moder dere.
& þat þou wil be-seke me fore
be hit lasse or be hit more.
hit sal be as þi-self hit wille
for my wil saltow haue þ*a*t tille.
hit ware vn-ri3t to wiþ-stande þe
ani þing' þou askis of me.
¶ Our ladi louted him be-forne
sone þe time þat þou was borne
ouer alle o*þer* hit blessed be.
for alle my wille þou g*ra*ntis me.
¶ Squa agh̄ I moder wiþ-out*e*n wande
he blessed hir wiþ his ri3t hande.
til hir sone þat ho louid mast.
þen ho 3alde hir blessed gaste.
he calde til him saint Michel.
kepe þou wele my le*m*man lele.
baþ þou & alle þi fere.
þ*er* nys na-þinge me sa dere
anan he had hir saule hent.
& hit was fra þe bodi went.
al þe folk þat come fra heiuen.
songe þan wiþ a myry steyuen.
hit was wele sene a-pon þaire sange
þat mikil ioy was ham amange.
wiþ mirþis to heiu*en* þe wai þai nam
& als sone as ho þidder cam.
ho was crowned quene sa milde.
blessed be suche a childe.

Of our lauedi bodi.

I salle 3ou telle of hir licam.
if I. can telle quare hit be-cam.

FAIRFAX

Repent him, and call on þe,	20651	Repenten him & calle to þe
In quatkin sin sum þat he be,		Of what synne so hit be
I sal sone here all his praier,		Soone shal I here his p*rey*ere
For þi luue, mi auen mod*er* dere.		For þi loue my modir dere
And þat þu will biseke me fore,		And what þ*o*u wolt biseche me fore
Be it lesse, be it more,	20656	Be hit lasse ouþer more
It sal be, mod*er*, als þu will,		Hit shal be modir at þi wille
For mi grant sal þu haue þar-till.		Mi graun*t* shal þ*o*u haue þ*er* tille
It war vnright i suld widstand		Hit were vnriȝt I shulde wiþstonde
þe of agh of þine erand."	20660	þe of ouȝte of þin eronde
[V]r leuedi luted him biforn,	[leaf 138, col. 1]	Oure lady louted him biforn
Said, "sun, þe time þ*a*t þu was born		And seide son þe tyme þ*a*t þ*o*u were born
Ou*er* all oþer i-blisced þu be,		Ouer alle oþ*er*e blessed hit be
For all mi will þu grantes me."	20664	For al my wille þ*o*u graun*t*est me
"Sua agh i, moþer, widuten wand,"		So auȝte I modir vndirstonde
And blisced hir wid his right hand.		And blessed hir wiþ his riȝt honde
Till hir sun þat scho loued mast,		To hir son she loued moost
þan scho ȝald hir hali gast.	20668	þen*n*e she ȝalde hir holy goost
He cald till him saint michel,		He calde to him seynt Michael
And said, "kepe þu nu mi le*m*man lel,		And seide kepe me þis soule wel
þu, and alsua all þi fere,		þou and also þi fere
It es na-thing es me sua dere."	20672	þer is no þing to me so dere
þan he had hir saul sent		þen*n*e had she hir soule out sent
And it was fra þe bodi went,		And hit was from þe body went
All þe angelis þat come fra heuen		Alle þe au*n*gels þ*a*t coom fro heuen
Sang þan wid a meri steuen,	20676	Songen þo wiþ a mery steuen
It was wele sene apon þair sang		Hit was wel sene on her song
Mekil ioy was þaim emang.		Muchel ioye was hem among
wid merines till heuen scho nam,		In þis mirþe to heuen she wan
An alsone als scho þeder cam	20680	Soone when*n*e she þider cam
Scho was made quene of heue*n*, þ*a*t mild,		She was made þ*er*e queen ful mylde
Blisced worth ai suilk a child.		Blessed euer shulde be suche a childe

[*Of our Lady's body.*]

[I] sal ȝu tell of hir licam,		I shal ȝou telle for hit is fors
If I can tell quar it bigan.	20684	where þen*n*e bicome hir cors
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan þe saul her was fra num,	20685	quen þe saule fra hit was nome
þan bad god petre til him cum,		ihesus bad petre to him come.
Said, "petre now i cumaund te		he saide peter now I comaunde þe.
Mi moder bodi kep wel to me;		my moder bodi kepe wele to me.
Quen i first in þis werld com,	20689	quen I. first in þis werlde came
Of hir bodi mi flexs i nom,		of hir bodi my flesshe I name.
Of hir bodi þan was i born;		of hir bodi þen was I borne.
Ga forth, petre, now be-forn,		ga forþ peter now be-forne.
All þin fers gang wit þe,	20693	take al þi feris now wiþ þe.
In iosaphat, to þat valee,		In-to Iosaphat in-to þat valeye
And biris hir þar son onan;		& opinli gas wit hit a-nane
O fas ne haf yee drednes nan.		of ȝour fas haue ȝe drede nane.
Gas þan wit fair precessiun	20697	gas wiþ faire processioun.
To ierusalem right thoru þe town,		to ierusalem riȝt þorou þe toun.
Dos þe belles all at ring, [1 so in MS.]		do the bellis alle to ring[1].
And suitfair þe[1] ȝe sing,	20700	& squiþe faire loke ȝe sing[1].
Wit cirges and wit candel bright		wiþ baners & wiþ candelis briȝt.
þat ȝe haf na defaut of light.		loke ȝe haue na defaute of liȝt.
Four of þapostles ber þe bere,		iiij. of þe apostles bere þe bere.
þar lijs a-pon now moder dere.	20704	quen ȝe ga wiþ my moder dere.
Ne has na ward of na juu,		haue ȝe na warde of na iew.
For i self ai wel be wit ȝow." [col. 2]		for I. my-self sal kepe ȝou.
Quen ihesus þus al had him said,		quen ihesus had him þus saide.
And þe bodi was on ber laid,	20708	& þe cors on bere laide.
All he gaf þam his bliscing,		alle he gaf ham his blessing[1]
And stei til heuen þar he es king.		he stey til heiuen þer he was king[1].
þan said þe apostle saint ihoan,		¶ þen saide þe apostel saint Iohn.
"Feres, gon we son onan,	20712	feris go we heþin a-non).
And turn we þis processiun,		array we our processioun.
And go we singand thoru þis tun."		& go we singange þorou þe toun.
Four o þapostlis þat þar wern,	20715	iiij. of þe apostles at þer weren
þe hali bodi forth þe[1] bern; [1 so in MS.]		þe hali bodi forþ þai beren.
Fair þai sang als wel was right,		faire þai sange as wele was riȝt.
Wel mani kandels was þer light.		mani sergis was þer liȝt.
þe juus þat war godds enemi,		Þe iewes þat ware goddis enmy
O þis herd þai son in hi,	20720	of þis herde þai sone in hy.

Quen þe saule fra hir was num, 20685
Godd bad saint petre til him cum,
He said, "petre, i comand þe
Mi mod*er* bodi wele kepe þu to me,
Qven i first in þis werld cam, 20689
[of hir bodi mi flexs i nam]
Of hir bodi þan was i born;"
He said, "petre, ga þu nu biforn,
All þi feris gang wid þe, 20693
In to iosaphat, þat valle,
An berijs hi þai sone on-ane;
Of fais nu haue ȝe dredenes nane.
Gas all wid fair processiun 20697
To ierusalem right thoru þe tun,
Dos þe bellis all to ring,
And suith fair þar-wid ȝe sing, [col. 2]
wid cirges and wid candelis bright
þat ȝe haue no defaut of light. 20702
Four apostlis bere þe bere,
þar lijs apon mi mo*þer* dere.
Haue ȝe na drede þar of iuu, 20705
For i mi-self sal be wid þu."
[Q]uen ie*s*u þus all had him said,
And þe bodi on bere was laid,
All he gaue þaim his blissing, 20709
And stei till heuen þar he es king.
þan said þe apostil sant iohan,
"Breder, go we sone o-nan,
And graith we þis p*r*ocessiun, 20713
And sing we faire thoru þe tun."
Four of þe apostlis þ*a*t were wern,
þat hali bodi forth wid þai*m* bern;
þai sang fair als wele was right, 20717
And mani serges þar was light.
[þ]e iuus þat war goddes enemi,
Of his dede þai herd in hij, 20720

when*n*e þe soule so was nome
God bad petur to him come
Petur he seide I bidde þe
Mi modir body wel kepte be
when*n*e I furst into world cam
For þe sauynge of man
Of hir body was I born
Petur þ*er*fore go þ*o*u biforn
Alle þi fewes shul go wiþ þe
Into Iosephat vale so fre
Bere hir þidur soone anoone
ȝoure foos shal lete ȝou bi hem gone
Goþ alle wiþ faire p*r*ocessiou*n*
To ierusalem þourȝe þe tou*n*
Doþ þo belle alle to ringe
And swiþe feire also ȝe singe
wiþ serges & wiþ candels briȝt
þ*a*t ȝe haue no defaute of liȝt
Foure apostlis shul bere þe bere
þ*a*t ly on shal my modir dere
Haue ȝe no drede þ*er*of now
For I my self shal be wiþ ȝow
when*n*e ih*esus* had þus I seide
And þe body was on bere leide
Alle he ȝaf hem his blessyng [leaf 126, back]
And steyȝe to heuen þ*ere* he is kyng
þen*n*e seide þe apostle Ion
Breþ*er* go we soone anoon
And do we þis p*r*ocessiou*n*
And synge we feire þourȝe þe tou*n*
Foure of þe apostlis þ*a*t þ*er*e wern
þ*a*t holy body forþ þei bern
Feire þei songe as hit was riȝt
And mony serges þ*er*e were liȝt
þe iewes þ*a*t were goddes enemy
Of þis þei herde soone in hy

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þai askid quat it was, *þat* cri,	20721	þai askid quat hit was þat cry.
And men þam said it was mari,		& men ham said hit was mary.
þat saint petre and his fere,		& saide saint pet*er* his fere. [leaf 85, back]
Hir bodi bar apon a bere.	20724	broȝt þe cors a-pon a bere.
"Allas! allas!" þai said, "for scham,		allas allas þai saide for shame.
Wit schap scho vs we sal ha bla*m*,		escape ho vs. we salle haue blame
Arm we vs for to be strang,		arme we vs & make vs strange
We sal þam tak als þai gang,	20728	we salle take ham as þai gange.
Yon ilk bodi nim we now it,		þat ilk bodi we wille take hit
And cast it in a ful pit,		& caste hit in a foule pitte.
Or bren we it, or do sum-q*uar*,		or bren hit to powdre riȝt þare
For scho *þat* ilk traitur bare."	20732	for ho *þat* ilk[1] traitour bare. [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
[.		[[2]That we sum tyme hyng on rode
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		ffor vs thoght he was not good[2]]
þai wend to fill þair fol forward,		þen went þai forþ wiþ þis forþ-warde
And son þai lep þider-ward,	20736	& sone þai hyed ham þidderwarde
Ihes*us* ne wald noght thol *þat* scho*m*,		¶ Ih*es*us walde noȝt thole *þat* shame
And mad þam al bath blind a*nd* lam,		he made ham alle blinde & lame.
þat o *þam* all ne was þar nan	20739	Among[1] ham alle was *þer* noȝt an.
þat moght a fote wel for-*þer* gan.		*þat* muȝt a fote forþ*er* gane.
þar was a prest *þat* was to bald,		¶ *þer* was a prest *þat* was to balde
Als it es in þe bokis tald,	20742	als hit is in þe bokis talde.
He on hir bere laid his hand,		he walde on þe bere lay his hande
þarof vnfernes son he fand!		vn-fernes sone *þer*-of he fande.
His hend claf to *þat* ber fast,	20745	his hende cleued to þe bere fast.
þan crijd he merci atte last,		þen cried he m*er*ci atte þe last.
His arms war al clungen dri.		his armis ware alle clungyn dry.
"Petre," he said, "ha nu merci,		pet*er* he saide now mercy.
And prai for me, for i wel tru,	20749	& pray for me I. wille for-sake.
Ne wel i na langer be juu." [[1] leaf 117, col. 1]		my fals lay & cristendome take.
[1] "Trous þow," coth petre til hi*m* þan,		¶ Trawes þou q*uod* pet*er* til him þan.
"*þat* ihesus is bath god & man	20752	*þat* ih*es*us is baþ god & man.
þat born was sothli o þis mari?"		& borne was hally of þis mary.
"I tru," he said, "it inwardli."		I traw hit saide he wit*er*li.
þan parted his hend fra þe bere,	20755	þen p*ar*ted his hende fra *þat* bere
And he was mad þan hal and fere.		& he was baþ hale & fere.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai askid quat it was, þat cri,	20721	þei asked what was *þat* þing
And men þaim tald it was mari,		þei seiden mary burying
þat saint petre and his fere,		*þat* seint petur & his fere
Hir bodi bar apon a bere.	20724	Hir bodi bare on bere
þai said "allas! allas! for schame,		Alas þei seide now for shame
wid schap scho vs we sal haue blame,		Scape she vs we shul haue blame
Arme we nu vs forto be strang,		Arme we vs to be strong
we sal þaim take all als þai gang,		we shul hem take or nyȝt-long
þou ilke bodi nu take we it,	20729	*þat* ilke body take we hit
To cast it nu in a fule pitt,		To caste hit in som foule pit
Or brin it, or do sum-quar;		Or bren*ne* we hit or do su*m* whare
For scho þat ilke traitur bare,		For she þulke traitour bare
þat we quilum hang on rode,	20733	*þat* we som tyme heng on rode
For vs thoght he was noght gode."		For vs þouȝte he was not gode
þai went to fill þat fole forward,		þei went to do þat forwarde
And sone þai lepe þedirward,	20736	þidurwarde þei hyȝed hem harde
Bot i*esus* wald noght thole þat schame,		But ih*esus* wolde not þole *þat* shame
[1] He mad þaim all blind and lame,		He made hem alle blynde & lame
þat of þaim all ne was þar nan	20739	*þat* of hem alle was *þere* noon
þat might a fote ferrer gane. [[1] leaf 138, back, col. 1]		*þat* miȝte a fote fur*þer* gon
þar was a preist þat was to bald,		¶ *þere* was a prest was to bolde
Als it es in þe stori nu tald,	20742	As hit is in þe story tolde
wald on hir bere haue laid his hand,		On hir bere leide his honde
vnferenes sone þar-of he fand!		Vnhele *þere* soone he fonde
His hend clef to þe bere fast,	20745	His hond claf to þe bere so fast
þan creid he merci! at þe last,		Mercy he cried at þe last
His [arms] war all clungen drei.		His fete were alle clongen dry
"Petre," he said, "haue nu merci,		Petur he seide haue now mercy
And prai for me, for i will tru,	20749	And p*reye* for me *þat* haue þis sore
Nu will i no langer be iuu."		For iewe wol I be no more
"Trous þu," said petre till hi*m* þan,		leuestou quod petur in him þon
"þat i*esus* es batht godd and man,		*þat* is boþe god and mon
And born was all of þis mari?"	20753	And born was of þis mary
He said, "i tru it nu inwardli."		He seide I leue hit inwardely
þan parted his hend fra þe bere,		þen*ne* partede his honde fro þe bere
And he wex sone hal and fere.	20756	And soone he wex hool & fere

Saint petre him taght a palm, 20757
"Ga to þaa men þat lijs in sualm,"
He said, "and rine on þam wit it,
And þai sal bath haf hel and witt."
And sua he did, thoru grace o dright
þai couerd all, bath hel & sight. 20762
þar be-com cristen þat siquar,
Four thousand men iwis & mare.
In him is worthi for to tru,
þat dos his fas him for to bu; 20766
þai þat er of his moder der,
Moght neuer thol o man at here,
Now hope ilkan on þair wisse,
Es bun to do her þair seruis. 20770
¶ þat bodi to þat vale þai bar
O iosaphat, quen it was þar,
þai did þat blisced þar-in biry,
Wit fair seruis and sanges miri. 20774
Son þar efter, sum bok sais,
Our lauerd hou[1] lightd of his palais,
And his hali court he cam [[1] so in MS. Read him]
To fote his moder bodi ham; 20778
Sais þer scho es in fleche & ban,
For scho is of al wimmen out-tan,
Als scho þar godd and lauerd bar,
þat her priuelege war þe mar,
Mar als scho þat makles es 20783
To be þer bath in saul & fleche.
And þat it sua suld be, þai sai,
þat in þe toumb þer scho in lai,
Mai naman find na thing bot flur
Springand up of suet sauur. 20788
Bot þar egain, sais saint jeronim,
He wil noght tak þe cark on him
Quar þat it be sua soght or nai,
þou hir bodi be mist o wai. 20792

COTTON

¶ seint peter him be-taȝt a palme
ga to þa men þat lijs in talme.
& touche ham he saide wiþ hit.
& þai salle baþ haue hele & witte.
& squa he did wiþ goddis miȝt.
þai couerde alle & had þaire siȝt.
& for þis þai be-come cristen þare.
iiij. þousande men for-soþ & mare.
In him is worþi for to trow.
& makis his fas for to bow.
þa þat was his moder cosignis dere
be-fore hir name walde þai noȝt here
& þen ilkan on þaire wise.
is boun to do hir squete seruise.
¶ & þus þe bodi to þe vale þai bare
of Iosephat quen hit was þare.
þai did þat blessid þer-in byry.
with faire seruise & sangis miry.
Al-so we rede atte sum boke sais.
oure lorde him liȝt of his palais
& wiþ his hali court he came.
to focche his moder bodi hame
& at ho is þer in flesshe & bane
for of alle wemmen ho is out-tane
be-cause at god him-selue ho bare
hir priuilage sulde be þe mare.
mare þen ani oþer is.
to be þer in saule & flesshe
& atte hit squa sulde be þai say.
þat in þe toumbe þer ho in lay
þat mai man na-þing finde bot flour
springand vp of squete odour.
¶ Bot þar againe sais Ieronim.
he wille take na charge on him.
queþer hit be squa or ellis nai.
if hir bodi be moiste a-way.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Saint petre him tagh[t] þat palm,		Seint petur þo him toke a palm
"Ga to þa men þat lijs *in* sualme,"		Go to þo men þat lyuen in qualm
He said, "and rine on þaim wid itt,		He seide & touche hem wiþ hit
And þai sal bath haue hele and witt."		And þei shul haue boþe hele & wit
And sua he did, thoru grace of dright		And so he dud bi grace & myȝt
þai couerd all, bath in hele and sight.		þei couered alle to hele & siȝt
þar bi-com cristen in þat siquar,	20763	þenne bicoom þei cristen þore
I-wis four thousand men a[n]d mare.		Foure þousonde men & more
In him es worthi for to trou,		Him is worþi to alowe
þat dos his fas him for to bou,		þat doþ his foos hi*m* þus to bowe
þai þat er of his modir dere,	20767	[. . . . .
Moght neu*er* thole a man to here,		. . . . .
ill bet ilkan on þair wise,		. . . . .
Esai bun do hir þair seruise.		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat bodi to þat vale þai bare	20771	þe body to þat vale þei bare
Of iosephat, quen it come þare,		Of Iosephat whenne he coom þare
þai did þat bodi þar-in beri,		þe*re* þei dud hit þenne bury
wid fair seruis and sang meri.	20774	wiþ feire seruyse a song ful mury
Sone þar-eftir, als sum bock sais,		Soone þe*r*aftir som*me* bokes seis
[1]vr lau*er*d him lighted of his palais,		Oure lord liȝt of his paleis
And wid his hali curt he cam [1 col. 2]		And wiþ his holy court he coome
To fett his modir bodi hame,	20778	To fet his modir bodi home
Sais þar scho es in fless a*nd* ban;		In flesshe & blode vp to be take
For scho es of all wi*mm*en vte-tan,		For in erþe she had no make
Als scho þat godd him-seluen bare,		For she him bar of hir body
þat hir priuelege war þe mare,		Hir p*ri*uelage most be þe more for-þi
Mare als scho makeles es	20783	[. . . . .
To be þar bath in saule a*nd* fless.		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And þat it sua suld be, þai say,		þat hit so shulde be men say
þat in þe tumbe þar scho lay		For in þe tou*m*be þat she in lay
Mai men find na thing bot flur	20787	Men fynde no þing but floure
Springand ai vp, wid suete sauur.		Springynge euer wiþ swete sauoure
Bot þar enent, sais Ieronim,		But herto seiþ Ieronym
He wil noght take þe boke on him,		He wol not take þat book on him
þou it be sua ouder[2] nai, [2 *read* ou*þ*er]		whe*þer* hit be so or nay
þou hir bodi be missed away.	20792	þei þe body be mist away

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Disput, he sais, es na mister [col. 2]		despute he sais is na mistere.
Bituix te wis in swilk a wer,	20794	be-twix þe wise in suche a were
Bot teche til him *þat* all might		Putte al in him þat is of miȝt.
Lat him þarof þe reson right,		lete him *þer*-of þe resou*n* riȝt.
For it es better to be stell,		bett*er* hit is to halde þe stille.
þan raik on reson þat es will.	20798	þen striue for þing' þat is wille
Bot wel we wat, wit-outen wene,		bot wele I. wate wiþ-outen wene
Of heuen and erth þat scho es q*ue*ne,		of heiue*n* & erþ *þer* is ho quene.
Bath imperice and heind leuedi,		baþ Emp*er*ice & hende lauedi.
Sett in tron hir der son bi.		sitande in trone hir dere sone by.
And fines noiþer dai ne night,	20803	& finis nau*þer* day ne niȝt.
To prai for sinful mans plight.		to prai for sinful ma*n*nis pliȝt.
Es nan þat sua in foli falles,		is nane squa in foli fallis.
þat stintes and a-pon hir calles,		þat stintis & a-pon hir callis.
Iþenli and hopes welle	20807	I-þenli & hopis to fele.
þat þai ne sal hir helpes fele.		þorou hir helpe to fare wele.
And sco reuis þe wiþerwyn		& for-reuis þe wiþer-wine
Sua mani sinful of his pyn,		squa mai ho sinful of þis pine.
In soru *þer* he es in stad	20811	in sorou þat he is in stad
Es he for nathing als rade,		is he for naþing' squa a-drad
He mai noght loke tilward hir light		he mai noȝt loke taward hir liȝt
þat merres him of al his might.		þat merris him alle of his miȝt.
Ogain þat fa scho be vr beild,	20815	againe þat fa ho be our bolde
And namli q*ue*n we dun sal heild,		& namly quen we dou*n* sal holde
To be þan for vs sper and scheild,		to be for vs þen spere & shilde
þat we cum neuer vntil his weild,		atte we come neu*er* vnder his welde
Bot bring vs til *þat* ilk blis	20819	[. . . . .
Wit hir sun þar scho duelland is.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þis leuedi, þat i min of, mast		¶ þis lauedi þat I. myn of mast.
Conceiued thoru þe hali gast	20822	conceyued þorou þe hali gast.
þat blisful child þat scho us ber,		þat blisfulle childe þat ho us bere [lf 86]
Q*ue*n scho was ald tuis seuen ȝere;		quen ho was xxj. ȝere.
And thritti ȝer was ihesu crist,		& xxx ȝere was ih*e*sus c*r*ist
Q*ue*n he did him to be baptist,	20826	quen he did him be baptist.
He preched thre yere a*nd* monet thrin,		he preiched iij. ȝere & monepis þrin
He deid, and ras for all*e* mankin,		he died & ras þen for mankin.

Despuit, he sas, es na mister 20793
Bituix þe wise in suilk a were,
Bot teche till him þat all-might
Lat him þar-of þe resun right,
For it es better to be stille, 20797
þan raicke on resun þat es will.
Bot wele we wate, widuten wene,
Of heuen and erd þat scho es quene,
Bath emperice of heuene, leuedi
Sett in throne hir dere sun bi. 20802
And fines nouþer day ne night,
To prai for sinful manes plight.
Es nane þat sua in foli fallis,
þat stintes and apon hir callis,
hendelik and hopis wele 20807
þat þai sal faire hir helpis fele.
And for scho reuis þe witherwin
Sua mani sinful of his pine,
In soru þat he in es stadd
For na-thing es he als radd, 20812
He mai noght tillward hir light
þat meris him of all his might.
Again þat fa scho be vrbeild, [leaf 139]
And namli quen we dune sal heild,
To be þan for vs sper and scheld, 20817
þat we cum neuer vntil his weild.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[þ]is leuedi, þat i mene of, mast
Conceuid thoru þe hali gast 20822
þat blisful child þat scho vs bere,
Quen scho was of eild fourten ȝere;
And thritti ȝere was ie*s*u crist,
Quen he did him to baptist, 20826
He preched thre ȝere a*n*d monet thrin,
He deid, and ras for all mankin,

GÖTTINGEN

Dispute he seide is no mistere
Bitwene wise in suche awere
[1]But take hit to him moost of myȝt
Lete him þ*er*of þe resoun riȝt [[1] leaf 127]
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
wel we wote wiþouten wene
Of heuen & erþe she is quene
Of heuen emperice & lady
Set in trone hir dere son by
She resteþ nouþ*er* day ny nyȝt
To p*re*ye for synful men*n*es pliȝt
þ*er*e is noon þ*a*t to foly falles
þ*a*t leue wol & on hir calles
hendely & hopeþ wele
But þei shul feire hir helpes fele
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Aȝein oure fo she be oure sheld
And namely at oure dou*n* held
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ þis lady þ*a*t I mene of moost
Conceyued bi þe holy goost
þ*a*t blessed childe þ*a*t she vs bere
At hir elde of fourtene ȝere
And þritty ȝeer was ihe*s*u crist
when*n*e he dud him to baptist
þre ȝeer he p*re*ched & moneþes þrin
he deȝed & roos for al mon-kyn

TRINITY

rti dais and siþen he bad, 20829
he vp til his fader glad:
ter þe vpstei o þat drightin,
cho liued wintres seuen *and* nin,
an it was, hir eild al halle, 20833
hre and sexti yerr in talle. [1 lf 117, bk, col. f]
¶ þat i þe high[t], i haf it don,
Leuedi! seit be þi sun in tron,
Vnto þi sun i bidd mi bon, 20837
þou do him to me *gr*ant it son!
Ihesus do me to luue þe sua,
þat q*uer* i sitt, or stand, or ga,
þat lijf, ne ded, ne wil, ne wa, 20841
Mai neu*er* turn mi hert ne fra,
Bot hald it hold in þi *ser*uis,
And cum to ioi in paradise 20844
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
At mine ending, i prai it te!
Amen sal yee say, par charite. 20848

xl. daies he siþin bade.
Or he up til his fader glade.
ofter hir sone til heiue*n* was steye
xvj. ȝere þat lauedi liued.
þen hit was hir elde al hale.
iij. & sexti ȝere in tale.
¶ þat I. þe hiȝt now haue I done.
lauedi now þou sittis in trone.
vn-to þi sone I. bid a bone.
for his name he *gr*ante hit sone
lauedi þat I mai loue þe squa
þat quere I sitte or stande or ga.
þat liue ne dede ne wele ne wa.
turne neuer mi hert þe fra.
bot halde hit trew in þi seruise,
my saule to come to p*ar*adise.
& al þat heris þis sarmou*n*.
of þaire sinnis verrai p*ar*dou*n*.
squa atte our ending clene we be
amen say ȝe for charite.

¶ [S]Peke we nou o þaa spellers bald,
Sin we haf o þair leuedi tald.
þe apostlis þ*at* all wide war spred,
þat til our lagh þe vnleuand led,
And after þ*at* we find in bok 20853
Q*uat* ending ilkan o þam tok,
O þam to scau noght bot asume
For þis bok has na noþ*er* rume, 20856
It es na spede our suinc to spend,
On thing we may noght bri*ng* tile*n*d.
¶ Petre was andrew broþer, 20859
þe tan was blisced and te toþer,
He was born in bethaida
O galilee, men clepis sua; 20862

COTTON

how þe ap*ost*les þaire life endid.

Speke we of þa spellers balde
now we haue of our ladi tald
þe ap*ost*les þat wide quare ware spred
þat til our lagh þe vnleuand led
I salle telle quare þai ending toke
or I to ende salle bringe þis boke.
of ham to shew bot short ende.
on o*þer* maters I þink to lende.
for alle I. may noȝt telle in tale
þ*er* is sa lange mat*er* & hale.
Seint Pet*er* was andreu broþ*er*.
þe tane was hali sa was þe t
he was borne in bethaida.
of galilee men callis squa.

FAIRFAX

in erd he badd, 20829
ll his fadir glad:
ɜsti of þat drightin,
bot wintris seuen and nine,
hir eld all hale, 20833
exti ȝere in tale.
ıight, i haue þe done,
ɜtt bi þi sune in throne,
ɑ i bidd a bone, 20837
to grant me it sone!
ɑe to luue þe sua,
· i sitt, or stand, or ga,
ɜ dede, ne wele, ne wa,
· turn mi hert þe fra, 20842
it hold in þi seruis,
to ioy in paradis
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in the MS.*]
ɜnding, i prai it þe! 20847
ɜmen, þar cherite.

Fourty dayes in erþe he bode
Ar he vp to his fadir glode
Aftir his vprist and pyne
She lyued ȝeres but seuen & nyne
Sixty ȝeer & þre bi tale
Foure moneþes & two wokes al hale
¶ *þat* I bihette now haue I done
Lady bi þi son in trone
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Lete me so longe in þi seruyse
þat I may com to paradise
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
At myn endynge I preye to þe
In tyme of nede my helpe þou be

[*Of the Works and Death of each of the Apostles.*]

[S]ppe... we nu of þa spellers bald,
Sin we haue of þair leuedi tald.
þe apostlis þat wid war spred, 20851
þat till vr lau þe unleuand ledd,
And efter þat we find in boke
Quat ending ilkan of þaim toke, 20854
Of þaim to schau noght bot a sume
For þis boke has no noþer rume,
[1] It es na spede vr suinck to spend,
An thing we mai noght bri*n*g till end.
[P]etre was saint andreu broþ*er*, 20859
þe tane was blisced and þe toþer,
He was born in bethaida [1 col. 2]
Of galile, me clepis sua; 20862

GÖTTINGEN

Speke we of þo spelleres bolde
Siþ we haue of þis lady tolde
þe apostlis þen*n*e wide were spred
þat to þe lawes newe vs led
Aftir *þat* we fynde in boke
what endyng vchone of hem toke
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
In short man*er*e I shal ȝou sey
For tyme passeþ faste awey
¶ Petur was seynt andreu broþ*er*
þe ton was blessed & þe toþ*er*
In bethsaida was he born
Of galile was tolde biforn

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Of hali kirc[1] he is grund-wal, [[1] MS. kict]		of hali kirk is þe grounde-walle.
In crist him-self þat ledis alle.	20864	criste him-self þat ledis alle.
Formast chosun for-þi als heued,		chese him formast for-þi as heuid
Of all þaa feres was he leued,		of alle þa oþer was he leuid.
Of godd sun first confessur,	20867	of god sone first confessour
Of al man-kind herd of pastur,		of al mankinde hirde of pastour.
Stan o kiir[c], of kingrik caiser,		stane of kirk' of kingrike caiser.
Luuer o lauerd, alsua niter,	20870	louer of lorde al-squa dere.
Nitand he fell, wepand he ras,		nitande he felle wepande he ras.
And cround in passion he was.		& corouned in passioun he was.
His nam es giuen til him o ded,		his name is giuin til him of dede.
And titel of his might o mede,	20874	& titil of his miȝt of mede.
He preched quils he was in liue		he preyched quen he was on liue.
Namli in þir landes fiue,		& namli in þer landis fiue.
Capadose, and galathi,		Capadoce & galathie.
In betani, and in asi,	20878	bethania and in asye.
And in aland hight itali,		& in a lande hiȝt Italy.
þat na[2] man cleps lumbardi. [[2] so in MS. *Read* nu]		þat now men callis lumbardi.
And of signes, schort to rede,		& his miraclis al mai I. noȝt rede
Apon þe skaldand see he yede,	20882	bot on þe scaldande see he ȝede.
A ded he quickend wit his schade [col. 2]		mani dede quik' he made.
Quils þat he him for-bi glad.		als he bi ham forþ glade.
To þe cripels he gaf þam fote,		halt men he gaf þe fote
To parlesi þan gaf he bote;		to parlesi þen gaf he bote.
Bath ananias and his wife,	20887	baþ ananias & his wife.
For suike he dampaid tam o life,		for squike he dampned ham of lif'.
þat all suld tak þaim sample bi		þat alle sulde take ensaumple by.
For to naman do tricheri.		to do na mare treccherie.
Symonmagus, þat jugelur,—	20891	¶ Simon magus þat Iogelour
þat ledd þe folk wit grett errur,		þat led þe folk wiþ grete errour.
þat in him-self he was so proud		þat in him-seluin was sa proude
He wend to fli out ouer þe cloud,		he wende to flye ouer þe cloude.
Bot thoru saint petre orisun		bot þorou saint peter orisoun.
Sorfulli þan fel he doun,—	20896	soroufully þen fel he doun.
[.		In liknes of flint-stane soþ to say.
. . . . .		þat sal lye þer til domesday.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Of hali kirc he es grund-wall,	20863	Of holy chirche is he grou*n*d wal
Of crist him-self þat ledis all.		Bi crist him self þ*at* ledeþ al
Formast chosin þor-þi als heuid,		Formast chosen þ*er*fore as heued
Ouer all his feris was he leuid,		Ouer alle his fere was he leued
Of goddes sun first confessur,	20867	Of goddes son þe confessour
Of all man-kind herde of pastur,		Of alle monkynde herde of pastour
Stan of kirc, of king-rike caisar,		[. . . . .
Luuer ef lauerd, alsua niter,		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Nitand he fell, wepand he ras,	20871	Denyinge he fel wepynge he ros
And crouned in passiun he was.		Corouned in passiou*n* he wos
His name is giuen til hi*m* of dede,		His name is ȝyuen to hi*m* of dede
And titel of might of mede,	20874	And titul of myȝt and of mede
He p*re*ched quilis he was i*n* liuo		He p*re*ched whil he was in lyue
And namli in þir landis fiue,		Namely in þese londes fyue
Capadoce, and galathie,		Capados and Galathie
Bethani, and in asye,	20878	Bethany and Masie
And i*n* a land high[t] ytali,		And in a lond het Italy
þat nu men callis lumbardi.		þ*at* now men callen lumbardy
And of his signis, schortli to rede,		Of his dedes shortly to rede
Apon þe flouand see he ȝode,	20882	On þe flowyng see he ȝede
A ded quickind wid his schade		A ded mon quyked bi his shade
Quilis he him forbi walkand glade.		As þ*at* he þen*n*e bi him glade
To þe criplis þan gaf he fote,		To þe crepeles ȝaf he fote
And to þe parlesi gaf he bote;		And of þe palesy mony bote
Bat ananias and his wijf,	20887	But ananyas & his wif
For suilk he dampned þaim of lijf,		For þis he dampned hem of lif
þat all suld take ensampil þai*m* bi		Oþer to haue ensau*m*ple hem bi
to do þai*m* na mare trechuri.		To do no more tricchery
Simon magus, þat iuglur,—		Symon magus þ*at* Iogelour
þat ledd þe folk wid gret errur,	20892	þ*at* ladde folke wiþ greet errour
þat in him-seluen was sua prud		þ*at* in him self was so proude
He wend to flei vte ou*er* þe clud,		He wende to fle ouer þe cloude
Bot thoru saint petre orisun [leaf 139, bk, col. 1]		But þourȝe petres orisou*n*
Sorfulli sone fell he dune,—	20896	Sorwefuly he fel a dou*n*
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . .		. . . . .

. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Q*ue*n he of antioche had fund 20901
þe kirk, and graytli set on grund,
Ogain þis ilk smorn[1] he yede. 20903
To rome at turn misleua*nd* lede,
O trout spelland wit-oute*n* spar,
Fiue wynt*er* was he bischop þar;
Sex and thritti winter euen 20907
Fra ihesu crist was stei til heue*n*.
In rome throu an þ*at* hight neron
Was imperour of þe town, 20910
For þe luf of his sermon, [1 so in MS.]
Vphang his fette, his hed don,
Naild on þe rod he was,
Als for be he-self it chas. 20914
"His maist*er*," he said to þ*am* o rome,
"And he aght noght haf al a dome,
For he was noght worþi þ*er*-till;"
þar-for þai dempt hi*m* at is will.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Birid his bod was þ*at* tide 20921
Vt-wit þe toun apon þe est side.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ [P]Aul, þ*at* saul had first to name
To-quils he wroght þe c*ri*st*en*
First þe juus auocate, [sca*m*,
And siþen he com to apostil state,
Cald of ihesu crist fra heuen, 20929
þar he forcasten herd his steuen.
W*it* sight he fell, bot blind he ras,
Of chesing fetil wroght h*e* was,
To þaim he first was verreur, 20933
And after-ward be-com p*re*chur,

COTTON

qua wille haue mare of þis matere
rede þe legende & ȝe mai here.
¶ quen he of antioche had founde.
& in hali kirk made sicure grounde.
againe þis ilk simon he ȝede.
to rome atte turne mis-liuande lede
Of truþ spellande wiþ-oute*n* spare
v. wint*er* was he bisshop þare.
vj & xxx. wint*er* eyuen.
fra ih*es*u c*ri*ste was steyed to heiuen.
In rome þorou a cursed felou*n*.
hiȝt nero emp*er*our of þat tou*n*.
for þe loue of his sarmou*n*.
vp þe fete his heued dou*n*.
nailed on a croice he wes
and þus to be him-seluen ches.
¶ quilest he was bisshop þen of rome
on him was giuen þis ilk dome.
for he was noȝt worþi þ*er*-tille. [lf 86, bk]
for-þi þai dampned him at his wil.
for faine he was wiþ his awen rede
for c*ri*stis loue to be dede
beried his bodi was þat tide.
wiþ-out þe tou*n* a-pon þe est side
þ*er* now a faire mynster dos stande
suche a-noþ*er* is in na lande. **paule.**
Paule þat saule had first to name.
to-quiles he wroȝt þe c*ri*sten shame.
first of iewes he was vocate.
& siþen he come to ap*ost*les state.
ih*es*us c*ri*st lorde of heiuen.
calde on him wiþ squete steiue*n*.
wiþ siȝt he felle bot blinde he ras.
& amended þorou goddis grace.
til vs he was first errour.
& siþen he be-come preichour.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
. . . . .		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Quen he of antioche had fund	20901	whenne he Antiache had founde
þe kirc, and graithli sett þe grund,		þe chirche & holy set þe grounde
Again þis ilk simon he ȝede.	20903	Aȝein þis ilke symon he ȝede [leaf 127, back]
To rome at turn misleuand lede,		To rome & turned mis-lyuynge lede
Of trouth spelland widvten spare,		He spake of trouþe wiþouten spare
Fiue winter was he bischop þare;		Fyue wyntur was he bisshop þare
Sex and thritti wintris euen	20907	Six & þritty wyntur euen
Fra þat iesu crist stei till heuen.		Fro þat ihesu stey to heuen
In rome thoru ane þat hight neron		In Rome bi oon þat nero hiȝt
was emperour þan of þe tun,		was emperoure þere malediȝt
For þe luue of his sarmun,	20911	For þe loue of his sarmoun
vp his fete, his heued dun,		His feet vp his heed a-doun
Nailed on a rode he wess,		Nailed on a rode he was
Als to be him-seluen ches.	20914	And so to be him seluen ches
"His maistre," he said to þaim of rome,		Maistir was he to hem of rome
"And he agh noght haue a dome,		wherfore him owed to haue no dome
For he was noght worthi þar-till;"		He was not worþi þer tille
þar-for þai dampned him at his will.		þerfore þei demed him at his wille
[.		[. . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Birid his bodi was þat tide	20921	Buryed his bodi was þat tide
vtewid þe tun apon þe est side.		wiþoute þe toun on þe eest side
[.		[. . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[P]aule, þat saul had first to nam		¶ Poule þat saul had furst to name
To quilis he did þe cristen scham,		whil he dude þe cristen shame
First he was þe iuus vocate,	20927	Furste was he iewes avocate
And syden he come till postil state,		And siþen at þe apostlis astate
Cald of iesu crist fra heuen,	20929	Calde of ihesu crist of heuen
þar he forcasten herd his steuen.		þere he doun was cast herde his steuen
Seand he fell, bot blind he ras,		Blynde he fel seynge he ras
vessel of chesing wroght he was,		Vessel of chesyng wrouȝt he was
To þaim he first was werreur,	20933	To whom he furst was werriour
Eftir-ward bicom he gode prechur,		Aftir bicome he good prechour

Schep o wolf, and mek of fell, 20935
In chesing last, formast in spelle.
His kitth was þars þat he bred in, [lf 118, col. 1]
Cummen of þe kind of beniamin,
þe toþer yeir of þe assencion, 20939
Tok he baptim, and gun sermon.
Fra he had tan þe apostlis hade,
Was nan sua mikel trauael mad,
Godds word to spell and spred 20943
O-mang all mis-leuand lede.
Ful mani folk to trout he wan,
At iherusalem son he bigan,
Thoru illirik, and lumbardi, 20947
Right to he com til hispani;
Of his miracls sal we neuen,
Vp-reft he was to thrid heuen.
A dai and of a night to stound 20951
He was stad atte see ground;
A gast o gile o way he draf
þat in a maiden bodi claue; 20954
A child þat thoru a fal was slain,
He gaf him hel and liif o-gain;
A jugelur wit blindnes he smat,
To halt o ganging gaf he stat;
þe nedder o venum sa strang, 20959
Noght he skurnd wit hir stang,
Bot on his hand þer scho was fest,
He schok and in þe fir hir kest;
Man þat in feuer was vnfer 20963
He held þam wit his praier. [1 so in MS. Read ai]
Ful mani war þas ilk torfere,
þat he gun drei for drightin dere
Apon his aun flexs and blod; 20967
First o þe iuus þat at[1] war wod,
þat on him sterrand ai wit wa,
And o þe haiþen folk alsua. 20970

COTTON

shepe of wolf[1] meke of fel.[1] [1 MS. fel substituted for helle.]
in chosing[1] last formast in spel.
his kiþ was þer[1] he bred in.
commen of þe kinde of beniamin.
þe toþer ȝere of þe ascensioun.
toke he baptim & be-gan sarmoun.
fra he had tane þe apostel lade
was nane squa mikil trauail made.
goddis worde to spelle & sprede.
a-monges alle misleuande lede.
¶ Atte ierusalem sone he be-gan.
ful mani folk to trauþ he wan.
þorou ilrike & lumbardi.
& squa þorou-out al spany.
¶ Of his miraclis sal we neyuen.
he was vp-takin to þe þrid heiuen.
a dai & of a niȝt þe stounde.
he was stad atte þe sees grounde.
a gaste of gile a-way he draue.
þat in a maidenes bodi claue.
a childe þat þorou a falle was slaine
he gaf him life & hele a-gaine.
a iogolour wiþ blindenes he smate
þat euer-mare halt he was of state.
þe nedder of venum þat was strange
noȝt him greued wiþ hir stange
bot of his hande þer ho was feste.
he shoke & in þe fire hir kest.
¶ qua in feuer þat was vn-fere.
he heled ham wiþ his praiere.
ful mani hit was þat ilk[1] torfere
þat he con þole for ihesu dere.
a-pon his awen flesshe & blode
first of þe iewes þat ay ware wode
& turned þer mani of þa.
& of þe heiþin folk[1] alsqua.

FAIRFAX

Schepe of wolf, meke of fell, 20935
In chesing last, formast in spell.
His kith was thars þat he bredd in,
Comen of þe king beniamin,
þe toþer ȝere eftir þe assenciun, 20939
Toke he baptim, and gun sarmun.
Fra he had tane þe apostil hade, [col. 2]
was nan sua mekil trauail made,
Godes word to spell and sprede 20943
Amanges all misleuand lede.
Ful mani folk to trouth he wan,
At ierusalem he first bigan,
Thoru illerike, and lumbardi, 20947
Right till he come to hispani;
Of hijs miraclis sal we neuen,
vp-reft he was till thred heuen.
A day and of a night þe stund 20951
He was stad at þe se grund;
A gast of gile a-wai he draif
þat in a mayden bodi claif; 20954
A child þat thoru a fall was slain,
He gaf it lijf and heled again;
A Iugelur wid blindnes he smate,
To halt a ganging gaf he state; 20958
þe nedder of venim þat was strang,
Noght he schurned wid þe stang,
Bot of his hand þar it was fest, 20961
He schok and in þe fire it kest;
Man þat in feire was vnfere
He heled sone wid his praier.
Ful mani it was tat ilk torfer, 20965
þat he gun drei for drightin der
Apon his auen fless and blod;
First on þe iuus þat ai war wode,
þai on him werraid ai wid wa, 20969
And þe haiþen folk alsua.

GÖTTINGEN

Sheep of wolf meke of felle
In chesyng laste formast in spelle
His lond was thars þat he bred In
Comen of þe kyng beniamyn
þe toþer ȝeer aftir þe ascencioun
Toke he bapteme & gon sarmoun
For he as apostle stode in stide
was noon so muchel trauaile dide
Goddes word to spelle & sprede
Amonges alle lyuynge lede
Mony folke to trouþe he won
At Ierusalem he furste bigon
þourȝe illerike & lumbardye
Riȝt til he coom to hispanye
Of his miracles shul we neuen
Rauysshed was he to þe þridde heuen
A day & a nyȝt in þat stounde
He was stad at þe se grounde
A goost of gile away he drof
þat in a maydenes body clof
A childe þat bi a fal was slayn
He ȝaf hit lif & heled aȝayn
A Iogelour wiþ blyndenes he smate
To halt goyng ȝaf he state
þe venym nedder þat was strong
Not he shoned for hir stong
But of his hond þere hit was fest
He shoke & in þe fire hit kest
Mony seke & eke vnfere
He heled soone bi his preyere
Mony was þe harde shour[1] [1 read stour]
þat he dreyȝe for his saueour
Vpon his owne flesshe & blode
Furste þe iewes þat wer wode
On him þei werred euer wiþ wo
And alle þe heþen folke also

TRINITY

1200 PAUL SUFFERED SHIPWRECK THRICE, AND WAS OFT BEATEN AND IMPRISONED; ONCE HE WAS STONED, AND BARELY ESCAPED IN A BASKET OVER THE WALLS.

Mani wreched-hed i tald, [1 *read* in cald]
Trauail in hunger, threst, inald,[1]
Scipbreging he suffurd thrise, 20973
And ans was he beft, and wenis,[2]
A hundret wayes atte leist,
Bath mang men *and* riu*and* beist.
In p*r*eson oft he lay in wath, 20977
In mirknes and in bandes bath,
To-quils þe juus hi*m* held i*n* band
And taght hi*m* haiþen men i*n* hand.
He was sua stanid on sum dai, 20981
Vneths he bar lif a-way, [2 The first letter is rather indistinct.]
In lepe ou*er* walles was laten down, [col. 2]
Hard in prese and in prisown; 20984
Thoru a nerth-din þ*at* þ*er* was
þar-w*it* was he laten passe.
Siþen at rome vnder neron, 20987
þat jmperowr was o þe tun,
For þ*at* he p*re*ched goddes word
Hefdid he was w*it* dint o suord.
þat ilk [day], þat ilk yer*e*, 20991
þat petre martird was, his fer;
And on þe west half o þ*at* cite
Birid o cristen men was he. 20994

¶ mani mischief mai noȝt be talde.
he had of hungre þrest & calde.
shipbrekinge he suffred þries.
& passed in þe beste assise.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
In p*r*ison oft he lay in waþ.
in mirkenes & in bandis baþ.
& þen þe iewes fast him bande.
& taȝt him heiþin men in hande.
he was stanid þat ilk day. [3 from Laud MS. 416]
vnneþis he bare þe life a-way.
[3 In a lepe ouyr a wall*e* was he let
hard in prese and in presoun] [doun]
þai wende he had bene dede w*ith* wogh.
in-to a dike þai him drogh.
¶ Siþen atte Rome vnder nero.
þat was emp*er*our & lorde to.
for þat he preiched goddis worde.
heueded he was wiþ dint of squorde
þe same time þat ilke ȝere.
was pet*er* & he martired infere.
& of þe weste half of þat cite
beried of cristen men was he.

Andrew.

¶ [þ]E thrid a-postel hight andreu,
A man o mekenes and o theu,
His name bitakens for to rede, 20997
Als fair or man o god manhede;
Bath thoru cithi and achai
He welk, p*r*echand þe cristen lai.
Vnder a tirand hight egeas 21001
Bonden on a rod he was,
Bunden hard w*it* rapes stra*n*g,
To do his pine to last lang 21004

COTTON

Þe þrid apostel hiȝt andrew.
a man of mekenes & gode thew.
his name be-takenis for to rede.
als faire or man or gode manhede.
baþ þorou cithi & Achai.
he went preychande goddis lay.
¶ vnder a tirande hiȝt Egeas.
bundin on a cros he was.
bundin harde wiþ rapis st*r*ange
to make his pine to last lange

FAIRFAX

He tholid mani torfer als i tald,
Trauail, hunger, thrist, and cald,
Schip-breking he sufferd thrijs, 20973
And anes was he beft, a[n]d tuis.
A thousand waites at þe lest,
Bath ma[n]g men and wild best
In p*ri*sun ofte he lai in wath, 20977
In mirknes a[n]d in bandes bath,
To-quilis þe iuus felle him band [lf 140, col. 1]
And taght him haiþ*en* me*n* *in* hand.
He was sua stad sumkin day, 20981
vnethes bar he þe lijf a-way,
In a lepe ou*er* a wal was laten dun,
Hard in pres and in p*re*sun;
Thoru an erd-din þat þar was 20985
þar-wid was he latin pass.
Siþen at rome vnder neron,
þat emp*er*ur was of þe tun, 20988
For þat he p*re*ched goddes word
Hefdid he was wid dint of suord,
þat ilk day, þat ilk ȝere, 20991
þat martird was petre his fere;
And on þe west half of þat cite
Birid of cristin men was he. 20994

Muche he þoled as I ȝou tolde
Of hongur þirste trauaile & colde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
In p*ri*sou*n* lay he ofte in woþe
In merkenes & in bondes boþe
whil þe iewes faste him bond
And tauȝte him heþen men in honde
He was so stad mony a day
Vnneþe he bar þe lyf away
In a lep ouer a wal was he let dou*n*
Harde in prees & in prisou*n*
þourȝe an erþe-den þ*at* þ*er* was
þ*er*wiþ was he leten pas
Siþen at Rome Nero bou*n*
þ*at* emp*er*our was of þe tou*n*
For he p*re*ched goddes word
heueded he was wiþ dynt of sword
þ*at* ilke day & þat ȝere [leaf 128]
þ*at* martired was petur his fere
Vpon þe west half of þat cite
Buried wiþ cristen men was he

[*Andrew.*]

[þ]e thrid apostil hight andreu, 20995
A man of mekenes and of theu,
His name bitakenis for to rede,
Als fair or man of gode manhede;
Bath thoru sithi and achai 20999
He went prechand þe criste lay.
vnder a tyrand hight egeas
Bunden on a rode he was,
Bunden hard wid rapis strang, 21003
To do[1] his pine to last lang [1 MS. lo]

Þe þridde apostle het Andrew
A mon of mekenes & of vertu
His name bitokeneþ for to rede
As feir or mon of gode monhede
Boþe þourȝe sithi and achay
He went p*re*chynge cristis lay
Vndir a tirau*n*t hett Egyas
Bou*n*den on a rode he was
Harde bou*n*den wiþ ropus strong
To do his pyne laste longe

Wituten scheding of his blod, 21005
Formast he preched on þe rode.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

¶ [I]Ohn and iacob þe mar, 21009
Zebedi þai suns war,
þis iacob prechid wide-war,
And send his lettres her & tar;
þe land o spaigne in fait he fest,
And manion oþer of þe west. 21014
Of wituten ani wite,
Herods did his hefd smite,
Siþen was his bodi tan
And laid in kist o marbil stan. 21018

¶ [I]Ohn, maiden, iams broþer,
Mar luued wit crist þan ani oþer,
þat sua til him he bar him nest
þat he slep a-pon his brest; 21022
And o þe wel o witt he dranc,—
þat o reson was nan sa ranc,—
In spelling he bicom sa wis,
Als þou a flum o paradise. 21026
þe grace o godds word he spred
To þam þat he to lagh has ledd;
And left in crist aun stedd
Als he was of him-seluen bred,
His maister moder þar he laght, [leaf 118, bk, col. 1]
þat was disciple to he taght, 21032
Maiden kep to maiden clen,
Als he a-noþer sun had ben,
In asie slelled[1] þis ilk iohan: 21035
An jmperur, domician, [1 so in MS.]

COTTON

wiþ-outen sheding of his blode,
þai lete him hange a-pon þat rode
& þus his cors can þai spille.
he toke his dede wiþ gode wille,

Iacob þe mare.

Iohn & Iacob þe mare
Zebedei sonis þai ware
þis Iacob preyched wide quare
& sende his letteres here & þare
þe lande of spaine in faiþ þai fest
& naman of þer-of þe weste.
& sone after wiþ-outen wite. [leaf 87]
herode dide his heued of-smite,
& siþen was his bodi tane,
& laide in kiste of marbilstane.

Iohn. apostel & euaungelist.

Iohn maiden Iamis broþer.
mare louid wiþ crist þen ani oþer.
for squa til him he bare him nest
þat he slepped on his brest
& of þat welle of witte he drank[1]
þat of resoun is nane sa rank[1].
In spelling[1] he be-come sa wise.
als he ware a welle of paradise.
þe grace of goddis worde he spred
to ham þat he to resoun led.
& left in cristis awen stede
his awen moder to wis & rede
for ihesus criste him hir be-taȝt.
& he hir kepped wiþ maine & maȝt
to kepe þat maiden marie clene.
als he & oþer-sum had bene.
¶ In asye spellid þis iohan .ȝa.
þer was an emperour Domitra.

FAIRFAX

widvten scheding of his blod,	21005	wiþouten shedyng of his blode
For mast he preched of þe rode.		For moost he preched of þe rode
[. . . . . ,		[. . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]		, , , , , *no gap in the MS.*]

[*James the Greater.*]

S[a]int iohn and iacob þe mare,		Seint Ion & Iacob þe more
Zebedei suns bath þai ware,	21010	Zebedei sones þei wore
þis iachob preched widequare,		þis Iacob preched wide where
And sent his lettris here and þar;		And sende lettre here & þere
þe land of spaigne in faith he fest,		þe londe of speyne in feiþ he fest
And mani oþer of þe west.	21014	And mony oþere of þe west
Of widvten ani wite,		At þe laste wiþouten wite
Herodes did his heued to smite,		Heroude dide his heed of smyte
Siþen it was his bodi tane	21017	To his bodi dud men gone
And laid in kist of marbil stane.		And leide hit in a marbul stone

[*John the Evangelist.*]

[2][I]ohn, maiden saint, iam broþer,		Ion þe mayden Iames broþere
Mar luued wid crist þan ani oþer,		More loued wiþ crist þen any oþere
þat sua till him he bar him neist		So to him he bare him nest
þat he slepe apon his breist; [2 col. 2]		þat he slepte on his brest
And of þe well of witt he drank,—		þere of þe welle of witt he dronke
þat of resun was [non] sua rang,—		þat of resoun is so ronke
In spelling he bicom sua wiss,	21025	In prechyng he bicoom so wis
Als þou a flum of paradis. [3 from Edinbro' MS.]		As þouȝe a flum of paradis
þe grace of godes word he spred		þe grace of goddes word he spred
To þaim þat he to lau had ledd;		To hem þat he to lawe had led
[3And beste in cristis awin sted		[. . . . .
Als he was of him-seluin bed,[4]]	21030	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His maistir moder þar he laght,		His maistir modir þere he lauȝt
þat was to þat descipil taght,	21032	She was to þat disciple bitauȝt
Maiden to kepe to mayden clene,		Maiden to kepe mayden clene
Als he an-oþer sun had bene.		As he hir oþer son had bene
In asy spellid þis iohn: [4 ? led in MS.]		In asy preched þis seynt Ion
Ane emperur, domaciane,	21036	An emperour domycion
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

Did him to flem *in*-til an yle, 21037
þar he was in a tuelf mor[1] q*ui*le;
þe bok o scheuing *þer* he wrat,
Spekand o mikel priue stat. [1 so in MS.]
þat Imperur wend hi*m* to mat 21041
In a tun was welland hat;
Fild of oyle he did him schott,
Bot no*þer* hi*m* harmd, hefd ne fott.
For als he was o lust vn-lame 21045
Als was vnwe*m*med his licam.
He did miracls, sa wel he moght,—
O treind wandes gold he wroght,
O g*ra*uel bi þe se side 21049
Stanes precius o pride,
And efter-ward w*i*t crists main
þam turnd to þair kind egain.
He raisd þe widue drusian, 21053
þat was ded, and a yongman;
Venim he drank w*i*t-oute*n* wath,
þe prusund[1] men he raisd rath 21056
þat war standed for suilk a dri*n*k;
And q*ue*n he lang had liued i*n* sui*n*k,
Efter sexti yer and seuen 21059
Sin our lauerd was stei til heue*n*,
Ful-fild of eild, q*ue*n þ*a*t he sei
His ending dai hi*m* neghand nei,
First he did his graf to delue*n*, 21063
And siþe*n* he laid *þer* in him-selue*n*.
Quen he had said his orisun,
In þ*a*t graf he laid hi*m* dun, 21066
(Als it is in þe stori tald)
His saul to ihesu crist he yald,
In þe cithi of hephesim; 21069
Men wenis tarfor þarof hi*m*
He is noght ded, als mani sais,
Bot slepand ligges he alwais, 21072

COTTON

did him to fleme vn-til an Ile.
& *þer* he dwelled a grete quile.
þe apocalips *þer* he wrate.
specande of mikil priue state.
¶ þat emp*er*our wende him to mate
& in a tunne was wellande hate
in-to þat oyle he did him shote
bot nau*þer* was harmid heued ne fote
for als he was of luste vn-lame.
als was vn-we*m*med his licame.
he dide miraclis as wele he moȝt
of tree wandis golde he wroȝt.
of grauel lyand be see-side.
p*re*cious stanis he made of pride.
& ofter-warde wiþ c*ri*stis maine.
he turned folk þat ware him gaine
¶ he raised þe widow drusian.
þat dede was & a-no*þer* man.
venu*m* he drank wiþ-out waþ.
þe poysoned mon he raised raþ.
þat ware dede of suche a drink
quen he lange had liued in squink
hit come to sexti ȝere & vij.
ofter our lorde stey in-to heyue*n*.
fulfilled of elde quen þat he seye.
his ende-day comande neye.
first he did his graue to delue.
& siþen he laide *þer*-in him-selue.
& quen he had saide his orisou*n*.
in þat graf he laide him dou*n*.
as hit is in his storie talde.
his saule to ih*e*su c*ri*ste he ȝalde.
¶ In þe cite of hephesim.
þer wenis men mani of him
he is noȝt dede as many sais.
bot slepand lijs he al-wais.

FAIRFAX

Did him to fleme vntill an yle, 21037
þar he was in a tuelmoth quile;
þe bock of schauuþing þar he wrat,
Spekand of mekil priue state.
þat emperur wend him to mate 21041
In a tunn was welland hate,
Ful of oyle he did it schote,
Bot nouþer it harmid him, hefd ne fote.
For als he was of lust vnlam 21045
Als was vnwemmed his licam.
He did miraclis, als he wele moght,—
Of trein wandis gold he wroght,
Of grauel bi þe se side 21049
Stanis precius of pride,
And efterward wid cristes main
þaim turned to þair kind again.
He raised þe widu drausian, 21053
þat was dede, and a ȝong man;
venim he dranc widvten wath,
þe puisund men he raised bath 21056
þat war standede for suilk a drinck;
And quen he lang had liued in suinck,
Eftir sexti ȝere and seuen [leaf 140, back, col. 1]
Fra vr lauerd stei till heuen, 21060
Fulfild of eld, quen þat he seye
His ending dai him neghand neye,
First he did his graue to delue, 21063
And siþen he laid þar-in him-selue.
Quen he had said his orisun,
In þat graue he laid him dun, 21066
(Als it es in þe stori tald)
Till iesu crist his saule he ȝald,
In þe cite of ephesim; 21069
Men wenis þar-for þar of him
He es noght dede, als mani sais,
Bot spelland lijs he allwais, 21072

GÖTTINGEN

Dud him to fleme to an Ile
þere he was a twelmoneþ while
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe emperoure hoped him to mate
In a toune wellynge hate
Ful of oyle he dud him shote
Hit harmed him nouþer honde ny fote
As he vntamed was of lecchery
As was vnwemmed his body
He dude miracles as he wel mouȝt
Of treen ȝerdes golde he wrouȝt
Of grauel bi þe see side
Stones preciouse of greet pride
And aftirwarde bi cristis meyn
Turned hem to her kynde aȝeyn
He reised þe widewe drausyan
þat deed was & als a ȝong man
Venym he dronk wiþouten wo
Poysende men he rered two
þat dede were bi þat drynke
And whenne he longe had lyued in [swynk
Aftir six ȝeer & seuen
Fro oure lord stey to heuen
Fulfilde of elde whenne he seȝe
His endyng day hit coom neȝe
Furst he dud his graue to delue
And siþen leide þer In him selue
whenne he had seide his orisoun
In þat graue he leide him doun
As hit is in þe story tolde
To ihesu crist his soule he ȝolde
In þe cite of ephesim
Men wene þerfore þere of him
He is not deed as mony seis
But preching liþ he alweis

TRINITY

For þat erth, þai sai, vmstund 21073
Men sais vprisand fra þe gru*n*d,
And als a slepand aends oft
It bers þe pudre vp o-loft, 21076
Als a thing war vnd*er* quick,— [col. 2]
þe landes folk it wil noght nick.

for þat erþ men sais sum stounde.
þai se hit rise vp fra þe grounde.
als a þing[1] ware vnder-quik[1].
þe landis folk þis wil noȝt nik[1].
lete hit be atte goddis wille.
þe soþ to say I. can na skille.

Philip.

¶ [P]Helipp was of bethaida 21079
Born, a*nd* petre was alsua,
To þe franckis p*r*echid he
Wonand be-side þe mikil see;
In herpoli and in frigi, 21083
Don he was on rod thri.
Noght naild als vr laue*r*d allan,
Bot tar þai stand hi*m* w*i*t stan,
þou his lica*m* be left þere, 21087
His saul al his w*i*t drigtin dere.

Phelip was of besaida.
borne þ*er* pet*er* was alsqua.
to the frenche preyched he.
walcande þorou-out al þat cuntree.
In herepoli & ffridi & ffrigie
done he was on rode tree
noȝt nailid as our lorde allane.
bot þare þai stanid him wiþ stane.
al if his lif left be þere.
his saule is vp to god sa dere.

Thomas.

¶ [T]Homas, didim*us* he hight, 21089
Forlang he titted i*n* þe right,
þar he moght noght tru w*i*t ere,
W*i*t ei he was mad lel truere. 21092
He p*r*echid tar wit fote he yede
To pers, a*nd* parth, a*nd* folk o mede,
And to þe folk was in hirthane,
To þa*m* of inde and batriane. 21096
Fast he soght þ*a*t estrin thede,
And thirlid intil haiþen-hede,
And tar he henthid[1] his s*er*mon,
Bituix-a*nd* til his passion. [1 so in MS.]
In a cite hight calamine, 21101
Of inde flexsli þ*er* tok he fine,
Smiten thoru þ*er* wit a sper,
And his bodi is birid tere. 21104

Thomas didimus he hiȝt.
for lange he douted in þe riȝt.
for he walde noȝt traw wiþ ere.
til his eye him made soþ trawere.
he preiched þ*er* wiþ fote he ȝede.
for to gite him heiue*n* to mede.
[[1]And to the folk of Irtany [1 from Laud MS. 416]
To hem of Inde and bathany]
fast he soȝt þe estrin lede.
& þirled in-to heiþin hede.
& þ*er* he dwelled in his sarmou*n*.
til þe time of his passiou*n*.
In a cite hiȝt calamine.
In inde hit is: þ*er* toke he fine.
smiten þorou wiþ a spere.
& his bodi is biried þere.

COTTON FAIRFAX

For þat erd, þai say, vmstund	21073	*þat* erþe men saye ȝit bi stou*n*de
Men seis vprisand fra þe grund,		Men seen risyng fro þe grou*n*de
And als a slepand andes ofte		And as slepyng ondeþ ofte
It beris þe puder vp on-loft,	21076	Hit beþe þe poudir vpon lofte
Als a thing war vnder quick,—		As a þing *þat* were ȝit quyk [leaf 128, back]
þe landes folk it wil noght nick.		þe londes folke wol hit not nyk

[*Philip.*]

[P]hilip was of bethaida	21079	Phelip was of bethsaida þo
Born, als petre was alsua,		Born as Petur was also
To þe franchis prechid he		To þe frenshe p*re*ched he
wonand biside þe mekil see;		Wonynge biside þe mekel see
In herpoli and frigie,	21083	In herpolie & frigie þe fre
Done he was on rode tre.		Done he was on rode tre
Noght nailed als vr lau*er*d allane,		Not nailed as oure lord allone
Bot þar iuen staned him wid stane,		But *þere* men stoned him w*ith* stone
þou his licam be leued þare,	21087	þouȝe his licam deed *þere* were
His saule it es wid drightin dere.		His soule is wiþ god ful dere

[*Thomas Didymus.*]

[T]homas, didimus he hight,	21089	Thomas didimus þat hiȝt
For lang he douted in þe right,		Longe he douted in þe riȝt
þat he might noght trou wid ere,		*þat* he wolde not leue bi ere
Wid eie was he mad lele truere.	21092	wiþ eȝe siȝt aftir he hit bere
He prechid þar wid fote and ȝede		He p*re*ched wide aboute & ȝede
To peris, and parth, a*n*d folk of mede,		To peres & parthi þe folk of mede
And to þe folk of hirthane,		And to þe folke of irtane
Till þaim of inde and batriane.	21096	To hem of Inde & bat*ri*ane
Fast he soght þat estrin thede, [col. 2]		Fast he souȝte þe eftren þede
And thriled in-to haiþen-hede,		And went into heþen lede
And þar he lenghtid his sarmu*n*,		*þere* he ȝode wiþ sermou*n*
Bituix and till his passiun.	21100	Til tyme of his passiou*n*
In a cite hight calamine,		In a cite hett calamynee
Of inde fine flesli þar toke he,		Of Inde *þere* his ende toke he
Smiten thoru wid a spere,		Smyten þourȝe was he wiþ a spere
And his bodi es birid þere.	21104	And his body is buryed þere
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

¶ [B]Arthelmeu borne a sulie, 21105
He *pre*chid in lathaonie,
And witnes o matheu we find,
Godspell he turnd i*n* tung of ind.
And siþen in a tun alban 21109
O mikel armenie was tan,
And pind w*it* ful hard paine, 21111
For quick þai had his bodi flain.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[M]Atheu, a-postil a*nd* wangeliste,
O leui cald & chosin & cald o [crist,
First he was a puplican
And siþen o gods spellers an; 21120
He speld first in iudea,
And siþen in macedonia
For sarmoni*ng* o gods word,
Men sais he stiked was w*it* suord.
He lijs in a mont o parth, 21125
Of heuen al has his saul part.[1] [1 MS. pait]

¶ [I]Acob, alphei barntem, [leaf 119, col. 1]
Was first biscop of iurselem,
Right-wis to call hi*m* was me*n* won,
And was our lau*er*d sistur sun, 21130
Q*ua*rfor men cald him vr lau*er*d broþer,
þai war ontinkel an a*nd* o*þer*.
Man o sothfastnes and right,
Sua mikel halines & light, 21134

COTTON

Bartelmew.

Bartholomeu borne of sulie.
he preyched in licaonie.
a witnes of matheu we finde
gospel he turnid in tonge of inde.
& siþen in a tou*n* hi3t abbane. [lf 87, bk]
In mikil armenie was he tane.
¶ & pined wiþ ful harde paine.
for quik þai haue his bodi flaine.
& waltered him in barli chaf[1]
& his skyn þai him gaf[1]
& bad him trusse & make him bou*n*.
to selle his hide atte þe tou*n*.

Mathew.

Matheu apostel & eu*au*ngelist
of leui calde & cosin of crist.
first he was a publican.
& siþen of þe gospelers an.
he spelled first in Iudea.
& siþen in macedonia.
for preyching[1] of goddis worde.
he was stiked wiþ a squorde.
his bodi lijs in montz of parch̄.
his saule is in heyuen arch̄.

Iacob þe lasse.

Iacob alphei barneteme.
was first bisshop of ier*usale*m.
hit was ri3t to calle him mon.
he was our lauedi sister sone.
quar-fore men calde him *cr*istis bro*þer*.
for þai ware ai*þer* sib tille o*þer*
man he was of truþ & ri3t.
& mikil halines in him li3t.

FAIRFAX

[*Bartholomew.*]

[B]artholomeu was born in suli,		Barthulmew born was in suly
He preched in lichaoni,	21106	He preched in lichaony
And wittnes of matheu find we,		And witenes of Metheu fynde we
Godspell he turned *in* tung of inde.		Gospel he turned in to tonge of Inde
And siþen a tun albane	21109	Siþen at a tou*n* het albane
Of mekil armenie was tane,		Of muchel hermony he was tane
And priue wid ful hard paine,	21111	And pyned wiþ ful harde payne
For quick þai had his bodi flaine.		Al quyke was his body flayne
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . .		. . . . .
. . . . .		. . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Matthew the Evangelist.*]

[M]atheu, apostil and wangelist,		Matheu apostle & eu*au*ngelist
Of leui cald and cosin of crist,	21118	Leuy calde & cosyn of crist
First he was a publican		Furste was he publicane þon
And siþen of godspellers ane;		And siþen of gospellours on
He spelled first in iudea,		He preched furst in iudea
And siþen in macedonea	21122	And aftir in macedonea
For sarmoni*n*g of goddes word,		For sarmonynge of goddes word
Men sais þat he stiked was wid suord.		Men seye he stiked was wiþ sword
He lijs on þe munt of parth,		He liþ on þe mou*n*t parth to se
Of heuen it has his saule part.	21126	Of blis his soule haþ greet plente

[*James the Less.*]

[I]acob, alplei barnteme,	21127	Iacob alphei barnteme
was first bischop of ierusalem,		Bisshop was of ierusaleme
Rightwis to call hi*m* men was won,		Riȝtwis to calle him men were wone
And he was vr leuedi sister sun,		He was oure lady sistur sone
Quarfor men cald hi*m* vr lau*er*d broþ*er*,		Men calde hi*m* þ*er*fore oure lordis broþ*er*
þai war ontinkil aiþ*er* til oþ*er*.	21132	þei were likely eiþ*er* to oþ*er*
Man of sothfastnes and right,		Mon of soþfastenes & riȝt
Sua mekil halines and light,	21134	So muche holynes & liȝt
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
þat folk ilkan wald oþ*er* stem*m*, 21135	þat folk ilkane walde oþ*er* steyuen.
Qua rin moght titest on his he*m*m.	quiche muȝt come titist to heyue*n*.
In iurselem he prechid fast,	¶ In ier*usal*em he preyched fast.
þe juus sett hi*m* attelast 21138	þe iewes sette him atte þe last.
Vp apon þe temple hei,	vp a-pon þe temple heye.
Bot for he spelland wald noght lei,	bot for he spellande walde noȝt leye
Dun o þe temple þai hi*m* suang,	dou*n* of þe temple þai him squange.
And siþen stans at hi*m* slang, 21142	& siþen stanis atte him slange.
[[1] W*ith* wyckyd hed and fals wrong	a wikkid iew wiþ mikil wrange.
Sethyn smote hym w*ith* a walk*er* staue]	smate him wiþ a saa. stange.
þat he hi*m* brast his harn pa*nn*:	þ*er* he brak his herne panne.
þe cristen men þar delf hi*m* þan.	þer þe c*r*isten dalue him þan.
[[1] from Laud MS. 416]	
	Iudas. þe gode.
[A]Noþ*er* broþ*er* hight iudas 21147	A noþ*er* broþ*er* hiȝt Iudas
To þis ilk iacob [broþer] was,	to þis ilk Iacob was.
He p*r*echid in mesopthami,	He preyched in Mesopotanij.
And in þe contre o pon-thi, 21150	& in þe cuntree of Ponty.
þar mad he w*it* his s*er*mon mild	þ*er* he made wiþ sarmou*n* milde.
Mek þe men als beistes wild.	þe men meke þat er was wilde.
He was hefdid in abi,	he was heueded in Abye.
In nerito of armeni. 21154	in nerito of armenie.
	Mathie.
¶ Q*ue*n iudas had him-selu*e*n losen,	Quen Iudas was dede wiþ-out lese
Mathias to þe tuelue was chosen,	Mathias to þe xij. þai chese.
Als þe cauel on him fell, 21157	als þe cauil on him fel.
In iudea he tok þe spell.	In Iudea he toke to spel.
þis ilk mathie was an o þaa	þis ilk mathie was an of þaa.
Of half firth scor and tua, 21160	of half firþ skore & twa.
þat ihesus send his word to spede[2]	þat ih*es*us sende his worde to sprede
Quils þ*at* he seluen spelland yede.	quilist atte him-seluen spelland ȝede
Bot of his end*in*g find i noght, 21163	of his ending ne finde I. noȝt.
Hou he out o þis lijf was broght.	ne of his life how he was broȝt
[[2] *spell* in MS.]	

þat folk ilkan wald oþer stem,	21135	þe folke wolde vchone oþe*re* stem
Qua rine might tittist on his hem.		who myȝte furste touche his hem
In ierusalem he preched fast,		In ierusalem he p*re*ched fast
þe iuus sett him at þe last	21138	þe iewes set him at þe last
vp apon þe temple hei, [leaf 141, col. 1]		Abouen on þe temple on hyȝe
For he spelland wald noght lie,		For he in p*re*chinge wolde not liȝe
Dun of þe temple þai hi*m* suang,		Dou*n* on þe temple þei him swong
[1]And siþen stanes at him flang,	21142	wiþ wickedhede & fals wrong
A wicked iuu wid wicked wrang,[1]		Siþen stones at him þei draue
Smate him wid a walker stang,	21144	Siþen smoot hi*m* w*ith* a walker staue
þat he him brac his harn panne :		þ*at* þei brak his horn panne
þe cristen men þai hi*m* delued þane.		Cristen men him buryed þanne

[*Judas the Good.*]

[A]noþer apostil þat hight iudas		Anoþ*er* apostle het Iudas
þat þis iacob broþer was,	21148	þat þis Iacob broþ*er* was
He prechid in mesopotani,		He p*re*ched in mesopotany
And in þe contre of ponti,	21150	And in þe cuntre of pounty
þar made he wid his sarmo*n* mild		þ*er*e made he wiþ his sermou*n* mylde
þe men þ*at* was als bestes wild.		þo men þ*at* were as bestis wilde
He was heuedid in a bij,		He was heded in abij
In nerico of carmeni.	21154	In iericho of Carmeny

[*Mathew.*]

[Q]uen iudas had him-seluen losin,		W*hen*ne Iudas had hi*m* seluen lȯsen
Mathias to þe twelue was chosin,		Mathias in his stude was chosen
Als þe cauil on him fell,	21157	As þe lot on him fel
In iuda he toke to spell.		In Iuda he toke to spel
þis ilk matheu was on of þa		þis Matheu was oon of þo
Of half ferth skore and tua,	21160	Of half foure score & two [2 leaf 129]
þat i*esus* sent his word to sprede		[2]þat ih*esus* sent his word to sprede
Quilis he self spelland ȝede.		whil he him self p*re*chynge ȝede
Of his ending find i noght,	21163	Of his endynge fynde I nouȝt
Hu he vte of his lijf was broght.		How he out of his lif was brouȝt

[1—1 These lines transposed in MS.]

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Simon

[S]ymon zelote & chananeu 21165
Al was a nam he luued tru,
His lau*er*d al to serue he tent,
Als þou in his luue had brent.
Efter þe right-wis fortald iacob 21169
O iurselem he was biscop,
þe land of egiptt he tok to lere,
And q*ue*n he was o sexscor yere,
[1] Vnder þe emp*er*our t*ra*ian [col. 2]
Onrode he naild was, an slan. 21174
Birid he es in boffora,
In stori es it written sua.
þir war his discipleis tuelue,
þ*a*t folud jh*es*u crist ai selue, 21178
Spellers o trouth, lerers o lede,
þ*a*t þof þai alle be an in mede,
Ilkan þai tok þam sundri stede
To preche, als it forwit redde. 21182
Petre and philippe, o þir tua
We find had wijs, and nama,
Bot written es of sent petre wijf,
þ*a*t sco was marti[r]d in his lijf. 21186
And als of him sais sent marcel,
His doghter was sent peronel.
þe first mess þat sent petre sang,
Was þar þan na canon lang 21190
Bot pater-n*oste*r in þaa dais,
Na lang*er* canon was, it sais.
Bot siþen þe men þ*a*t efter ware,
þar-til þai eked mar and mare. 21194

¶ Lucas was cristes gospellere,
O þe apostols dedis writer, 21196

Symon. ȝelot. & cananew.
al was an name: he louid trew.
his lorde to serue euer he tent.
to wraþ him neuer he ment.
ofter þe riȝt-wise Iacob.
of ier*usal*em was he bisshop.
In egipte lande he toke to lere
quen he had liued vj. skore ȝere
vnder þe emp*er*our traiaine
on rode nailed he was & slaine.[2]
biried he was in boffea. [2 MS. flaine]
In stori hit is writin squa.
þere ware his disciplis xij.
þat folowed ih*es*u c*r*ist him-seluc.
spellers of trauþ leres of lede.
al if þai alle be an in mede
ilkan þai toke ham sundre sted.
to preiche as I. be-fore haue red.
¶ Pet*er* & philip of þ*er* þes twa.
we finde had wiuis & na ma.
seint pet*er* witnes of his wife
þat ho was martir in his life.
& als of him saint marcel.
his dogh*ter* was saint peronel.
¶ þe first messe saint pet*er* sange
was þ*er* þen na canon lange.
pot[3] Pat*er*-noster in þa days [3 so in MS.]
þus for soþ our bokis says.
bot siþen þe men & þat ofter ware
eked to ay mare & mare.

Lukɜ.

Lucas c*r*istis god-speller.
of þe ap*ost*les didis he was writ*er*

COTTON FAIRFAX

[1] The MS. here is again written in the same hand as at first.

[*Simon Zelotes.*]

[S]ymon Zelote and chananeu	21165	Symon ȝelote. & chananew
Al was a name he luued treu,		Al was a name he loued trew
His lau*er*d al to serue he tent,		His lord alto serue he tent
Als þou he in his luue had brent.		As he in his loue had brent
Eftir þe rightwis iacob	21169	Aftir þis riȝtwis Iacob
Of ierusalem was he bischop,		Of ierusalem was bisshop
þe land of egipt he toke to lere,		þe londe of egipte he toke to lere
And quen he was of sex skor ȝere,		And when*ne* he was of six score ȝere
vnþer þe emp*er*ur traian	21173	Vndir emp*er*our traian
Nailed he was on rode, and slain.		Nailed he was on rode & slan
Birid he was in borffora,		Buried he was in borffora þo
In stori es it writen sua.	21176	In story writen is hit so
[þ]ir war his disciplis tuelue, [col. 2]		Þese were þe apostlis twelue
þat folud i*esu* c*r*ist him-selue,		þat folewed ih*es*u c*r*ist him selue
Spellers of trouth, lerers of lede,		Precheres of trouþe techeres of lede
þat þou þai all be ane in mede,	21180	þouȝe þei alle be oon in mede
Ilkan þai toke þai*m* sundri stede		vchone toke hem sondry sted
To preche, als it es forwid rede.		To p*r*eche as hit bifore is red
Petre and philip, þir tua	21183	Petur & phelip þese two
we find had wiues, and na ma,		we fynde hadde wyues & no mo
þat wittnes es sant petre wijf,		witnes is seint petur wif
For scho was martird in his lijf.		For she was martired in his lif
And nu of saint marcell,	21187	And als of seint Martelle
His doght*er* was saint p*er*onell.		His douȝter was seint petronelle
þe first mess þ*a*t sant petre sang,		þe furst masse þ*a*t petur song
was þar þan non canon lang	21190	was þ*er*e þo nò canoun long
Bot pater-noster in þaa dais,		But pater n*oster* as men sayes
Na lang*er* canon was, als it sais.		Lenger was hit not þo dayes
Bot siþen þe men þ*a*t efter war,		But siþ men þat aftir wore
þar-till þai ekid mar and mare.	21194	þ*er*to eched more and more

[*Luke the Evangelist.*]

[L]ucas was cristes goddspeller,		Lucas was cristis gospellere
And of þe apostlis dedis writer,	21196	And of þe apostlis dedes writere

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Leche o craft, al lerd o gru, 21197
O lare he cuth noght of hebru,
Disciple o paule ai foluand fer
In wel and wa wit-vten ser.
Sin he was born in chastite, 21201
þat was naman moght chas*ter* be.
þe mistruand he tok to teche,
Bath o lijf and saul leche;
þar-for wroght he bokes tuin 21205
þat medicine o saul es in,
O gospelling *þat* tan es kid,
þe to*þer* o þat þe apostels did.
þe seuenti and þe ferith yere 21209
Efter he hade liued here,
Q*ue*n he was ded in betheni,
þar was he doluen for to li.
Bot in þe tun of constantin, 21213
þat wel was luued wit drightin,
þai did sent andru relikes and him
Bring to constantinopolim. 21216

Leth̄ of craft lered of gru.
of lare he cowde noȝt of ebru.
[1]disciple of paule ay folowande fere
in wele & wa to-gedder þai were.
he was borne in chastite. [[1] leaf 88]
muȝt na man mare chaste be.
þe mistrowande he toke to teyche.
baþ of life & of saule leche
þer-fore wroȝt he bokis twin
þat medecin of saule is in.
of gosspelling[1] þe tane is kid.
þe to*þer* quat þe ap*ost*les did.
þe seyuintiand þe firþ ȝere.
efter þat he had liued here.
quen he was dede in bethanie.
þ*er* was dollin for to lye.
bot in þe tou*n* of costantine.
þat wele was louid wiþ driȝtine
þai toke saint andreu relikis & him
to bring[1] in-to costantine of polim

Barnabe.

¶ Barnabas was o nacion 21217
Of a cite of cipriun,
Wit paule o-mang þe haþen lede
He wan v*n*to þe apostlis hede. 21220
In lagh he was selcutli lele, [leaf 119, back, col. 1]
In v*er*tuz florisand sa fele,
Mani oiþer men in strijf
Fanded fo[r] to folu his lijf; 21224
In all þe stedes quar he yede,
O godds word he sceued þe sede.
O sant mathu þe gospel-bok 21227
Quider-ward su*m*-eu*er* he scok,
Wit-vten lett wit [him] he bar
þar he fand ani seke or sare, 21230

Barnabas was of nacio*un*.
of a cite of cipriou*n*.
wiþ paule a-mang[1] þe heþin lede
he wan vn-to þe apostel-hede.
In lagh̄ he was selcouþ lele.
& mani a man he turnid to hele.
mani o*þer* wiþ grete strife.
fonded to folow his life.
in al þe stedes quare he ȝede.
of goddis worde he sewe þe sede
of saint Matheu þe gosspel boke
quidder-warde sim-euer he shoke.
wiþ-outen lette wiþ him bare.
þ*er* he fande ani seke or sare.

COTTON FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Leche of craft, lerid of greu,	21197	Leche of crafte lered of gru
Of lare he cuth noght of ebru,		Of lore coude he nouȝt in ebru
Disciple of pauel ai foluand fere		Deciple of poule & folewynge fere
In wele and wo wid-vten sere.		In wele & wo out of were
Als he was born in chastite,	21201	As he was born in chastite
þat was na man might chaster be.		þere was no mon myȝte chastere be
þe mistrouand he toke to teche,		þe mis leuynge he toke to teche
Bath of lijf and saule leche;		Boþe of lif & soule leche
þar-for wroght he bokis tuin	21205	þerfore made he bokes twyn
þat medicine of saule es in,		þat medicyne of soule is In
Of goddspelling þe tane he kidd,		Of gospellyng þe ton is kid
þe toþer of þat þapostlis didd.		þat oþer what þe apostlis did
þe seuentiand and feird ȝere	21209	þe seuenti & ferþe ȝere
Efter þat he had liued here,		Aftir he had lyued here
Quen he was dede in bethani,		þenne he deȝed in bethany
þar was he doluen for to lij.		þere was he buryed for to ly
Bot in þe tune of costantin,	21213	But in þe toun of costantyn
þat wele was loued wid drightin,		þat wel was loued wiþ god fyn
[1]þai did saint andreu relikis and him		þei dude seint Andreu relikes & him
Bring to constantine apolim. [1 lf 141, bk, col. 1]		Bringe to constantine apolym

[*Barnabas.*]

[B]arnabas was of a naciun	21217	Barnabas was of nacioun
Of a cite of cypriun,		A cite cipriount hett þat toun
wid pauel emang þe haþen lede		wiþ poul among þo heþen lede
He wan vnto þe apostil-hede.		He wan to apostle hede
In lau he was selcuthli lele,	21221	In lawe he was wondir lele
In vertus foluand sua fele,		In vertues folewynge ful fele
Mani oþer men in strijf		Mony oþere men in strif
Fanded for to folu his lijf;		Fondede for to folwe his lif
In all þe stedis þar he ȝede,[2] [2 MS. ȝode]		In alle þo studes þat he ȝede
Of goddes word he seu þe sede.	21226	Of goddes word he sew þe sede
Of saint matheu þe godd-spell bock		Of seint Matheu þe gospel book
Quiderward sum-euer he toke,		whodirwarde so euer he tok
widuten lett wid him he bare		wiþouten let wiþ him he bare
þar he fand ani seke or sare,	21230	þere he fond any seke or sare

And lete þat bok a-pon þaim rine,
þat it ne was to þaim medicine. 21232
Quen he had sufferd paines strang
For cristen folk, and striued lang,
Bath for-draun and brint wit feir,
His saul es went til heuen scire. 21236

¶ Marc was gospellere wit won 21237
In baptim was sant petre sun,
Sun and disciple was he lele
To spell þe folk of israel; 21240
Efter his kind he was leuite,
And crist gosspel did he writte,
þe godspel in itali he wratte. 21243
Men sais þat of his thumb he smate,
And þat was noght bot for to fle
þat he ne preist suld ordeind be,
Bot ner-þe-less for his liuelade,
o biscop siþen he tok þe hade. 21248
þe word þat petre spelled gern,
Marc, men sais, it wratte in dern;
þe first þat kirk wroght in a bi,
þat men clepis allexandri; 21252
þe pask-dai messe quen þat he sang,
þen com þat heþen lede wit wrang
þat cristen men to pine war prest,
Abute his hals a cord þai fest, 21256
And tilward prison drogh his fell,
þat flesche þar-of in pe[c]es fell,
And siþen efter prisuning, 21259
His saul he yeld to heuen king.
Lauerd self us til him bring,
For of his blis es nan ending. 21262
¶ Four ar þai tald, þe wangelistes,
þat draues þe wain þat es cristes,

COTTON

& he þat boke lete ham rine.
sone þer-of þai had medicine
quen he had sufferred pines strange
for cristen trauþ & striued lange.
first was he drawen siþen brend in fire
his saule went to heiuen shire.

Mark.

Marke was gosspeller with wone
In baptim was he Peter sone
sone & disciple was he lelle.
to spelle þe folk of israel.
In cristis werkis was his delite
for-þi þe gosspellis dide he write
þe gosspellis in Italie he wrate
men sais þat of his thowme[1] he smate
& þat for noȝt bot for to fle [[1] Orig. toumbe]
þat he na prest sulde ordained be
bot for his liuelade I wate.
of bisshop siþen he toke þe state
¶ þe worde þat peter spelled gerne.
marke men sais hit wrate in derne.
þe first kirk wroȝt in abie.
þat man callis alexandrie.
þe paskday-messe quen he sange
þen come þe heiþen wiþ mikil wrange
þat cristen men to pine was prest
a-boute his hals acorde þai kest.
& tawarde prisoun drogh him snelle.
þat his flesshe in pecis felle.
& siþen ofter prisoning
his saule he ȝalde to heiuen king.
ihesus king vs þidder bring.
quare-euer is blis wiþ-out ending.
Foure þai ar þe euangelistes
þat draghis þe waine þat is cristis

FAIRFAX

And lete þat bock apon þaim rine,
þat it ne was þaim medicine. 21232
Quen he had sufferd paines strang
For cristen trout, and striued lang,
Bath for-draun and brint wid fire,
His saule es went to heuen schire.

If he lete þat book hem ryne
Hit was to hem medicyne
whenne he had suffrede peynes strong
For cristen trouþe & stryuen long
Drawen he was & brent wiþ fire
His soule went to heuen shire

[*Mark.*]

Marc his goddspeller wid won 21237
In baptim was saint petre sun,
Sun and disciple was he lele
To spell þe folk of israell; 21240
Eftir his kind he was leuite,
And cristes goddspell did he write,
þe godspell in a tale he wrate. 21243
Men sais þat of his tumb he smate,
And þat for noght bot for to fle
þat he na preist suld ordained be,
Bot na-þeless for his liuelade, 21247
Siþen þan toke he bischophade.
þe word þat petre spellid gern,
Mark, men sais, it wrat in dern;
þe first þat kirc wroght in abye,
þat me clepis alexandri; 21252
þe pask day messe quan he sang, [col. 2]
þan com þat haiþen lede wid wrang
þat cristen men to pine was preist,
Abute his hals a corde þai fest, 21256
And tilwar[d] presun drou his felle,
þat flexs þar-of in pecis felle,
And siþen eftir presuning, 21259
His saule he ȝeld to heuen king.
Him-seluen lauerd, vs til him bring,
For of his blis es nane ending. 21262
[F]Our er þai tald, þe wangelistis,
þat draus þe wayn þat es cristis,

Marke þe gospellere in wone
In bapteme was petres sone
Son & desciple was he lele
To teche þe folke of israele
Aftir þat he was leuyte [leaf 129, back]
Cristis gospel dude he write
þe gospel in a tale he wrote
Men seyn of his þombe he smote
And þat was for he wolde fle
þat he no prest made shulde be
His lif aftir so dud he lede
þat ȝit he toke bisshophede
þe wordis þat petur preched ȝerne
Marke men seyn wrote in derne
þe furste þat chirche made in abie
þat men clepen alexandrie
On paske day masse whenne he song
Coom þe heþen folke wiþ wrong
þat cristen men to pyne were prest
Aboute his necke acorde þei fest
Towarde þe prisoun þei drowȝe him
þe flesshe of him in peces felle [snelle
And siþen aftir þat prisonyng
His soule he ȝalde to heuen kyng
Him self lord vs þidur bringe
For of þi blisse is noon endynge
Foure are þei tolde þe euaungelistes
þat drawe þe weyn þat is cristes

O þaim i sal tell after mi maght, 21265
Q*uat* þai bitaken, and q*uat* þair draght,
[1] Q*uat* mai be yock, and q*uat* quele mai
Bridel q*uat* es, and q*uat* axeltre, [be,
Quilk man, quilk calf, q*ui*lk leon, q*ui*lk
I sal you tel, wit-vten bul. [fuxul,
¶ Four flu*m*mes i se in paradis, [1 col. 2]
And wain-men wit four quelis wises;
Matheu takens þe first quel, 21273
And marc þe toþer takens wel,
And luce þe thrid wit resun right,
þe furth john, þ*at* foxul on flight;
¶ þe queles er draun diu*er*se wise,
þe first it gas, þe toþer it hise, 21278
þe thrid quil es won to rine,
And fleis þe furth wit-vten blin.
þar es god axultreis tua,
A nobul bridel es þar alsua, 21282
Bath wise and war es þ*at* leder,
And sothft it es þe yok to ber.
¶ Tuin axils er tuin laghs, i-wiss,
þe bridel es wisdom for to wiss,
þe carter self is i*esus* crist, 21287
His bodi es yock he has stablist.
¶ Grace, sco has hir giftes delt
Til ilkan sere o þer formelt.
Matheu writt was in hebru,
þas oþer thre wrat in gru, 21292
þe stile o matheu, wat*er* it was,
And win þe lett*er* o lucas,
And marc pagine, it was milk,
And john honi suet als suilk. 21296
¶ þe first o wax it has sauur,
þe toþer o mir, þe thred o flur,
þe foerth sauurs als aromat,
Of all þe spices þ*at* man wate. 21300

COTTON

of ham I. sal telle ofter maȝt
quat þai be-takin & quat þaire draȝt
quat mai be ȝok quat quile be
quat bridel is quat axiltree. [fowel
quilk man quilk ox. quilk liou*n* quilk
þe quelis ar ioyned w*ith* mani a dowle
¶ iiij.[2] flumes þ*er* ar in p*ar*adis.
& waine is drawen on foure quelis
Matheu takenis þe first quele.
& mark[1] þe toþ*er* hit semis wele.
& luke þe þrid wiþ resoun riȝt.
þe firþ Iohn. fowel of fliȝt. [[2] quelis *marked for erasure.*]
¶ þe quelis ar drawen on diu*er*se wise
þe first gas þe toþ*er* hit hyes
þe þrid quele is wont to rynne.
þe firþ flies wiþ-outen blyn.
¶ þ*er* ar gode axiltres twa.
a noble bridel þ*er* is alsqua.
baþ wise & quar is þat ledere.
& soft hit is þe chest to bere.
ij. axils ar þ*er* I.-wisse.
þe bridel is wisdome for to wis.
þe carte seruis ih*es*us king[1]
is bodi is þe ȝok w*ith*-out lesing[1]
our lauedi has hir giftis laide
on al þere be-for saide.
¶ Matheu boke was in ebru
þas oþ*er* þre þai wrate in gru.
[3] þe stile of matheu wat*er* hit was
& wine þe lett*er* of lucas [[3] leaf 88, back]
& mark pagine hit was milk[1]
& Ionis honi squete als squilk[1].
¶ þe first of wax hit has sauour[1]
þe toþ*er* of mirre þe þrid of flour.
þe firþ sauour als aromate.
of alle spices þat men wate.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Of þai*m* sal i tell efter mi maght,		Of hem to telle forsoþe we auȝt
Quat þai bitakin, a*n*d q*ua*t þair draght,		what þei bitoken and her drauȝt
Quat es ȝok, quat quele mai be,	21267	what þe ȝok & wheel may be
Quat es bridil, and q*ua*t axil tre,		what bridel & þe axeltre
Quilk ma*n*, q*ui*lk calf, q*ui*lk leon,		whiche mon whiche calf leou*n* & brid
I sal ȝu tell, widuten bule. [q*ui*lk fule,		þe cause shal to ȝou be kid
Four flu*m*mes in se in paradis,	21271	Foure stremes are in paradise
And wain man wid four quelis wise;		And wayn w*ith* foure wheles men wise
Mathu takins þe first quele,	21273	Matheu takeþ þe furst whele
And marck þe toþer takins wele,		Marke þe to*þer* takeþ wele
And luck þe thrid wid resun right,		Luke þe þridde wiþ resou*n* riȝt
þe feird iohn, þat fule of flight;		þe ferþe Ion foule of myȝt
þe quelis er draun diuers wise,		þe wheles are drawen dyu*er*selie
þe first gas, þe toþir it hise,	21278	þe furste gooþ þe secou*n*de doþ hiȝe
þe thrid quele es wont to rin,		þe þridde wheel is wont to ryn
And fleis þe feird widuten blin.		þe ferþe fleeþ wiþouten blyn
[þ]ar es gode axeltreis tua,		Gode axeltrees be þ*er* two
A nobil bridil es alsua,		A nobel bridel þ*er* is al so
Bath wis and war es þ*a*t leder,	21283	wis & war is her ledere
And soft it es þe ȝock to bere.		And softe is her ȝok to bere
Tuin axils er tuin laus, i-wis,		Two axeltrees be two lawes hit is
þe bridil es wisdom forto wis,		þe bridel is wisdome hem to wis
þe carter self es ie*s*u crist,	21287	þe charietere is ihe*s*u crist
His bodi þe ȝock he has stablist.		His body þe ȝok he haþ stablist
[G]race, scho has hir giftes delt		Grace haþ ȝyuen hir ȝiftis ȝore
Til ilkan sere of þir formelt.		To vche dyu*er*se of þese bifore
Mathe writt was in ebreu, [leaf 142, col. 1]		Matheu wroot al in ebru
þas oþer thre þai wratt in gru,	21292	þese oþ*er*e þre al in gru
þe stile of matheu, wat*er* it was,		þe stile of Matheu watir was
And wine þe letter of lucas,		And wyne þe lettre of lucas
And mark pagine, it was milk,		Marcus pagyn was like mylke
And iohn honi suete als suilk.	21296	And Iones hony swete as silke
[þ]e first to wax it has sauur,		¶ þe furste to wax haþ sauour
þe toþer of mir, þe thrid of flour,		þe to*þer* to mirre þe þridde to flour
þe feird sauors als aromate,		þe ferþe like to Aromate
Of all þe spices þat men wate.	21300	Good among alle spice state

¶ þe first he tils þe feild to fede,
þe toiþer he saus efter þe sede, 21302
þe thrid it harus efter wit spede,
þe ferth it watters ai in nede.
¶ Ilkan o þaim þair lar þai lere, 21305
And ri*n*ges to þe werld at here,
Dinnes þe toþer, tru*m*pes þe thrid,
Si*n*ges þe firth wit sune vn-hid. 21308
¶ þe first has bell, þe toþer timpan,
þe thrid has harp, þe firth organ;
þe first o þaim als lamp es bright,
Quils þai giue to-gedir light, 21312
[1]þe toiþer als cerge, þe thrid als sterne,
þe ferth als dai he þat es erne. 21314
þe first his greff of irin was, [1 lf 120, col. 1]
þe toiþer o þaim was wroght o b*ras*,
þe thrid o siluer, þe ferth o gold,
For-þi all war þair warkes old. 21318
Matheu o man he has facium,
Luce has of ox, marc o leon,
Iohn has of ern, þe skil es sere, 21321
(Tatent q*uar*-for and þou sal here.)
Matheu has scap o mans state,
For he o crist manhedes wratte;
Luca of ox for þis resun, 21325
He spak mast of his passiun;
Marc o leon beris mast tak[n]i*ng*
þ*at* spells of his up-rising; 21328
Iohn has a foxul heiest o flight,
Spak of his goddhed heiest of hight.
þe stat of ilk ewangelist
Bers in him-self vr lau*er*d crist, 21332
He es man and ox, leon, and ern,
Mai na skilful man þis wern;
Man quils he here liued in lijf, 21335
Ox q*ue*n he slain was for ur strijf,

COTTON

¶ þe first he tilis þe felde to fede
þe to*þer* sawes efter þe sede.
þe þrid him harowes eft*er* wiþ spede
þe firþ hit waters ay i*n* nede.
¶ Ilkane of ham þaire lare þai lere.
& rengis to þe werde at his here.
dauncis þe to*þer* trumpis þe þrid
þe firþ singis wiþ soun vn-hid.
¶ þe first has belle þe to*þer* timpane.
þe þrid has[2] harp þe firþ organe. [2 MS. has has]
þe first of ham als laumpe is briȝt.
quilist þai gif til o*þer* liȝt.
þe to*þer* as serge þe þrid as sterne
þe firþ as day he þat is erne.
þe first his werk[1] of Irin was
þe to*þer* of ham was wroȝt of bras
þe þrid of siluer þe firþ of golde.
for-þi hit ware þaire werkis holde.
¶ Matheu of man he has facio*un*.
Lucas of ox for þis resoun.
Iohn of erne iche skil is sere.
take entent quar-fore & þou sal here
¶ Matheu has shap of ma*n*nis state.
for he of c*r*istis manhede wrate.
Luke of ox for þis resou*n*.
he spac mast of his passiou*n*.
marke of liou*n* beris takening[1].
þat spellis of his vprising[1].
Iohn as fowle heiest of fliȝt
he spac of his godhede heiest of miȝt
þe state of ilk eu*a*ngelist
beris in him our lorde crist.
¶ he is man & ox liou*n* & erne.
mai na riȝtwis man þis werne.
man quilist he liued here in life.
ox quen he was slaine for our strife

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	
þe first he teils of feild to fede,	21301	¶ þe furste tileþ on felde to fede	
þe toþer he saus efter þe sede,		þe toþ*er* soweþ aftir þe sede	
þe thrid harus efter wid spepde,		þe þridde harweþ hit truly	
þe feird it watris ai in nede.		þe ferþe watereþ hit in hy	
Ilkan of þai*m* þair lare þai lere,	21305	Vchone of hem her lore þei lere	
And renges to þe werld at here,		Oon ringeþ to þe world to here	
Dinnes þe toþer, [t]rumpes þe thrid,		Dyneþ þe toþ*er* sowneþ þe þridde	
Singes þe feird wid sune vnhid.	21308	þe ferþe singeþ wiþ sou*n* vnhidde	
þe first has bell, þe toþ*er* timpane,		¶ þe furste haþ belle þe toþ*er* tympane	
þe thrid has harp, þe ferd organe;		þe þridde harpe þe ferþe organe	
þe first of þaim als lau*m*p es bright,		¶ þe furste of hem as lau*m*pe is briȝt	
Quilis þai giue til oþ*er* light,	21312	whil þei ȝyue to oþ*er*e liȝt	
þe toþer als cerge, þe thrid als stern,		þe toþer as serge þe þridde as stern	
þe feird als dai he þat es ern.		þe ferþe as day þ*at* is þe ern	
[þ]e frist es greff of irin was,	21315	þe furstes gle of men was	
þe toþer of þaim was made of b*r*as,		þe toþeres was made of bras	
þe thrid of siluer, þe ferd of gold,		þe þridde of siluer þe ferþe of golde	
For-þi it war þair werkis hold.	21318	þ*er*fore were her werkes holde	
[M]atheu of man he has fascun,		¶ Matheu of mon haþ facio*un*	
Luk has of ox, ai lokis dun,		Luk as ox euer lokeþ dou*n*	
Iohn of ern, þe skill es sere,	21321	Ion like ern þe skil is sere	[leaf 130]
(Ta tent quarfore and þu sal here.)		Takeþ tent whi & ȝe shul here	
Matheu has schapp of manes state,		Matheu is like to mon*n*es state	
For he of cristes manhed wrate;		For he of c*ri*stis monhede wrate	
Luk of ox for þis resun,	21325	Luke to ox for þis resoun	
He spac mast of his passiun;		He spake moost of his passiou*n*	
Mark of leon beris takening		Marke of leou*n* bereþ tokenyng	
þat spellid of his vprising;	21328	He spelled moost of his vp risyng	
Iohn fuel ern, heiest of flight,	[col. 2]	Ion like ern heȝest of fliȝt	
Spac of his godde-hed heiest of hight.		Spak of his godhede heȝest of myȝt	
[þ]e state of ilk ewangelist	21331	þe state of vche eu*au*ngelist	
Beris in him vr lau*er*d crist,		Beruþ in him oure lord crist	
He es ma*n* and ox, leon, and ern,		He is mon. ox. leou*n* & ern	
May no skilwis man þis wern:	21334	May no mon skilfuly þis wern	
Man quilis he here liued in lijf,		Man whil he here lyued in lif	
Ox quen he was slain for vr strijf,		Ox when*ne* he was slayn in strif	

Leon q*ue*n he ras al wit might, 21337
And ern til heuen takand his flight.
And ilkman þ*a*t wrang wil fle,
Wit rightwisnes þis four mai be,
Man quils he manli him ledis, 21341
Ox to sla his flexsli dedis,
Leon dantand harsk and herd,
Fuxul wit thoght til heuenward.
þir four for us ai p*r*ai to dright 21345
þ*a*t we mai folu þair lares right.

[O] þe rode nu for to rede — De inuencione cruc*is*
crist self us do to spede!
þ*a*t þaron sufferd sorful pine 21349
To lese us fra vr wiþerwine;
We agh to buxu*m*li [it] ber,
For it o bonte es ur baner; 21352
Bath on bodi and in hert,
Gains al ur care it es ur q*ue*rt.
Q*ue*n ih*esus* þar-of was undun
þe Iuus hid it efter son, 21356
þ*a*t cristen war abute to blind
For lath war þaim þai suld it find.
þai wist þe c*ri*sten wald it kepe, [col. 2]
þar-for þai did to delue it depe 21360
Vnder erth, and oþer tua
Q*ua*r-on thefes hang; for sua
þe right rode þai wend to dil
Vte of þe cristen men skil, 21364
þ*a*t if wit chance man on þaim hit,
Quilk þai suld haf þai suld noght wijt.
Bot crist þ*a*t na kind to es like,
Wild noght let his dere relicke 21368

COTTON

liou*n* quen he ras al wiþ mi3t.
& erne til heiue*n* takande his fli3t
& ilk man þat wrange wille fle
wiþ ri3twisnes þes faure mai be.
man quilist he manli ledis.
ox to sla his flessheli dedis
liou*n* dauntand harsk & harde
Fowel wiþ þo3t til heiuenward
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

how þe hali cros was fundin.
be seint Elaine.

Of þe rode now for to rede
ih*es*us c*ri*ste he be mi spede.
þat þare on suffred sorouful pine
to lause vs fra our wiþer wine.
we agh to buxumli hit bere
for hit of bote is our banere.
baþ on bodi & in hert
againe alle our care hit is our quert
quen ih*es*us þ*er*-of was vn-done.
þe iewes hid hit efter-sone
fra c*ri*sten men hit to blinde
laþ ware ham þai sulde hit finde
þai wiste þe c*ri*sten walde hit kepe
for-þi in erþ þai grofe hit depe.
vnder erþ & oþ*er* twa
quare-on þe theuis hang on squa.
þe ri3t rode þai went to dille.
out of þe c*ri*sten me*n*nis skille.
þat if wiþ chaunce men on ha*m* hit
quilk þai sulde haue þai sulde no3t witt
¶ bot c*ri*st þat nane is to him like.
walde no3t late his dere relike

FAIRFAX

Leon quen he ras wid might, 21337
And ern takand til heuen his flight.
[A]nd ilke man þat wrang will fle,
wid rightwisnes þir four mai be,
Man quilis he ma*n*lik him ledis,
Ox to sla his flexsli dedis, 21342
Leon dantand harsk a*n*d hard,
Foul wid thoght till heue*n*-ward.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Leou*n* whenne he ros wiþ myȝt
As ern he toke to heuen his fliȝt
And vche mon þat wel wol fle
wiþ riȝt may þese foure be
Mon whil he: monlik him ledes
Ox to sle his flesshely dedes
Leou*n* risyng from synne so hard
Foul wiþ þouȝte to heuen ward
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The Finding of the Holy Cross.*]

[O]F þe rode nu for to rede 21347
Crist him-self vs do to spede!
þat tholid þar-on hard pine
To lais vs fra vr wiþer-wine; 21350
we au to buxumli it bere,
For it of bote es vr banere;
Bath on bodi and in herte, 21353
Gain all vr care it es vr querte.
Quen þ*at* ie*s*u þar-of was done
þe iuus did it eftir sone, 21356
þat cristen men bote to blind
þat war þan it suld noght find.
þai wist þe cristen wold it kepe,
þar-for þai did it to delue depe 21360
vnder erd, it and oþer tua
Quar-on theues hang; for sua
þe right rode þai wend to dill
vte of þe cristen men skill, 21364
þat if men wid chance on þai*m* hitt,
Quilk it war þai suld noght witt.
But crist þ*at* na kind es to like,
wald noght lat his dere relike 21368

[*No fourth copy of the early part of this can be found in any MS. of the* Cursor *now known to us. The Edinburgh MS. has lost its beginning.*]

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Sua notful thing sa lang bi hid,
At end he wald þat it war kyd. 21370
Q*ue*n it had ben tua hundret yere
Al vnder mold, þat druri dere,
To bute o bath ur saul and lijf,
He did be funden thoru a wijf, 21374
A dughti wijf þ*at* hight eline,
Was mod*er* o king constantine.
Sco fand it, qua so wil wijt hu?
Here, and i sal tel yow, 21378
¶ Als i in a stori fand.
Q*ue*n constantin was liuand,
O rome þan was he jmp*er*ur,
Gain hethin folk was stijf in stur.
Bitid a time, þat hethin lede 21383
Come him batail for to bede,
Sua mikel folk þai wit þam ledd,
þ*at* constantin was for þam dred.
þar come til him þat ilk night 21387
þ*at* þai suld on þe moru fight,
A man þat selcut fair was g*rai*d,
And wackend him, and þus he said,
"Constantine, luc up and se 21391
Til heuen-ward, and cumforth þe."
He lok up, and in þ*at* sight
He sagh þar c*ri*stis cros ful bright;
A titel sagh he þar-on li, 21395
"Her-in sal þou ha wictori."
þan did þe king mak of an euen
Suilk a cros als he sagh in heuen,
And up in trouth he ras stedfast,
And brathli on his fas he brast, 21400
And did þat cros be-for him lede,
And feild fast o þat hethin lede.
þai fell, þai fledd, þaa wiþerwin,
þe maistri has king constantin 21404

COTTON

squa noteful þing' squa lang' be hid
þat he ne walde þat hit ware kid
quen hit had bene ij. hundre ȝere
vnder erþ þat druri dere
to bote of baþ our saule & life.
he did hit be fundin þorou a wif*e*
a duȝti wife þat hiȝt Eline
was moder of king' costantine.
ho fande hit qua sum wil wite h*it* now.
herkin & I sal tel hit ȝou.
Als in stori I red & fande
quen costantine was liuande
of rome þen was he emp*er*our.
againe heþin folk stiþe in stoure
be-tid a tide þat heþin lede
come him batail for to bede.
sa mikil folk þai wiþ ham led.
þat costantine was sare a-dred
þai come tille him þat ilk niȝt
atte þai sulde on þe morne fiȝt.
[1]¶ A man þat selcouþ faire was graide
come to þe king' & þus he saide [[1] leaf 89]
costantine loke vp & se
til heiue*n*-warde & conforte þe.
he lokid vp & in þat siȝt
he sagh̄ cristis crosse ful briȝt.
a titel sagh̄ he þar-on lye
here-in þou salle haue victorie
þen did þe king' make a neyuen
suche a cros as he sagh̄ in heyuen.
& vp in trauþ he ras stedefast
& braþeli on his faas he brast.
& did þat cros be-for him lede
& felled dou*n* þat cursid lede
þai felle þai fled þa wiþ*er*-wine.
þe victorie has king' costantine.

FAIRFAX

[1] Sua notful thing sua la*ng* b[e]hid,
þat he ne wald bot it war kid. [1 lf 142, bk, col. 1]
Quen it had bene tua hundreth ȝere
Al vnd*er* molde, þat dreuri dere,
To bote of bath saule and lijf, 21373
He did be funden thoru a wijf,
A doghti wijf þat hight eline,
was mod*er* of king costantine.
Scho it fand, qua wil witt hu? 21377
Herkin, and i sal tell þan you,
[A]ls i in a stori it fand.
Quen king costantine was liua*n*d,
Of rome þan was he emp*er*ur,
Gain haþen folk stif in stur. 21382
Bitid a time, þat haiþen lede
Com him batail for to bede,
Sua mekil folk þai wid þai*m* ledd,
þat costantine for þai*m* was dred.
þar com till him þat ilke night 21387
þat þai suld on þe moru fight,
A man þat selcuth fair was graid,
And wakind him, a*n*d þus he said,
"Costantin, loke vp and se 21391
Till heuenward, a*n*d co*m*fort þe."
He loked vp, and in þat sight
Sau he cristes crois ful bright;
A titel sau he þar-on ley, 21395
"Herin," it said, "sal þu haue victori."
þan did þe king make of an euen
Suilk a croice als he sau in heuen,
And vp he ras i*n* trouth stedfast,
And brathli on his fas he brast, 21400
And did þat croice bifor him lede,
And feld fast on þat haþe*n* lede.
þai fell, þai fled, þaa wiþerwine,
þe maistri has king costantine 21404

Thoru þe cros and *cristes* might, [leaf 120, bk, col. 1]
And thoru þair stedfast truth *in* d*ri*ght.
¶ þan sent þe king constantin, 21407
Send men til his mod*er* eline,
For to do seke, wit-vten hon,
þe cros *þat* crist was on don,
To find þat hali tre su*m*-quar, 21411
And do a kirc be raised þar:
Benciras and ansiers,
þir tua men war messagers, 21414
þai war sent to þe quen fra rome,
Bot herkens hider hu þai gaf dome.
þis leuedi had þat dai hir wit 21417
A cristen man was god gold-smith,
Q*ua*t thing *þat* sco wald him muth,
At mak til hir ful wel he cuth;
Bot pour he was, o littel aght, 21421
And til a juu he mikel aght,
A su*m*me o monee for to a-mont
þat asked him ful hard a-cont. 21424
It was wel sene þat it was hard,
For he him asked wit [sli] forward
If he his mone moght not gett,
þat he suld yeild him for his dett
þat ilk weght þat þar was less, 21429
He suld yeild of his aun flexs.
þe dai es gan[1], þe dett vn-quitte,
þe bodi most beleue for it: [1 MS. gain]
þe *cristen* dred ful sar þe pine,
Bot þe Iuu wald neu*er* fine. 21434
Bath to þe q*ue*nes curt þai com,
þe Iuu thrali badd giue hi*m* dom,
Scarp grunde*n* knijf in ha*n*d he bar,
þe cristen man stod naked þar. 21438
þai wald haf all again him boght,
Bot grant o ju þan gatt þai noght

COTTON

þorou þe croice & *cristis* mi*ȝ*t.
& þorou þaire stedfast trauþ in ri*ȝ*t
þen sende þe king constantine.
sandis til his moder eline.
for to do seche wiþ-outen hone.
þe cros þat *cristе* on was done.
to finde þat hali tree sum-quare
& make a kirk be raisid þare.
bentiras & ansiers
þer twa men was messagers.
þai ware sende to þe quene *fra* rome
bot herkenis how þai gaue dome
¶ þis lauedi had þen hir wiþ.
a *cristen* man was gode goldsmiþ.
quat þing þat ho him of wald mouþ
atte hir deuise make he couþe
bot pouer he was of litil. a*ȝ*t.
& to a iew mikil he a*ȝ*t
a soume of money for to a-mount
& askid him ful harde a-count.
þe couenand was made ful hard
& saide he made him suche forward
if he his money mu*ȝ*t no*ȝ*t gett
þat he sulde *ȝ*ilde him for his dett
þat ilk we*ȝ*t at þer was lesse
he sulde *ȝ*ilde of his awen flesse
þe dai Is past þe dette vn-quit
þe bodi be-houis be-leue for hit.
¶ þe *cristen* dred ful sare þe pine
bot þe iew walde neuer fine.
baþ to þe quenis court þai come
þe iew þrali bad gif him dome.
sharp grundin knife in hande he bare
þe *cristen* stode nakid be-for him þare
þai walde for money had him bo*ȝ*t
bot *grante* of þe iew gatte þai no*ȝ*t

FAIRFAX

Thoru þe crois and cristes might,
And thoru þair stedfast trouth *in* dright.
þan sent þe king costantine, [col. 2]
Sandir m*en* till his mod*er* eline, 21408
For to seke, widvten hone,
þe crois þat ie*s*u was on done,
To find þat hali tre sumquar,
And do a kirc be raised þar: 21412
Sir benciras and ansieris,
þir tua men war messageris,
þai war sent to þe quene fra rome,
Bot herkins nu hu þai gaf dome.
þis leuedi had þat time hir wid 21417
A cristen man was gode goldsmith,
Quatkin thing als scho wald muth,
Make till hir ful wele he cutht;
Bot pouer he was, and hard i*n* dett
Till a iuu, and terme had sett, 21422
A sume of mone for to amunt,
þat askid him ful hard acunt. 21424
It was wele sene þat hit was hard,
For he hi*m* asked wid sli forward
If he his mone moght noght gete,
þat he suld ȝeild hi*m* for his dett
þat ilke weght þat þar war less, 21429
He suld ȝeild of his aun fless.
þe dai es gan, þat dett vnquitt,
þe bodi most bileue nu for itt:
þe cristen dred ful sare for pine,
Bot þe iuu wald neuer fine. 21434
Bath to þe quene curt þai come,
þe iuu thral bad giue him dome,
Scharp knif in hand he bar,
þe cristen man stod nakid þar. 21438
þai all wald haf agai*n* hi*m* boght,
Bot g*ra*nt of iuu ne gat þai noght

O ranscun namar þan a ress, 21441
Wald he of her bot of his flesche.
Said benciras and ansiers,
"þou sal haf broþer al þat þe fers,
þe quen has biden us to deme 21445
To þe al þat to right es queme.
Sai me þan þat þou wil him dight,
If he be dempt to þe wit right."
"Hu," said þe ju, "bot be mi lai,
þe werst þat euer i can or mai. 21450
His eien first put vte i sal, [col. 2]
And his hend he werkes wit-all,
Tung and nese, and siþen þe laue,
Til þat i al mi conuenand haue."
þe messagers him gaf ansuare, 21455
"þan semes it noght þou wil him spare,
Tak þan þi flexs, þat grauntes he þe,
Sua þat þe blod mai saued be;
A drope of blod if þat he tine, 21459
We giue for dom, þe wrang es þine.
Quat-sum his flexs was sald and boght,
His blod to sell he neuer it thoght.
Yeild þe þin flexs he es wel on-knaun,
Sauue him þe blod, þat es his aun."
¶ þan said þat juu, "bi sant drightin
Mi thinc þe wers part es mine; 21466
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Fordon yee haf me wit yur dome,
þat yee romains has broght fra rome.
Maugre þar-for mot þai haf, 21471
All þat suilk a dome me gaf!"
Benciras þan said "parfai!
Al has þis curt herd þi misai,
Me and mi lauerd sir anfrer
þou has missaid us in þin ire. 21476

COTTON

of raunsoun na mare þen a risshe.
walde he take bot of his flesshe.
¶ Saide benciras & ansiers.
þou sal haue broþer al þi fers.
þe quene has biddin vs to deme
and al þat resoun is to queme.
say vs how þou wil him diȝt.
& we salle giue þe dome ful riȝt.
¶ how saide þe iew bot be my lay.
þat werst þat euer I. can or may.
his eien first putt out I. sal.
& his hende smite of wiþ-al.
tonge & neise wil I. noȝt saue.
til atte I al my couenande haue.
¶ þe messagers him gaf ansquare.
þen semis hit noȝt þou wil him spare
take þou þe flesse we deme þe.
squa atte þe blode mai sauid be.
a drope of blode if atte þou tine
we gif ȝou dome þe wrange is þine
al if his flesshe was salde & boȝt
his blode to selle neuer he þoȝt.
þe fallis þe flesshe we ar wele knawen.
kepe him þe blode þat is his awen.
¶ þen saide þat iew be saint driȝtine
me þink þe wers part is mine.
to take þe flesshe if I. assay.
þen þe blode wil ryn a-way.
for done ȝe haue me wiþ ȝour dome
& þat make ȝe romains of rome.
maugrefe þer-fore mote ȝe haue
alle þat suche a dome me gaue
¶ Benciras þen saide parfay
alle has þis court herde þe missay
me & my felaw sir ansiere
þou has missaide riȝt foule here.

FAIRFAX

Of ransun na mare þan a rish, 21441
wald he of here bot of his fless.
[þ]an said benciras and ansiers,
" þu sal haue broþer all þat þe fers,
þe quene has bidden vs to deme [leaf 143, col. 1]
To þe all þat to right es queme.
Sai me hu þu wile him dight, 21447
If þat he be dempt to þe wid right."
" Hu?" said þe iuu, " bot bi mi lay,
þe werist þat euer i can or may.
His eien firist putt vte i sall, 21451
And his heud þat he wirkes wid-all,
Tung and nese, and siþen þe lau[e],
Till þat i mi couenand haue." [1 MS. hin]
þe messageris him[1] gaue ansuere,
" þan semis naght þu wil him spare,
Take þan þe fless, þat grantes he,
Sua þat þe blod may saued be;
A drope of blod if þat he tine, 21459
we giue vr dome, þe wrang es þine.
Quat-sum his fless was sald or boght,
His blod to sell he neuer thoght,
ȝeild þe þe fless he es wele vnknaun,
Sauue him þe blod, þat es his aun."
[þ]an said þat iuu, " bi sant drightin
Me thinc þe wers part es min; 21466
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Fordon ȝe haue me wid ȝur dome,
þat ȝe ramanis broght fra rome.
Maugre þarfor mot þai haue, 21471
All þat suilk a dome me gaue!"
Bensiras þan said " parfay!
All has þis curt þe herd missay,
Me and mi lauerd sir ansire
þu has missaid vs in þin ire. 21476

Bot we will misai þe na wight, 21477
Bot elles o þe we will ha right.
þe leuedi send us hider-to
þis curt, for rightwisnes to do,
And sothfastnes ha we þe said, 21481
þarfor has þou us missaid."
þe leuedi badd wit-vten lite
þai suld þe Iugement gif it tite[1],
For siker was sco þan o site, [1 MS. þe]
þat þe cristen man was quite. 21486
þe Iuu was dempt sa þ*a*t þe q*ue*ne
Suld all his catel haf bi-dene,
In hir merci his tung to tak,
þat in hir curt sli misau spak. 21490
þe Iuu him thoght selcuthli tene
At þis dome þat was sa kene,
And said on heght, þat all moght her*e*,
"Me war leuer yow for to lere 21494
Quar lijs your lau*er*d rode-tre,
þan dempt sua smer[t]li to be."
"Godd wat, [mi] freind," þan said elene,
"þou sal be quite of al þi pine, 21498
If þou will do als we þe bidd, [leaf 121, col. 1]
To sceu us quar þat cros es hidd."
"Leuedi," he said, "bot be mi lai
þe soth yeit can i noght sai;
Bot sett þou me sum term dai 21503
þ*a*t wit mi maisters mele i mai,
I sal þe tiþand bring of it,
þat þou sa blethli wald it wijt."
"Gladli," sco said, "her i þe higt
Of a dai respit and a night, 21508
Bot þou us do þe cros to find,
O bath þi*n* eien sal þou be blind."
þe Iuu him spedd til-ward his tide,
Ou*er* term durst he noght bide, 21512

COTTON

we wil missay þe na wiȝt.
bot ellis of þe we wil haue riȝt.
þe lauedi for ho did vs leue.
ho bad vs riȝtli dome to giue
& þe soþ we haue þe saide
þ*er*-fore þou dos vs now vp-braide
¶ þe lauedi bad wiþ-outen lite
iugement on him þai sulde giue tite
for sicure was ho þan of site [leaf 89, back]
þat þe c*r*isten man was quite.
þe iew was dampned so at þe q*ue*ne
sulde al his catel haue be dene.
In hir m*er*ci his tonge to take.
þat in hir p*re*sence suche wordis spake
þe iew him þuȝt selcouþ tene.
atte þis dome at was sa kene.
& saide on hiȝt atte al muȝt here.
me ware leuer ȝou to lere.
quare lijs ȝour lordis rode tree.
þen þus smartli dampned be.
¶ god wate frende þen saide eline.
þou sal be quite of alle þi pine
if þou wil do as I. þe bid.
to shew vs quere þat cros is hid.
lauedi he saide be my lay.
þe soþ ȝet can I. noȝt say.
bot sette me a c*er*taine day.
þat wiþ my maist*r*is speke I may.
I salle þe bring tiþande of hit
þe quilk bleþeli þou walde witt
¶ Gladli ho saide here I þe hiȝt.
of a day respite & a niȝt.
¶ saide elaine c*er*tis bot þou hit finde.
of baþ þine eien þou sal be blinde.
¶ þe iew him sped taward his tide
ouer his day durst he noȝt bide.

FAIRFAX

And we will missay þe na wight,
Bot ellis of þe we will haf right.
þe quene has sent vs hider-to 21479
þis curt, rightwisnes for to do,
And sothfastnes haue we þe said,
þar-for has þu nu vs missaid."
þe quene bad widuten lett 21483
þe iugement þai suld þa*m* sett,
For sekir was scho þan of site, [col. 2]
þat þe cristen man was quite.
þe iuu was dempt sua þ*at* þe quene
Suld haue his catel all bidene, 21488
In hir merci his tung to take,
þat in hir curt sli missau make.
þe iuu him thoght selcuthli tene
At þis dome þat was sua kene, 21492
And said on hij, all might here,
"Me war leuer ȝu for to lere
Quar lijs ȝur lau*er*d rode-tre,
þan dampned sua sone to be." 21496
"[G]odd wate, mi freind," þa*n* said eline,
"þu sal be quitt of allkin pine,
If þu will do als i þe bidd, 21499
To scheu vs quar þat crois es hid."
"Leuedi," he said, "bot bi mi lay
þe soth ȝeit can i þe noght say;
Bot sett þu me sum terme day 21503
þat wid mi maistris mele i may,
I sal þe bring tiþand of itt, 21505
þat þu sua blithli wald of witt."
"Gladli," scho said, "here i þe hight
Of a dai respit and of a night,
Bot þu vs do þe crois to find, 21509
Of bath þin eien þu sal be blind."
þe iuu him speded toward his tide,
Ou*er* þe term durst he noght abide,

And spak he wit a siteful care, 21513
He wist þe quen him wald not spar.
Til him, ne nan all of his lede,
Bot þai ne hir did þe bett*er* spede
Wijt q*ua*r þ*a*t hali cros it ware,
For þar-apon hir ath sco suar. 21518
þar-for he went him son in hij
Vnto þe mont o caluari,
Wit hir folk went him wit þe q*ue*ne,
þar þai praid al bidene. 21522
Son q*ue*n þai had þair praier maked,
þe erth al vnd*er* þaim it quaked,
þan said þe juu, þ*a*t all it herd,
"Crist! þou es sauuer of all þis werld!"
Of he kest al to his serk, 21527
To mak him nemel til his werk.
Siþen he nam a spad in hand,
Lang he delf bot noght he fand;
Q*ue*n he right dipe had dolue*n* þare,
I hope tuenti fote or mare, 21532
He fand tua crosses and þ*a*t ilk,
Bot yeit ne wist þai quilk was q*ui*lk,
þe quilk moght be þe laue*r*d tre,
And quilk it moght þe theues be.
Wit mikel ioi and mikel gle 21537
Vnto þe tun bar þai þaa tre,
þar war þai don als *in* mide place,
For to a-bide vr laue*r*d grace. 21540
Abute þe time o middai or mar,
A ded man bode forth þai bar,
Sant eline mad hir pr*a*ier þar 21543
And sua did all þe folk was þar,
þat crist suld þam su*m*-quat scau, [col. 2]
His aun dere tre to knau.
Wit aiþer tre þe cors on-ran,
Bot allwais lai it still as stan; 21548

COTTON

na selcouþ if he dred him sare.
he wiste þe quene walde hi*m* noȝt spare
til hir he went bett*er* spede
& saide lauedi I. knaw my dede.
p*r*iuely be-houis vs fare
& folowes me wiþ-outen mare.
þar-fo*r*e he went him sone in hy.
vn-to þe mount of caluary.
& oþ*er* folk went wiþ þe quene
þidder þai went al bedene.
¶ sone quen þai þaire praier makid
þe erþ vnder ham hit shakid.
þen saide þe iew þat al þis herde
c*r*iste þou art sauiour of þis werde.
his claþis he kest al bot his serke.
to make him nemil vn-to his werk
siþen he toke a spade in hande
lange he dalue bot noȝt he fande
¶ quen he riȝt depe had dollin sare.
mare þan xx. fote or mare.
þai fande iij. crossis an was þ*a*t ilk.
bot wiste þai noȝt quilk was quilk
þe quilk muȝt be þe lordis tre.
& quilk muȝt þe theuis be.
wiþ mikil ioy & mikil gle.
to þe tou*n* þai bare þa þre.
þ*er* ware þai done in c*er*taine place.
for to a-bide our lordis grace.
Aboute midward of þe day & mare
a dede man cors forþ þai bare.
saint elaine made hir praier þare
so did al þe folk was þare.
þat c*r*ist sulde ham takening shaw.
his awen dere tree to knaw.
to aiþ*er* tree þe cors on rane.
bot al-wais lay hit stil as stane.

FAIRFAX

Na selcuth he him schonid sare, 21513
He wist þe quene wald noght hi*m* spare
Till him, ne nane of all his lede,
Bot he ne hir did þe better spede
wit quar þ*a*t hali croice it ware, 21517
For þar-apon hir ath scho suare.
þarfor he went him sone in hij,
vnto þe mont of caluari,
wid hir folke went hi*m* þe q*ue*ne,
þar þai praid þan all bidene. 21522
[1]Sone qu*en* þai had þair p*ra*ier makid,
vnder þaim þe erd all quakid, [1 lf 143, bk, col. 1]
þan said þe iuu, a*n*d all it herd,
"Crist þu es sauueur of þis erd!"
Of he kest all bot his sarke, 21527
To make him bun til his warke.
Sone he nam a spade in hand,
Lang he delue bot noght he fand;
Quen he right depe had dolu*en* dare,
Ma þan tuenti fadim or mare, 21532
He fand tua croices and þ*a*t ilke,
Bot þai wist noght quilk was q*ui*lke,
þe quilk might be þe lau*er*d tre,
And quilk it might þe thefs be.
wid mikil ioy and mekil gle 21537
vnto þe tun bar þai þai*m* thre,
þar war þai done als i*n* mid place,
For to a-bide vr lauerd grace. 21540
Abute midward þe dai or mar,
A dede man bodi forth þai bare,
Sai*n*t elin made hir p*ra*er þare 21543
And sua did all þe folk was þare,
þ*a*t ie*s*u þai*m* suld sum takin schau,
His aun dere tre to knau.
wid aiþer tre þe cors on-rane, 21547
Bot alwais lai it still als stane;

COTTON

þe thred þai toched til his hide,
And up he ras wit-vten bide, 21550
And spak wit a blithful voice,
þe tre þus hailsand o þe croice
"Godd þe lok, croice, precius thing!
On þe hang al-þer heiest king. 21554
Mensked wit his flexs was þou,
Of all tres mast o *vir*tu, 21556
He has þe halud *þat* all can ke*nn*,
And mensked wit all cristen men;
Thoru þe has godd sent me mi lijf,
And thoru þe wirscip o þis wijf."
þis meracle sene wit mani man, 21561
þai bar it to þe temple þan,
þe Iuus to þe baptim ran,
Ful fain þai war þai þider wan. 21564
Bot q*ue*n þe cros was cu*m*men wit in
Men moght se thing was for to min!
For þat tre *þat* it of was scorn,
Als tald in þis bok es be-forn,
And al-wais in þe temple lai 21569
And yeit was funden þar *þat* dai,
It yald of it sa suet a smel,
Hu suet it was can naman tell.
þe smell ou*er* all þe temple spred,
And þar-wit mendid ilk sted, 21574
þat be þat smell moght men se
It was thoru þat ilk tre.
A Iuu *þat* mikel had herd and sen,
þe soth tald þar-of to þe q*ue*ne, 21578
And quatkin tre it suld ha bene
His eldres tald him all be-dene.
¶ Q*ue*n sco had herd al þis resun,
þan can sco mak hir orisun, 21582
þat godd suld send hir witering sun,
Q*ua*t he o þat cros wald ha don.

FAIRFAX

¶ þe þrid þai touchid wiþ his hide
& vp he rase wiþ-outen bide.
& spac wiþ a bliþ voyce.
& þus-gatis he hailsed þe croice.
god loke þe cros p*re*cious þing[1].
on þe hang[1] þat heiest king[1].
menskid wiþ his flesshe was þou.
of alle trees maste of vertu.
he has þe halghed at mast con ken.
& þe salle mensk al c*r*isten men.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þis miracle sene wiþ mani man.
þai bare hit to þe temple þan.
þe Iewes to þe baptim ran.
þ*er* was c*r*istened mani a man.
quen þat cros was broȝt in.
men muȝt se þing[1] is ȝet to Myn.
for þat tree *þat* hit of was shorne
as talde is in þis boke be-forne
& al-wais in þat temple lay.
& ȝet was funden *þer* þat day.
hit ȝalde of hit sa squete a smel.
how gode hit was can I. noȝt tel.
þe smelle ou*er* al þe temple spred
& *þer*-wiþ amendid ilka sted.
& bi þat smelling[1] muȝt man se.
hit was shorne of þat ilk tree.
¶ a iew *þat* mikil had herde & sene.
he talde þe soþ vn-to þe quene.
& saide his eldris talde him be-dene
quatkin a tree hit sulde haue bene
quen ho had herde al his resou*n*.
þen can ho make hir orisou*n*.
[1] þat god wit*er*ing[1] sulde sende hir sone
whar ho sulde þat cros done. [1 leaf 90]

þe thrid þai touched till his hide,
And vp he ras widvte*n* bide, 21550
And spac wid a ful blith voice,
þus hailsand þe tre of þe croice,
"Godd þe lock, crois, p*re*cius thing!
In þe hang alþer heiest king. 21554
Menskid wid his fless was þu,
Of all*e* tres most of vertu, 21556
He has þe halud þat all can cene,
And menskid wid all cristen men;
Thoru þe has godd sent nu me lijf,
And thoru þe worschip of þis wijf."
[þ]is miracle sene wid mani man, [col. 2]
þai bar it to þe temple þan, 21562
þe iuus to þe baptim ran,
Ful fain þai war þai þid*er* wan. 21564
Bot que*n* þ*a*t croice was come*n* in
Men might se thinges þ*a*t was to min!
For þat tre þat it was of schorn,
Als i tald in þis boke biforn, 21568
And alwais in þe temple lay
And ȝeit was funde*n* þar þ*a*t day,
It ȝald of it sua suete a smel, 21571
Hu suete it was can nama*n* tell.
þe smel ou*er* all þe temple spred,
And þar-wid mendid ilka sted, 21574
þat bi þe smelling might me*n* se
It was schorn of þat ilk tre.
A iuu þat mekil had herd and sene,
þe soth tald þar of to þe quene, 21578
And quatkin tre it suld haue bene
His eldris tald him all bidene.
Quen scho had herd his resun,
þan gan scho make hir orisun, 21582
þat godd wald send hir witri*ng* sone,
Quat of þat crois he wald war done.

Vr-lauerd can hir an angel wise
And bad hir del it in four partise,
þat an suld in þe temple leng, 21587
To rome men suld a-noþer breng,
Til alixandre to send þe thred,
þe feurth to ber hir-self mid, 21590
To constantinopil for to wend. [f 121, bk, col. 1]
And alsua did þat leuedi heind,
O þe funden cros for-melt, 21593
þe quilk o peces tua was delt,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe tan sco left in þat cite, 21597
Als in stede of auctorite;
þe toiþer lede hir wit, eline,
Vntil hir sun king constetin. 21600
To mete hir yode mani barun,
Wit gret and fair processiun,
Wit-in þe kirc of sant soffie
þar ha þai sett it richelie. 21604
Was neuer yeitt na tre in land,
Sua riche ne sua fair scinand.
And ilk paskes for to se
Was men wont þat hali tre, 21608
Dais four þan sett for stage;
þe emperur wit his barnage,
A-pon þe dai o þe mande;
Bot þe quene wit hir meigne 21612
Apon þe fridai efterward,
O pardun for to serue hir part;
þe clerge on þe seters-dai,
þat kepers was o cristen lai. 21616
Wit-vten cases þir dais thre
þis cros was men þan wont to se,
And it was tald o mani man,
þat a licure þar-of ran 21620

COTTON

¶ our lorde hir sende an angel wise
& bad hir dele hit in foure partise
þe tane sulde in þe temple lende
to rome men sulde þe toþer sende
til alisaundre to bere þe þrid.
þe firþ to bere hir-seluin mid.
to costentine with hir to wende
& alqsua did þat lauedi hende
¶ In foure pecis þai hit smate
of þe quiche god hit wate.
þai did riȝt with ij. as god ment
til rome & alisaundre ham sent
þe þrid þai left in þat cite
as in stede of auctorite.
þe firþ led hir wiþ eline.
vn-to hir sone king[1] costantine.
to mete hir ȝode mani baroun.
wiþ grete & faire processioun
wiþ-in þe kirk[1] of saint sophie.
þer haue þai sette hit richelie.
was neuer ȝet na tree in lande.
sa riche ne sa faire shewande.
Men was wonte to come to se
at ilk paskis þat hali tree.
daies iiij. ham sette for stage.
þe emperour wiþ his baronage.
¶ a-pon þe day of mandee.
þe riche quene wiþ hir meyne.
a-pon þe friday ofterwarde
of pardoun for to serue hir part.
þe clergi on þe seterday.
þat kepers ware of cristen lay.
wiþ-outen case þer daies þre.
þis cros was þen & man mote se
¶ & hit was talde of mani man.
at a licour þer-of ranne.

FAIRFAX

[V]r lau*er*d it gan ane angel wise
And bad hir dele it in four partise,
þat ane might in þe temple lend,
To rome men suld ano*þer* send, 21588
Till alixandre to send þe thrid,
þe feird to bere hir seluen mid,
To costantin-opil for to weind. 21591
And alsua did þ*a*t leuedi heind,
Of þe funden croice for-meilt,
þe quilk tua was delt, 21594
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe tane scho left i*n* þat cite, 21597
Als in sted of autorite;
þe to*þ*e[r] tok wid hir, q*ue*ne elin,
vnto hir sun king costantin. 21600
To mete hir ȝede mani barune, [leaf 144, col. 1]
Gret and fair was þe p*ro*cessiune,
wid-in þe kirk of saint sophie
þar haue þai set it richelie. 21604
was neu*er* ȝeit na tre in land,
Sua riche ne sua fair schinand,
Til ilk paskes for to se
was men wont þ*a*t hali tre, 21608
Dais four þaim sett for stage;
þe emp*er*ur wid hir barnage,
A*þ*on þe day of mondee;
Bot þe quene wid hir meigne 21612
Apon þe fridai eftir-ward,
Of pardun forte se*r*ue hir part;
þe clergi on þe satirdai,
þat kepers was of cristen lay. 21616
widuten case þir dais thre
þis crois þan was man wont to se,
And it was tald of mani man
þat oft a licur þar-of ran, 21620

GÖTTINGEN

[To mete her giede mani barune
Wiþ grete and fair processiune
Wiþin þe kirke of Saint Soffie
þare have þai set it riȝte heili
Was nevir giet na tre in lande
Sua riche na sua fair schinande
Ilke paskis for to se [1 *man* very obscure in MS.]
þan was man[1] boute þat hali tre
Daiis foure þaim set for stage
þe emperur wiþ his barnage
Apon þe dai of þe mande
Bot þe quene wiþ hir menie
Apon þe fridai eftir warde
Of perdun for to serue hir parte
þe clergi on þe Seterdai
þat kepers was of Cristin lai
Wiþoutin case þir dais þre
þis croce was tanne man wont to se
And it was tald of mani a man
þat a licure þar-of ranne

TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat wit beting was bot o bale,	21621	*þat* wiþ beting was bote of bale
For sekenes sere to ma *þan* hale,		& sekenes diu*er*s to make ham hale
A wessel *þat* it war noght tint,		a vessel *þat* hit ware noȝt tint.
Sett vnder *þat* licure to hint,		stode vnder. *þat* licour for to hint
For to dele vnto *þe* vn-fere	21625	for to dele vn-to *þe* vnfere.
To send ou*er* al *þe* contre sere.		to sende ouer al *þe* cuntree sere.

[*The Virtues and Symbols of the Cross.*]

¶ *þe* grace o godd es gret and gode,		*þe* grace of god is grete & gode
þat gis vs samples o *þe* rode,	21628	*þat* giuis vs ensaumple of *þe* rode.
Mar mightes has vr lau*er*d wroght,		ma miȝt has our lorde wroȝt
þan ani man mai thing in thoght,		*þen* ani man mai *þ*ink in *þ*oȝt.
Bot mani o trouth es sua vn-slei,		bot man of trau*þ* is squa vnsely
þai tru noght bot *þat* *þai* se wit ei;		*þai* traw noȝt bot *þai* se wiþ ey.
And *þat* vnnethes will *þai* tru,	21633	& *þat* vnne*þ*is wil *þai* traw.
Wit-vten signe o gret v*er*tu;		wiþ-outen signe of grete v*er*tu.
For me-think if *þe* sothe be soght,		me *þ*ink if ȝe *þe* so*þ* haue soȝt.
þat sin first *þe* werld was wroght,		*þat* syn *þe* werlde was first wroȝt
Meracles o *þe* cros might	21637	miraclis of *þe* crossis miȝt.
Has ben in semblance and in sight.		has oft standen in stede & riȝt.
Ou*er* and vnd*er*, right and left, [col. 2]		ouer & vnder riȝt & left.
In *þis* compas godd all has left.		in *þis* compas god has al weft.
Bot-if man of him-self be blind,		¶ bot-if man of him-selue be blinde
Vm-thinc him wel he sal it find		vm-*þ*ink him wele he sal hit finde.
þe licknes o *þis* tre sa tru,	21643	*þe* liknes of *þis* tree sa trew.
In *þe* ald lagh was be-for *þe* neu,		was in *þe* alde lagh be-for *þe* new.
In *þe* neu lagh alsua sere,		& in *þe* new lagh alsqua sere.
þat sum er gode of for to here.		*þat* sum ar gode of for to here.
I thinc *þis* es *þe* tre o blis	21647	¶ I *þ*ink *þis* is *þat* tree of blis.
þat rightwisnes til bunden es,		*þat* riȝtwisnes to bundin is.
Had adam funden it at hand		had adam fundin hit atte hande
þar-wit he moght ha lijfd lastand;		*þar*-wiþ he muȝt had life lastande.
þat planted es in paradise,	21651	*þat* plauntid hit is in p*ar*adis
And dos *þe* ded vp for to rise;		& dos *þe* dede vp for to rise.
And adam q*ue*n he wroght had wogh,		¶ & adam quen he wroȝt had wogh
Vnd*er* *þis* tre he him drogh,	21654	vnder *þis* tree he him drogh.

wid *þat* licur was bote of bale,	21621	þate wiþ beting was bote of bale	
For sekenes sere to make *þaim* hale,		For seknes sere to mac thaim hale	
A uessel *þat* it war noght tint,		A fetil that it war noȝte tinte	
Set vnd*er* þe tre þe licur to hint,		Set undir that licur for to hinte	
For to dede vnto þe vnfere	21625	For to dele unto unfere	
To send ou*er* all þe contre sere.		To sende ou*ir* al the contre sere	

[*The Virtues and Symbols of the Cross.*]

[þ]e g*rac*e of godd es gret and gode,		þe grace of God es grete a*nd* gode	
þat gaue vs sampil bi þe rode,	21628	That giuis us sampil of þe rode	
Mar mightes has vr laue*r*d wroght,		Mar miȝtis hauis ur lauerd wroȝt	
þan ani man may thinc i*n* thoght,		Than ani man mai þinc in thoȝt	
Bot mani of trouth es sua vnslie,		Bot mani of trouþe es sa unselie	
þei trou noght bot *þat* *þai* se wid eie;		*þame* trou noȝte bot *þai* se wiþ eie	
And *þat* vnethes wil *þai* trou,	21633	And *þat* unneþis wil tai trou	
widvten signe of gret v*er*tu;		Wiþoutin singne de grant u*er*tu	
For me-thinc if þe soth be soght,		For me thinc if the sothe be soȝte	
þat siþen þe werld was first wroght,		That sin *þate* firste þe werde was wroȝte	
Miraclis of þe crois might	21637	Miraclis of þe croicis michte	
Has bene in semblance and i*n* sight.		Hauis ben in semblande and in siȝte	
Ou*er* and vnder, right and left,	[col. 2]	Ou*ir* and undir riȝte and lefte	
In *þis* compas godd has left.	21640	In *þis* compais God al hauis lefte	
Bot-if man of him-self be blind,		Bot-if man of him selue be blind	
vnthinc him wele he sal it find		Vmbþinke him he sale it finde	
þe lickenes of *þis* tre sua treu,		*þe* liknes of *þis* tre sa trewe	
In *þe* ald lau was bifor *þe* neu,	21644	In *þalde* lach was bifore *þe* newe	
And in *þe* nu alsua sere,		And in *þe* new laȝ alsua sere	
þat sum er gode of forto lere.		*þat* sum ar gode of to here	
I thinc *þis* es *þat* tre of bliss		I *þinc* *þis* es tre of blisse	
þat rightwisnes til bunde*n* es,	21648	*þat* riȝwines til bundin isse	
Had adam funden it at hand		Hauid Adam fundin it at hande	
þat wid *þe* might had lijf lastand;		*þar* wiþ he moȝte haue liue lastand	
þat planted es in paradis,		*þat* plantid es in paradise	
And dos *þe* dede vp forto rise;	21652	And dos *þe* dede up for to rise	
[A]nd adam wroght, que*n* he had wogh,		And Adam quen he wroȝt hauid woȝ	
vnd*er* *þis* tre he him wid-drogh,		Vndir *þis* tre he him wiþ-droȝ	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)	

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þar did him drightin to resun	21655	þat did him god to resou*n*.
And did him in hope o pardun.		& did him hope of p*ar*dou*n*.
þe blod of abel it cried als		þe blode of abel hit crid als.
Q*ue*n him had slain his broþer fals.		quen him had slaine his broþ*er* fals
Wit-in þ*at* cri was grett thing hidd,		wiþ-in þat cry was grete þing hid
þ*at* in þis cros es kidd,	21660	þat in þis cros now is kid.
And ded for-soth had ben noe		& dede for-soþ had bene noe
If him [ne] sauued had þe tre.		had noȝt him saued þat tree.
O four corner þe arche was made,		of foure corners þe arche was made
Als has þe cros on lang and brade,		als has þe cros of lange & brade
þe dor on þe arche apon þe side,		þe dore of þe arche a-pon þe side
And þar was i*esus* wonded wide.		& þ*er* was ih*es*us wounded wide
Qua will vmthinc him in his mod		qua wil vm-þink' him in his mode.
Mai find fele takens o þe rode.	21668	mai finde mani takenis of þe rode.
¶ Vr lau*er*d gaf moises a wand		¶ Our lorde gaf moises a wande.
To wirc su*m* maistris wit in hand,		to wirk' maist*r*i wiþ in hande.
Siþen was it worm, efter yerd,		sum time was hit worme su*m* time ȝerde
Als men i-nogh for-wit has herd.		as men I.-nogh has saide & herde.
þ*at* wel bi-takend þ*at* cipres,	21673	þat wele be-takenid. þat cipres.
þar-of was wernist moyses,		þ*er*-of was warnis moises
Bath in word and als in dede.		baþ in worde & in dede.
Q*ue*n israel vte of egypte yed,		quen isr*ae*l of egipt ȝede.
O þ*at* blisced lambs blod	21677	of þat blessed lambis blode.
A cros was mad in signe o rode,		a cros was made in signe of rode.
þaa þat cros had on þaim draun,		þa at cros had on ham drawen. [lf 90, bk]
Vr lau*er*d þam sauued als his aun,		our lorde ham sauid as for his awen.
All þaas oþer ne war bot tint	21681	& al þa oþ*er* ware bot tint
Bitaght vn-to þe angls dint.		& taȝt vn-to þe angels dint.
Q*ue*n þe nedders þ*at* war fell,		¶ quen þe nedderes þat ware fel.
þe folk stanged of israel,		stanged þe folk of israel.
Q*ue*n þai welk in þe wildernes [leaf 122, col. 1]		quen þai welk in wildernes
Vnder þe wand o moyses,	21686	vnder þe warde of sir moyses
A nedder was seitt up apon a tre,		a nedder was sette a-pon a tree.
þ*at* q*ue*n þe stanged men moght se		þat quen þe stanged muȝt se
þe nedder on þe tre þ*at* hang,		þe nedder on þe tree þ*er* hange
þai war all warist o þair stang.	21690	þai ware alle warisht of þaire stange

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)
þar did him drightin for to reson		Thare dide him driȝtin to resune
And did him in hope of pardun.		And dide him in hope of perdune
[þ]e blod of abel it crid als	21657	The blode of Abel it criid als
Quen him had slan his bro*þer* a fals.		Quen him hauid slane his broþir fals
wid þat tre gret thing was hid,		Wiþin þat tre was god þing hid
þat in þis ilk croice es hid,		þat in þis ilke croice es kid
And dede forsoth had bene noie		And dede forsoþe hauid ben Noe
If him ne sauued had þe tre.	21662	If him ne sauid hauid þe tre
Of four q*ue*rner þe arche was made,		Of iiij quarnere þe Arche was made
Als has þe crois on lang and brad,		Alhauis þe Croice on lange and brade
þe dur of þat arche apon þe syide,		þe dor of þarche apon þe side
And þar was i*esus* wonde wide.	21666	And þare was Ih*es*u wondit wide
Qua wil vmthinc him i*n* his mode,		Qua wil umbþink him in his mode
Mai find fele takeins of þe rode.		Mai finde fele takins of þe rode
[V]r lau*er*d gaf moyses a wand		Vr lauerd gaue Moyses a wand
To wirke maistri wid-in hand,	21670	To wirkin Maisteris with-in hande
Siþen was it worm, a*n*d eftir ȝeird,		Sithin was it worme and aftir gierde
Als man might forwid haue herd.		Als man enogh for-wiþ hauis herde
þat wele bitakenes þat cypres,		þate wele bitakind þat cipres
þar-of was warnist moyses,	21674	þar-of was warnid Moyses
Bath in word and eke in dede.		Baþe in worde ande eke in dede
Quen isr*ae*l of egipt ȝede,		Quen Israel of Egipte giede
Of þat blisced lamb blode [lf 144, bk, col. 1]		Of that bliscid lambis blode
A crois was made in signe of rode,		A croice was made in signe of rode
þaa þat crois had on þaim draun,		þat þe croice apon þaim drawin
vr lau*er*d þaim sauued als his aun,		Vr lauerd þaim sauid als tair awin
All þas oþ*er* war bot tint	21681	Al þar oþir ne ware bot tinte
Bitaght vnto þe angel dint.		Bitaȝte unto the angel*is* dinte
[Q]uen þe neddris þat war fell,		Quén þe nedderis that war fele
Stanged þe folk of israell,		The folc stangit of Israele
Quen þai welk in wildrenes		Quen þai welc in þe Wildernes
vnder þe lau of moyses,	21686	Vndir the warde of Moises
A nedder was sett vpon a tre,		A neddir was set on a tre
þat que*n* þe stanged me*n* might it se		þate quen þe stangit men moȝt se
þe nedder þat on þe tre hang		þe neddir on þat tre þat hange
þai war all warist of þat stang.	21690	Thai ware al warist of þair stang

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Q*ue*n þat þai faght als þai did oft		¶ quen þai sagh̄ as þai did oft
And moises held his hand o-loft,		moises lift his hende on loft.
To-quils he heild his hend on croice,		þe quilist he helde his hende on croice
Ai haid his aun folk þe voice.	21694	ay herde his awen folk þe voice.
Q*ue*n strijf was bute þe p*re*isthede		¶ quen strife was a-boute presthede.
In þaa dais mang þe Iuus lede,		in þe dais a-mange þe iewes lede
To tuelue me*n* taght þai wandes tuelue,		to xij. men taȝt þai wandes xij.
Ilkan merked his him-self,	21698	ilkan merkid his him-selue.
And said quilk wand þ*a*t suld bere blome		& saide quilk wande beris blome.
Suld haf þe preistes-hede wit dome,		sulde haue þe presthede. wiþ dome.
þar florist an als yee herd haf herd		þ*er* florisht an as ȝe haue herde.
þe cros takening, þat ilk yerd.	21702	þe cros a-pon þat ilk ȝerde.
Heliseus on oþer wise		¶ Heliseus on oþer wise.
Did a dedman for to rise,		did a dedeman for to rise.
þe staf þat he apon him did,		þe staf þat he a-pon him did.
O cros it bar þe taken-hid.	21706	þe crosse hit bare to takinhede.
Q*ue*n dauid faght gain þ*a*t etin,		¶ quen dauid faȝt a-gaine þat etin.
Ne has he noght his staf for-getin,		has he noȝt his staf for-ȝetin.
Vntil þe batail he it bar,		vn-to þe bataile he hit bare.
Moght na king suerd do mar.	21710	muȝt na king squorde do mare.
þe signe o tav in ald laies		þe signe of tav. in alde lawes
Bitakens cros nu in vr daies,		be-takenis cros in our dawes
þe men þ*a*t þar-wit takend war,		þe men at þar-wiþ blessed ware.
Oft it helped fra misfar.	21714	hit helped ham fra mis-fare.
Tau and cros bath er als an,		tav & cros baþ ar as an.
Bot tav has yerd a-bouen nan ;		bot tav has ȝerde a-bouen nan.
O cros in þe ald testament		of croice in þe alde testament.
Was bisenin*g*, qua sa to cuth tent.		was mani bisening qua to cowde tent
Cros es, qua-sum wil or nai,	21719	¶ croice is qua-sim wil or nay.
Baner of hali kirc to dai ;		baner of hali kirk to-day.
Men has noght herd þ*a*t folk be lorn		man has noȝt herde þ*a*t fol[k]e be lorne.
þ*a*t hali crose has wit þam born,		þat hali crosse has wiþ ham borne
Bot has bitid oft mani quar,	21723	bot has be-tid baþ now & are.
þat less folk ou*er*cu*m*men þe mar.		þe lesse folk ouer-come þe mare.
þar stad was cros at ani fight,		þ*er* croice was stad atte ani fiȝt
If þe dede be tan wit right.	21726	if þe dide be tane wiþ riȝt.

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)
[Q]uen þai faght als þai did ofte	Quen þat tai sach als tai dide ofte
And moyses lifted his hand on-loft,	And Moyses lifte his hende olofte
Quilis he held his hend on croice,	To quilis he helde his hende o croice
Ai had his aun folk þe voice. 21694	Ai hauid his awin folc þe voice
[Q]ue*n* strijf was abute þe p*r*eist-hede	Quen striue was bute þe preste-hede
In þa dais mang þa iuus lede,	In þai daiis mang þe Iuwis lede
To tuelue men taght þai wa*n*des tuelue,	To twelue men taȝt þai wandis xij
Ilkan marked his him-selue, 21698	[1]Ilkane merkid his himselue [blome
And said q*ui*lk wand suld bere blome	And saide quilc wande þat sulde ber
Suld haue þe p*r*eist-hede wid dome,	Sulde ber the pristis hade wiþ dome
þar florist ane als ȝe haue herd	þare flurist an als gie haue herde
þe croice takning, þat ilke ȝeird. 21702	[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Helyseus on oþer wise	Eliseus on oþir wise [[1] *in margin*, aliud]
Did a dede man for to rise,	Dide a dedman for to rise
þe staf þat he apon him did,	þe stane þat he apon him dide
Of croice it bare þe takin-hede. 21706	Of Croice it bare þe takin hide
[Q]uen dauid faght again þat etin,	Quen David fachte again þat etin
þan had he noght his staf forgetin,	Na hauis he noȝte histan forgetin
vnto þe bataile he it bare,	Vnto þe batail he it bare
Might na king suord do mare. 21710	Mocht na kingis suorde do mare
þe signe of tau in ald laus	þe signe of taue in alde laiis
Bitakeins croice nu in vr daus,	Bitaknis nu in ure daiis
þe men þat þar-wid takin ware,	The men that tarwiþ takind ware
Oft it helpid þaim fra misfare. 21714	Of it helpid fra misfare
Tau and croice als bath er ane, [col. 2]	Staue and Croice baþe er als an
Bot tau has ȝeild abouen nane;	Bot taue hauis gierd aboun nan[2]
Of croice in þe ald testament 21717	Of croice in þe alde testamente
was mani bisning, q*ua*t cuth tent.	Was mani bisning quar-to cuthe tente
[C]roice es, qua-sum will or nai,	Croice es qua sum wil sua or nai
Baner of hali kirc to-day; 21720	Banir of hali kirke to-dai
Men has noght herd þ*a*t folk be lorn	Man hauis noȝt herde þate folc be lorn
þat hali croice has wid them born,	þate hali croice havis wiþ thaim borne
Bot has bitid of mani quare,	Bot hauis bidit of mani quare
þe less folk ou*er*-come þe mare. 21724	þe lesse folc ouircome þe mare
þar croice was stad at ani fight,	þare croice was stad at ani fiȝte
If þat þe dede be done wid right.	If þate þe dede be tane with riȝte

[[2] Blank in MS. here of about 7 lines; in margin a letter T, enclosed.]

1244 THE CROSS LEADS FROM THE FIRST MAN AND WOMAN TO OUR RANSOM; IT IS OUR MEDICINE, SOURCE OF HOLY WRIT, AND THOUGH BUT 1, IS MADE OF 4 AND 3;

COTTON		FAIRFAX
O cros to tell for-get i noght,	21727	Of cros to telle for-gete I. noght
On cros the formast man was wroght,		of cros þe formast man was wroȝt
On cros þe first of all wiues,		of cros þe first of alle wifis
On cros godd boght ur saul liues,		of cros god boȝt our saule liuis
þar-on he gaf him-seluen ranscun, [col. 2]		*þer*-on he gaf him-self raunsou*n*.
And of him-seluen mad gunphanu*n*.		& of him-self made gunfanou*n*.
¶ þe croice o medecine baris bote,		þe cros of medicine beris bote.
Bath in frut and als in rote,	21734	baþ in frute & als in rote.
In cros it was for us þe flur,		in cros hit was for vs þe flour
þat we ha thoru sa grett honur.		þat we haue þorou sa grete hono*ur*
A riche licknes ai bers on it,		a riche liknis ay beris hit
It es þe hefd of hali writt,	21738	hit is þe heued of hali writte
Fondement of ur clergi,		foundement of our clergie.
Reule it es of hali vi.		rewle hit is of haly vie.
Maked it es o faur and tre		makid hit is of foure and þre.
þof it es tald bot for a tre.	21742	now is hit talde bot for a tree.
Nokes four and treis thrin,		nokis foure & trees þrin.
Siþen þe thrid was don þar-in		syn þe þrid was done *þer*-in.
In treis thrin and four parteis,		In trees þrin & faure p*ar*tes.
Ic vnderstand þe seuen artes,	21746	I. vnderstande þe vij. artis.
O four and thre qua tels euen,		of iiij. & iij. qua tellis eyuen.
He sal þe nu*m*bre mak o seuen.		he sal hit noumbre make of vij.
þou do to-geder ten and tua,		þou do to-gedder x. & ij.
þe laghes tuin sal þou find sua,	21750	þe laghis twin sal þou finde squa.
In ten þan sal þou find þe ald,		In x. sal þou finde þe halde
In tale o tua þe neu es tald.		in tale of twa þe new is talde
Man has on cros his scaping knaun,		man has on croice his schapi*ng* knawe*n*
And he-self es o seuen draun	21754	& he him-selfe on vij is drawen.
Bath in bodi and saul i sai,		baþ in bodi & saule I. say.
Bodi of elementes tuis tuai,		þe bodi of elementȝ twies tway.
þe saul it es strenthes thrin,		þe saule hit has of strengthis þrin.
þat taken o cros þai ber wit-in.	21758	þat takin of cros þai bere wiþ-in.
Q*ue*n godd þat haghtils ilk in stat,		¶ quen god þat ordenis alkin state.
Of all in his for-thoght he wate,		of alle in his for-þoȝt he wate.
Ferlili p*ur*uaid he him an	21761	ferlely puruaied he an.
Mak cros o tre, and noght o stan,		a cros of tree & noȝt of stane.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)
Of croice to tell for-gett i noght,		Of Croice to telle forgete inoȝte
On croice þe formast man was wrogh[t],		O croice þe formast man was wroȝte
On croice þe first of all wiues,	21729	Of croice þe formast of all wiuis
On croice godd boght vr saul liues,		Of croice god bochte þair sawil liuis
þar-on he gaf him-self ransun,		þar-on he gaue himselue rancun
And of him-self made gunfaigun.		Ande of himselue mad Gun-fanun
þe croice of medicine beris bote,		þe croice of medecine beris bote
Bath in frut and als in rote,	21734	Bathe in fruite and als in rote
In croice it was for vs þe flour,		In croice it was for us þe flure
þat we haue thoru sua grett honur.		þat we have þurȝ sa grete honure
A riche licknes at beris itt,		A riche liknes hauis itte
It es þe heued of hali writ,	21738	It es þe heuid of hali writte
Fundement of vr clergie,		Fundemente of ure clergie
Reule es it als of hali vie.		Reule it es of hali uie
Made it es o four and thre		Makid it es of foure iij
þou es it cald bot for a tre.	21742	And þoȝ it es calde bot a tre
Noukes foure and treis thrin,		Nokis four and tres þrine
Siþen þe thrid was done þar-in		Sin þe þridde was don þar-in
In thris thrin and fur partes,		In treis þrin and iiij partise
I vnderstand þe seuen artis,	21746	Ic undirstande þe sevin artis
Of four and thre qua tellis euen,		Of four and þree qua tellis euin
He sal þe numbre make of seuen.		He sale þe numbir mac of seuin
þu do to-gider als ten and tua,		þu do togidiris ten and tua
þe laus tuin sal þu find sua,	21750	þe lawis tuin sal tu finde sua
In ten þan sal þu find þe ald,		In ten þan sale tu finde þe alde
In tale of tua þe nu es tald. [1 lf 145, col. 1]		In tale of tua þe neu es talde
[1] Man has of croice his schapi*ng* knaun,		Man hauis on croice his scaping knawin
And he him-self of seuen es draun		And he himselue of vi es drawin
Bath in bodi and saule i say,	21755	Bathe in bodi and sawil I saie
þe bodi of element tuis tuay,		þe bodi of elemens tuis tuai
þe saule it has of strinthes thrin,		þe Sawil it hauis of strenþis þrin
þat takin of croice þai bere widin.		þate takin of Croice þai bar wiþin
Quan godd þat aghlis ilkin state,		Quen God þat haghis ilkin state
Of all in his forthoght he wate,		Of al in his forþoȝte he wate
Farli puruaid he him ane	21761	Ferli proueid he him ane
Make croice of tre, and nogh[t] of stan,		Mac croice of tre and noȝt of stane

Bot *þat* was for to mak þe mend
O þe tre *þat* was defend. 21764
His cros he has sa wroght wit craft,
þat it bers scape til alkin scaft.
Wel did moises þat it fand,
And dauid als þat fott þe wand, 21768
And salamon þat felld it did,
And sco þat fand quar it was hid,—
Eline þat sua gern it soght,
And til vr note nu has it broght;
Sco delt it wiseli als sco wild, 21773
þat all þis werld it es fulfild
O þe nam and o þe smell,
For-þe god þar-of to tell.
Eline yeitt wald noght for-lete [lf 122, bk, col. 1]
þe nails in his hend and fete 21778
þat driuen war, ful gern sco soght,
To sco þam fand ne fined noght.
A werc o þam sco wroght ful fine
In bridel o king constatine, 21782
Was na cristal was als bright,
Ne sa scene to mans sight.
Quider-sum he ferd, þat sire,
Bridel bright-nes bar o fire, 21786
Mani *þat* sagh *þat* bridel bright,
It turnd to þe trouth o dright.
Constentin þam bar thre yeire, 21789
Q*ue*n he droght til his ending nere,
Vt of þe bridel he þam laght
And to be-side þe cros þam taght,
þat mani v*er*tu siþen wroght 21793
Thoru might o crist *þat* has us boght.
In constantinopil and in france,
Godd had mad mani mustrance.
At sant dinise es his corone,
Wit *þaa* nails al redi bune; 21798

COTTON

bot þat was for to make mende.
of þe tree þat was defende.
his cros he has wroȝt w*ith* craft
hit beris schap til alkin shaft.
wele did moises þat hit fande.
& dauid als þat fot þe wande.
& salamon þat fel hit did.
& ho þat hit fande quare h*it* was hid
elaine at squa gerne hit soȝt.
& til our note now has hit broȝt.
ho delt hit wisely as ho wilde.
þat al þis werlde hit is fulfild.
of þe name & of þe smelle [leaf 91]
for-þi is gode *þer*-of to telle.
Eline ne walde noȝt for-lete
þe naylis in hende & fete.
þat driuen ware ful ȝorne ho soȝt
til ho ham fand finid ho noȝt
a werk[1] of ham ho wroȝt ful fine
In bridel of king[1] costantine.
was na cristal als briȝt.
ne sa shene to mani siȝt.
quidder-sim he ferde þat sire
þe bridel briȝtnes bare of fire
mani þat sagh þat bridel briȝt
t*ur*ned to þe g*rac*e of goddis miȝt
costantine ham bare iij. ȝere
quen he drogh̄ til his ending[1] nere
out to þe bridil he ham laȝt
& to be-side þe crois ham taȝt
þat mani v*er*tu siþen wroȝt
*þ*orou miȝt of c*r*ist *þat* vs boȝt
at costantine noble & in fraunce
god has made mani mustraunce
¶ At saint denis is his crou*n*.
wiþ *þa* nailis redy boun.

FAIRFAX

Bot þat was forto make þe mend
Of þe tre þat was defend. 21764
His crois he has wroght sua wid cr*a*ft,
It beris schap till alkin schaft.
wele did moyses þat hit fand,
And dauid als þat fott þe wand, 21768
And salomon þ*a*t fell it didd,
And scho þat it fand þar it was hid,—
Eline þat sua gern it soght,
And till vr note nu has it broght;
Scho delt it wisli als scho wild,
þat all þis world it es fulfild 21774
Of þe name and of þe mell,
For-þi es gode þar-of to tell.
[E]line ȝeit wald noght for-lett
þe nailes in his hend and fete 21778
þat driuen war, ful gern scho soght,
Till scho þaim fand ne fined noght.
Of þaim scho wroght a werk ful fin
In bridil of king costantin, 21782
was no cristal als bright,
Ne sua schene to manes sight.
Quiþ*er*-sum he ferd, þat sire,
þe bridil schane bright als fire. 21786
Mani þat sau þ*a*t bridil bright,
It turned to þe trouth of right.
Costantin þaim bar thre ȝere,
Quen he drou to ending nere, 21790
vte of þe bridil he þaim laght, [col. 2]
And do biside þe croice þaim taght,
þ*a*t mani v*er*tu siþen wroght 21793
Thoru might of crist þ*a*t vs boght.
And costantinopil and in france,
Godd has made mani mustrance.
At saint denis es his croune,
wid þaa nailis redi boune; 21798

GÖTTINGEN

Bot þat was for to mak þe mende
Of þe tre þate was defende
His croice he hauis sua wroȝte wiþ crafte
It beris a scap til alle schafte
Wele dide Moyses þate it fande
And Daui als þate forte þe wande
And Salomon þat felle it dide
Ande sco þate fande quar it was hide
Elin þat giern it sochte
And til ur note nu hauis it broȝte
Sco delte it wislic als sco wilde
þate alle þis werde it es fulfilde,
Of þe [n]ame and of þe smelle
For-þi es gode þar-of to telle
Helin walde nocht forlete
Bote nailis in his hend and fete
That driuin ware ful giern sco soȝt
Til sco þaim fande ne finid noȝte
A werke of þaim sco wroȝte ful fine
In bridil of king Costentine
Was na cristal alse brichte
Na sua scene to mannis liȝte
Quider sum he ferde þate sire
The bridil briȝtnes bare of fire
Mani þate sach that bridil briȝte
It turnide to þe trouthe of driȝte
Costentin þaim bare iij giere
Quen he droch til his ending nere
Ou[t] of the bridil he þaim lachte
And to biscide þe croȝ þaim taȝte
þate mani uirtu sithin wrohte
þurȝ miȝte of Criste þat hauis us boȝt
At costinopil and in France
God hauis mani made mustrance
Ate Sainte Denise es hir corune
Wiþ þa nailis redi bune

TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

Mani man come seke and sare 21799
þat þair hele had funden þare.
¶ O þe cros es broght til end,
þe might o cros mot us defend! 21802
Q*ua*-sum þe tale can bett*er* a-tend
For cristes luue he it a-mend.
þis tale, queþer it be il or gode,
I fand it written o þe rode, 21806
Mani telles diu*er*sli,
For þai find diu*er*s stori.
¶ þat fand þe cros he hight iudas,
Mad biscop o þat tun he was, 21810
And was his nam þan turnd þus
þ*a*t he was cald quiriacus.
Q*ue*n funden was þis hali croice,
þe warlau said wit sli voice, 21814
"A ha! iudas, q*ua*t has þou don?
Gains me þou has mis-don.
For wit mi will tinsel he wroght
þ*a*t þou fand þof i wald it noght;
Thoru him war mani sauls mine,
Thoru þe þ*a*t i nu dred to tine, 21820
Thoru him i regned ferr a-bute,
þou mon me kast o kingrik vte,
Ne for-þi i will noght wite, [1] De antioristi aduentu
þat I ne sal þine dedis quite. [1 col. 2]
Anoþer king gan þe sal rise, 21825
þ*a*t i sal do þe wit to grise,
To do þe suffer sa mikel scam,
þat þou sal nite þi ie*s*u nam."
And þis was said bi tirant an 21829
þ*a*t quiriac was of siþen slan.
þaa feindes cri o iudas herd,
Neu*er* þe mar ne was he ferd,
Bot werried he þat wiþerwin, 21833
And said, "crist, þ*a*t es lau*er*d min,

COTTON

mani man come seke & sare
at þaire hele had fundin þare
¶ now þe crois is broȝt til ende
þe crois miȝt mote vs defende
qua-sim þis tale can bet*er* tende
for c*r*istis loue he hit amende.
þis tale queþ*er* hit be il or gode
I fande hit writen of þe rode
mani tellis diuerseli.
for þai mai finde diu*er*se story.
¶ þat fande þe crois he hiȝt Iudas
made bisshop of þe tou*n* he was
& his name was turnid þus.
þat he was calde quiriacus.
¶ quen fundin was þis hali crois
þe warlagh̄ saide on loft w*ith* vois
a ha Iudas quat has þou done
þou has me greued I warne þ*e*e sone
at þou did þat cros kiþe.
þou salle rew hit mani siþe
þorou hit ware mani saulis myne
þat I am ferde now to tyne.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
noȝt for-þi I wil noȝt nyte.
ful wele I sal þi didis quite
a-noþ*er* king gaine þe sal rise
þat sal make þe to grise.
& do þe suffer sa mykil shame.
at þou sal nite ih*es*u name.
& þis was saide be tirand an.
þat quiriac was of siþen slan.
¶ þat findis cry quen Iudas herd
neu*er* þe mare was he ferde
bot waried he þ*a*t quiþ*er*-wine.
& saide c*r*ist þat is lorde myne

FAIRFAX

Mani man come sekeand sare 21799
þat þair hele gaf redi dare.
Of þe croice es broght till ende,
þe v*er*tu of þe croice vs defend!
Qua þe tale can better attend 21803
For cristes luue he it amend.
þis, queþ*er* it be ill or gode,
I fand it writen of þe rode,
Mani tellis diuersli,
For þai mai find diuers stori. 21808
[þ]at fand þe croice hight iudas,
Bischop of þe tun made he was,
þan was his name turned þus
þat he was cald quiriacus. 21812
Quen funden was þis hali croice.
þe warlou said on hij wid voice,
"Ha ha! iudas, quat has þu done?
Gaynes me þu has misdone. 21816
For wid mi will tinsel es wroght
þat þu fand þou i wald it noght;
Thoru him war mani saulis mine,
Thoru þe þ*at* i nu drede to tine,
Thoru him i regned fer a-bute, 21821
þu mou me kast a kingr[i]ke vte,
Ne forþi i will noght nite,
þat ȝeit i ne sal þi dedis quite.
Anoþ*er* king gain þe sal rise, 21825
þat i sal do þe for to grise, [1 leaf 145, bk, col. 1]
To do þe suffir sua mekil scham,
þat þu sal nite þi ie*s*u name." 21828
[1] And þis was said bi tyrand ain
þat quiriacus was of siþ*en* slain.
þat feindes cri þou iudas herde,
Neuer þe mare ne was he ferd, 21832
Bot werid he þat wid*er*win,
And said, "crist, þat es lau*er*d mine,

Mani man come seke and sare
þate thair hele hauis getin þare
Of þe croice es broȝte til ende
þe croice miȝte mot us defende
Qua sum þe tale can bettir attende
For Cristis loue þate he it mende
þis tale queþir it be iuil or gode
I fande it writin of þe rode
Mani tellis diuerslie
For þai mai finde diueris stori
þate fande þe croice he hiȝt Iudas
Made bisop of the tune he was
And his name was þan turnid þus
þate he was calde Quiriacus
Quen funden was þis hali croice
þe warlach saide on lofte with uoice
Ha ha Iudas quat hauis tu done
Gain me Iudas þu hauis misdone
For-wiþ mi wille tinsil he wroȝte
þat tu fande þoȝ I walde it noȝte
þurȝ him war mani Sawlis mine
þurȝ þe nu þat I drede to tine
þurȝ him I rignid fer abute
þu mun me kaste of kinrik oute
Noȝte for þi me wil noȝte nite
þat giet I ne sale þin dedis quite
Anoþir king gain þe sale rise
þat I sal do þe wiþ to grise
To do þe suffir sua mikil scham
þat þu sal nite þi I*es*u name
And tis was saide bitirand ane
That Quiriac was of siþin slane
þate fendis crie þoȝ Iudas herde
Neuir þe mare ne was he ferde
Bot weried he þat wiþir-wine
And saide Criste þat es lauerd mine

He demed me in-till hell depe, 21835
Euer in welland wa to wepe."
þat hali cros ic haf of redd,
Q*uar*-on i*esus* for us was spredd,
þan be ur scheld and vr sper 21839
Bituix us and all helles her!
Stedfastli in erth to bere,
For ilk dai we wend in wer,
Ilk dai in werr we weind, 21843
Bot to i*es*u ha we na freind.
Thoru þi cros mak vs þi freind
To be vr socur at vr end. 21846

he deme þe in-to helle depe.
euer in wellande wa to wepe
Þat hali crois I of haue red.
quar-on ih*es*us for vs was spred
hit is our shilde & our spere
a-gainis þe feinde for to were.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
ilk day in were we weinde.
bot þat ih*es*u vs grace sende
þorou þe crois a-gaine þe fende
to be our socour at our ende.

þe vij. elde of þe werlde.
Of antecrist be-for þe dome.

¶ Sex eildes ha we broght in place,
þe sext es tald þe time o grace,
þat bigan at cristes come,
And lastes to þe dai o dome. 21850
Q*ue*n for to be þ*at* wat naman,
He sal all end þ*at* all began,
For q*ue*n he first þis werld wroght,
Ai for to stand he mad it noght.
þe term es sett at end it in, 21855
Bot mai it neu*er* vte ou*er* rine.
þar mai naman ar wijt in lede,
Bot his aun lau*er*d-hede,
Bot bitakens ferr on drei,
Men wat it es co*m*mand nei; 21860
Oþer takens þ*at* ic of sai
Men mai þam se nu ilk dai,
þ*at* ilk þ*at* i*esus* self telles,
In þe bok o gospelles;
"Takens," sais he, "sal me se 21865
In su*nn*, a*nd* mone, and stern, and see,

Sex eldis haue broȝt in place
þe vij is calde þe time of grace
þat be-gan of c*r*ist come.
þat lastis vn-to þe day of dome
quen hit sal be þat wate na man
he salle alle ende þat al be-gan.
for quen he first þis werlde wroȝt
ay for to stande he made hit noȝt.
þe t*er*me is sette to ende hit in.
mai hit neu*er* ou*er*-ryn.
wate na man wiþ in lede.
bot his awen lorde-hede.
hit be-takenis ferre vndrey.
men wate atte hit neys ney.
¶ of þ*er* takenis þat I of say.
men mai ham se ilk a day.
þat ilk þat ih*es*us seluin tellis
in þe boke of gosspellis.
takenis he sais sal men se.
in sterne & lande su*nn*e & see.

COTTON FAIRFAX

He deme þe in to hell depe, 21835
Euer in welland wa to wepe."
[þ]at hali croice i haue of redd,
Quar-apon ie*s*u for vs was spredd,
Be vr scheld and also vr spere 21839
Bituix vs and all helles here!
Stedfastli in hert to bere,
For ilk day we wend in were,
Ilk day in were we weind, 21843
Bot þe, iesu! haue we na freind.
Thoru þe croice make vs þi freind
To be vr succur at vr end. Amen.

[*The Sixth Age of the World; the Day of Doom.*]

[S]Ex eildis haue we broght i*n* place
þe sex*t* es cald þe time of g*rac*e,
þat bigan a cristes come,
And lastes to þe dai of dome. 21850
Quen it sal be, þat wate na man,
He sal all end þat all bigan,
For quen he firist þis werld wroght,
Ay forto stand he made it noght.
þe terme es sett att end itt in, 21855
And mai it neuer vte ou*er*-rin.
þat mai na man witt in lede
Bot his auen lau[*er*]d-hede,
Bot bitakins ferr no drei,
Men watt þat it neghes ney; 21860
Of þir takins þat i of say
Men mai þaim se nou ilka day,
þat ilk þat i*esus* seluen tellis,
In þe bocke of godspellis; 21864
"Takenis," he sais, "sal men see
In stern, and sunne, land, and see, [col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

He deme þe intil helle depe
Euir in wellande wa to wepe
þat hali croice ic of haue redde
Quar-on Ih*e*su for us was spredde
þan be ur scheld eke and ure spere
Bituixin us and hell*es* here
Stedfastlic in herte to bere
For ilke dai we wend in were
Ilke dai in wer we wende
Bo[t] þe Ih*e*su haue we na lende
Thurȝ thi croice mac us þi frende
To be ur socure at ure ende.]

[*Edinburgh extract ends.*]

Now is good for to wende
To speke of þis worldes ende

Six eldes haue we brouȝt i*n* place
þe seuenþe is calde þe tyme of g*rac*e
þat bigon at c*ri*stis come
And lasteþ to þe day of dome
when*n*e hit shal be woot no man
He shal al ende þ*at* al bigan
For when*n*e he furst þis world wrouȝt
Euer to stonde he made hit nouȝt
þe terme is set to ende hit in
Shal hit neu*er* ouer ryn
þ*er* may no mon wite in lede
But his owne lordhede
But bi tokenes witerly
Men woot wel þat hit is ny
Of þese tokenes þat I say
Men may se hem vche day
þo þ*at* god him self of telles
In þe boke of gospelles
Tokenes he seiþ shul þ*er* be
In sonne mone londe & see

TRINITY

Mikel on erth sal be þe thrang, 21867
þat sal be o men o-mang,
And þe see sal rise and rute, [leaf 123, col. 1]
Mani man sal dei for dute,
Folk þai sal gain oþer rise 21871
To werrai samen mani wise.
Hunger and qualm, and nede i-nogh
In erth sal rise for mans wogh,
Mikel waa sal þam bitide, 21875
þat þat time sett es for to bide."
þir signes se we ilk dau,
If we cuth oght vr-seluen knau,
He sends us þis all in warning,
For to be warr of his cu*m*ing. 21880
Of vr saul to be ai fus,
Again þe com þat es sa crus.
Bot ai þe ma takens we se,
Ai þe warr warnist ar we, 21884
þat we wil noght be warnist,
þar-of him quaines i*es*u crist.
Quarfor þat ilk creatur
Efter þe state of his natur, 21888
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
Bett*er* his maker knaus þan man.
Allas! quat mai we sai allas þan
Til him q*ue*n he sal be iustis, 21893
Of ur faint and ur fals seruis?
And he gain us, sa meke and mind,
Sua mikel luues nathing als ur kind,
And giuen us has sa mikel ur will,
þat we him werri ai wit ill. 21898
þe bestes dumb, leons and beres,
All liueand thing on sere man*er*s
Dos þair deuer, ne skurrns noght,
Thanckand þe maker *þat* þam wroght.

COTTON

mikil on erþ sal be þe þrange
þat sal be þe men a-mange.
for þe see sal rise and route.
mani man sal sorou for doute
folk' þai salle gaine o*þer* rise
to were samin in mani wise
¶ hungre & calde & nede I-nogh̄. [lf 91, back]
in erþ salle rise for ma*n*nis wogh̄.
mikil wa sal ham be-tide.
atte þat time is sette to bide.
þer signes se we ilk daw.
if we walde our-seluen knaw.
he sendis vs þis alle in warning'
to make vs redi againe his comi*ng*'
of our saulis redi be
againe þat come sa sturenle.
bot ay þe ma takenis we se
ay þe werre warnid ar we.
¶ þat we wil noȝt be warnist
þer-of menis him ih*es*u c*r*ist.
quar-fore þat ilk creature
ofter þe state of his nature.
agh̄ to knaw his god be skille.
þat him made to serue him tille.
¶ for-þi þe wrecche caitif man.
allas quat salle he say þan.
til him quen he salle be Iustise
of our faint & fals seruise.
& sa mikil has vs in minde.
& na þing' louis mare þen our kinde.
& giuen vs has he sa mikil our wil.
& againe him we were in il.
¶ þe bestis doumbe lions bers.
al liuande þing' on sere maners.
dos þair deuerre & skornis noȝt.
þancande þe maker atte ham wroȝt.

FAIRFAX

Mekil in erd sal be þe thrang, 21867
þat sal be þe men emang,
For þe se sal rise and route,
Mani man sall drede and dute,
Folk þan sal gain oþer rise 21871
To werrai samen *in* mani wise.
Hung*er* and qualm, and nede enogh
In erd sal rise for manes wogh,
Mekil wa þaim sal bitide,
þat þat time es sett forto bide." 21876
þir signes se we nu ilk-a day,
If we knau agh vs seluen may,
He send vs þis all in warning,
To be war gaines his coming. 21880
All of vr salus to be fus,
Again his come *þat* es sua crus.
Bot ai þe ma takins we se,
Ay þe wer warnist er nu we, 21884
þat we wil noght be warnist,
þar-of him quainus[1] ie*s*u crist.
Quarfor þat ilk creatur [1 MS. qualmis]
Efter þe stat of þair natur, 21888
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Better þair maker knaues þa*n* man.
Allas! quat mai we of sai þan 21892
Till him quen he sal be iustis,
Of vr faint and vr fals seruis?
And he gain vs, sua meke and milde,
And na þing luues mare þan vr kind,
And sua mekil has vs giuen vr will,
þat we him werrai ay wid ill. 21898
þe bestes dumb, leonis and beris,
All liueand þing on sere maneris
Dos þair deuer, þe warnes noght,
Thankand þe maker *þat* þai*m* wroght.

GÖTTINGEN

Muche in erþe shal be þe wrong
þat shal be þen*ne* men among
For þo þe see shal rise & route
Mony mon *þer*of shal doute
Folk shal a*ȝ*eyn folke rise
And werre to gider in mony wise
Hongres & deeþ vpon to mynne
In erþe shal rise for mon*ne*s synne
Muchel wo hem shal bityde
þat is sett *þat* tyme to bide
we may þese seen vche day
If we knowe hem ou*ȝ*te may
He sendeþ þis in warnyng
To be war of his comyng
Oure soulis alle to make redy
A*ȝ*eyn his coome so dredefuly
But þe moo tokenes *þat* we se
þe worse warned are we
þat we wol not be warnyst
þat hit greueþ ih*es*u c*ris*t
For euery creatoure sure
Aftir þe state of his nature
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Bettre her makere knowe þen mon
Alas what may we saye þon
To him when*ne* he sitteþ as iustise
Of oure feint & oure fals seruise
Meke to vs we him fynde
And no þi*ng* loueþ more þen oure kynde
So muche he *ȝ*yueþ vs eu*er* oure wille
þat we hi*m* waite eu*er* wiþ ille
Bestes dou*m*be leou*n*s & beres
Alle lyuynge þinges on her maneres
Done her deuer & werne nou*ȝ*t
þonkynge þe makere *þat* hem wrou*ȝ*t

TRINITY

Heuen and erth, sun and mone, 21903
And al þat in þis werld es don,
þai serue him all apon þair wise,
And man wit-draus his seruise.
Sua fild wit couetise es he 21907
þat he o godd has na pite.
Mikel leuer him war to her
On rouland iust, and oliuer,
Or o rotoygne rede a run,
þan of ur lauerd passiun 21912
þat he sufferd wit gret despite,
Fra pine of hell to mak us quite!
Qui ar we þan sa prud and bald,
Crist has til him vr dais tald, 21916
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
þe daies þat we mai noght scape, [col. 2]
Ded sal rug us til his rape. 21920
Qua-sum be-for will noght be-warr,
He sal find þan nan efter-char,
Ful iuel-hail es gifen vs wiit,
Bot-if vr liue be lede wit it. 21924
Wit ei and here þe soth we wat,
And neuer þe better es vr state;
Thoru warnissing of oþers wrake,
Vnnes will ani sample take, 21928
If ani warnist be vm-quil,
It sal him last ful littel quil.
For if it be at vnder tide,
It sal noght to þe none abide, 21932
Thoru þis wreched werld delite,
þat euer awai ward se we wite.
Quat bot es it sa fast to wraist
þat we mai neuer þarof be traist?
If we þar-on haf had vmquil,
þat es vs giuen bot for a gile, 21938

COTTON

heyuen & erþ sunne & mone.
& alle þat in þis werlde is done.
þai serue him alle on þaire wise.
& man wiþ-draghis his seruise.
squa filled wiþ couatise is he
þat he of god has na pite.
¶ mikil leuer him ware to here.
how rauland faȝt & oliuere.
or of oþer iapis to roun.
þen of our lordis passioun.
þat he suffred wiþ grete dispite.
fra pine of helle to make vs quite
quy ar we þan sa proude & balde
crist has til him our dayes talde.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe daies þat we mai noȝt escape
dede sal bring vs til his rape.
qua-sim be-fore wil noȝt be-war
helpis him nane ofter charre.
¶ wiþ eye. and ere. þe soþ we wate
& neuer þe better is our state
ful ilhail he gifs vs witte
& we do na-þing[1] ofter hit.
vnneþ wil an ensaumple take
if he se on his felaw wrake.
if sum man repent a-quile.
hit lastis bot a litel stile.
his sorou is bot litel tide
vnneþ til none hit wil a-bide.
þorou þis wrecche werlde delite
þat euer a wayward se we wite
quat bote is vs sa fast to fraiste
quen we þer-of mai neuer be traiste
if we þer-of haue halde sum-quile.
þat is vs giuen bot for to gyle

FAIRFAX

Heuen and erd, sun*n*e and mone,
And all þat in þis erd es done, 21904
þai serue him all apon þair wise, [If 146, col. 1]
And ma*n* widdraus him his seruise.
Sua fild wid couetise es he
þat he of godd has no pite. 21908
Mekil leuer him war to here
Hu roland iusted, and oliuere,
Or of retauthing to ride in rume,
þan of vr lau*er*d passiun 21912
þat he suffrid wid gret despite,
Fra pine of hell to make vs quite!
Qui er we þan sua prud and bald,
[[1] Alle sal we die bath ginge and alde
Es nau havis of him selvin walde]
Crist has till him vr dais tald, [[1] from Edinbro' MS.]
þe dais þat we mai noght schap,
Dede sal rug vs till his rape. 21920
Qua-sum bifor wil noght bewar,
þan sal he find an efter char,
Ful ilhail he giue vs witt,
Bot if vr lijf be ledd wid itt. 21924
wid eie and ere þe soth we wate,
And neu*er* þe bett*er* es vr state;
Thoru warnising of oþres wrake,
vnethes will ani sampel take, 21928
If ani warnist be vmquile,
It sal him last ful litil quile.
For if it be at vndrin tide, 21931
It sal noght to þe[2] none abide, [[2] MS. be; the "to" is interlined.]
Thoru þis wreched werld delite,
þat eu*er* we se awayward wite.
Quat bote es it sua fast to fraist
þat we mai neuer þar-of be traist?
If we þar-on haue hald vmquile,
þat es vs giuen bot for a gile, 21938

GÖTTINGEN

Heuen & erþe son*n*e and mone [leaf 130, back]
And al *þat* in þis erþe is done
þei serue him alle vpon her wise
And man wiþ draweþ his seruyse
So filled wiþ couetise is he
þat he of god haþ no pite
Muche leuer hi*m* were to here
How Roulande fau*ʒ*te & olyuere
Of worldly þing to rede & synge
þen of þe passiou*n* of þis kynge
whiche he suffered wiþ greet despit
Fro pyne of helle to make vs quyt
whi are we þen*n*e so proude & bolde
Crist haþ to him oure dayes tolde
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þo dayes *þat* we may not skape
Deþ shal take vs al in rape
þo *þat* bifore wol not be war
þen*n*e shul þei fynde no ʒeyn char
To wro*þer*hele he ʒaf vs wit
But if oure lif be lad wiþ hit
with eʒe & ere þe soþe we seen
And neu*er* þe bettur ʒitt we ben
Warned we be bi o*þer*es wrake
vnneþe wol any ensau*m*ple take
If any warnyng be to cast
Litil while hit shal vs last
For if hit be at vndren tide
Hit shal not til noone abide
þat makeþ þis foule worldes delite
þat euer we sene awaywarde wite
what bote is hit so faste to holde
þat we may neu*er* of be bolde
If we *þer*on haue holde vmwhile
Hit is to vs but for a gile

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Q*ue*n þou best wenis to haf all,	21939	¶ quen þou best wenis haue alle.
Fra al þan sal þou titest fall.		þen saltow fra hit tittest falle
It es falland, als i ha teld,		hit is falland as I haue telde
All-wais til it be fulli feld;		alle-waies til hit be fulli felde
þar-fore for crist þan p*r*eche i yow,		þ*er*-of for c*r*iste þen peyche I. ȝou.
And namli for your aun pru,	21944	& nameli for our awen prow.
þ*at* yee þ*at* in þis lake es lend,		þat ȝe þat in ȝoure ricolage lende
Has eu*er* thoght opon yur end,		haue euer mare þoȝt a-pon ȝour ende
þat yee it for yur heuen chese,		þe werlde to heyue*n* þat ȝe noȝt chese
And þe right heuen to lese.	21948	& squa þe riȝt heiuen to lese.
For ooþer o þam we most forga,		for au*þer* of ham we moste for-ga.
For mai na man haf heuens tua,		for mai nane haue heyuen's twa.
Haf her al þat his flexs wil like,		¶ qua-sim has here his flesshe wille
þ*at* efterward þe saul ha slike,	21952	heiuen blis comis he noȝt tille.
Bett*er* es her wistand vr will		bett*er* is here wiþ-stande our wil.
þ*at* we mai þar it al fulfill.		þat we mai efter-warde hit fulfille.
þis liue es noght anqre o dai		þis life is bot an houre of day
Again þ*at* þ*at* es lastand ai.	21956	againe þat life þat lastis ay.
All þat i sai es a resun,		¶ alle þat I. say is bi resou*n*.
þat we alwais be redi bun,		þat we al-ways be redi bou*n*.
Redi ai gain his cu*m*ing,		redi ilk' day gaine his coming'
þat ilk dai we se takening.	21960	for quy we se mani takening'
¶ His first co*m*me it was ful smeth,		his first come was soft to telle
þe toþer sal be rugh and reth;		þe to*þer* salle be rugh and felle
þe first it come us al to q*ue*me,		first he come vs al to queme.
þe toþer sal be us all to deme;	21964	þe to*þer* salle be vs al to deme
In þe first he com dempt to be, [leaf 123, bk, col. 1]		¶ first quen he come dampned was he
þe toþer demster self sal he.		þe to*þer* demer sal he be.
O þis come sal be takens sere,		of þis come sal be takin sere
Befor cu*m*mand, þ*at* ye sal here	21968	be-fore comande atte ȝe sal here
Wit-vten þ*at* we se al-wais,		wiþ-outen þat we se always
Ai risand mare o gret vp-pais;		ay risande mare of grete vnpays
For-qui of all þar sal an rise,		for-quy of alle þ*er* an salle rise. [leaf 92]
þat cristen mast sal do grise,	21972	þat cristen men mast sal he grise.
þ*at* al þis werld o length and brede,		þat alle þis werlde of lenght & brede
Sal send his wickednes to sprede.		salle sende his wikkednes to sprede

Quen þu best wenis to haue all, 21939
Fra all þan sal þu tittest fall.
Itt es falland, als i haue teld,
All-wais till it be fullfeld;
þar-for for crist þan preche i ȝu, 21943
And namli for ȝur aun pru, [col. 2]
þat ȝe þat in þis lake es lend,
Haue euere thoght apon ȝur end,
þat ȝe ne it for ȝur heuen chese,
And sua þe right heuen ȝe lese. 21948
For ouþer of þaim we most for-ga,
For mai na man haue heuens tua,
Haue here all þat his fless wil like,
þat efterward þe saule haue slike,
Better es here widstand vr will 21953
þat we mai þar it all fulfill.
þis lijf es noght an nour of a day
Again þat þat lastes ay.
All þat i sai es a resun, 21957
þat we allwais be redi bun,
Redi ai gain his coming,
þat ilke day we se takening.
His firste come was ful smeth, 21961
þe toþer salbe ful rugh and reth;
þe first he come vs all to queme,
þe toþer sal be vs all to deme;
First hi*m*-self com dampned to be,
þe toþer all to deme sal he. 21966
Of þis cume sal be takin sere,
Bifor cumand, þat ȝe sal here
widvten þat we se allwais,
Ai risand mare of grete vnpais;
For-qui of all þar sal an rise, 21971
þat cristen men sal mast do grise,
þat all þis werld on lenth and brede,
Sal send his wickednes to sprede.

GÖTTINGEN

when*ne* we best wene to haue al
From al shul we son*ne*st fal
Hit is fallyng as I haue seide
Al weyes til hit be dou*n* leide
þ*er*fore for crist teche I ȝow
And namely for ȝoure owne prow
ȝe þ*at* in þis lake be lende
Haue euer þouȝte on ȝoure ende
þ*at* ȝe not for ȝoure heuen hit chese
And so ȝoure riȝt heuen lese
For oon of hem we most for go
Mony men haue heuenes two
Here to haue al flesshely game
And aftirwarde þe soule þe same
Bettur is here wiþstonde oure wille
þ*at* we may hit þere fulfille
þis lif not an hour of a day
To þat lif þat lasteþ ay
Al þ*at* I saye is for a resoun
þ*at* we alwey be redy boun
Redy aȝeyn his comyng
For vche day we se tokenyng
His furste come was smeþe ynowȝe
þe toþ*er* shal be wondir rowȝe
Furst he coom vs alle to queme
þe toþ*er* shal be vs alle to deme
Furst he coom demed to be
þe toþ*er* coome to deme shal he
Of þis come shul be tokenes sere
Bifore comyng þ*at* ȝe shul here
wiþouten þ*at* we se always
Euer risyng more of greet vnpays
Of alle þingis þ*er*e shal oon rise
Moost cristen men to do agrise
þ*at* al þis world on lengþe & brede
Shal do his wickednes to sprede

TRINITY

[*Of Antechrist.*]

[1 *Originally* dane]

þat anti*crist* o danis sede,	21975	þat antecrist of dany[s][1] sede.	
Su*m* thing of him es for to rede;		& now of him I. þink to rede.	
He þ*at* sua fild o godds gram,		he þat is fulle of goddis grame	
Quarfor he sal ha squilk anam,		quy he beris suche a name.	
Forþi es he cald anticrist,	21979	For-þi is he calde antecrist.	
For he sal be gains ie*s*u crist,		for he salle be a-gainis crist.	
Agains crist, þat es to sai,		a-gainis crist þat is to say.	
For gain his werc he sal werrai.		for gaine werk*us* his he sal werray.	
Crist come meke al in his tide,	21983	criste come meke in his tide.	
He sal cu*m*me reth raisand in p*r*ide;		& he salle come wiþ mikil pride.	
Crist come at do the lagh to rais,		*c*rist come to do þe lagh̄ to rise.	
þe sinful for to mak rightwise,		þe sinful for to make riȝtwise.	
Bot he sal cu*m* the meke to fell,		bot he salle come þe meke to felle	
Sinful rais, sa sais þe spell.	21988	þe sinful raise squa sais þe spelle	
All god theus, wit might and main,		alle gode thew wiþ miȝt & maine	
He sal warrai al thaim again,		he salle were ham a-gaine.	
þe gospell and al hali writt,		þe gosspel & alle haly writte	
He sal fordo, wa worth his wijt!		he salle for-do wa worþ his witte	
He sal do rise all maumentri,	21993	¶ he salle do rise alle mawmettri.	
And clepe him godd-self al-mighti.		& calle his self god al-miȝty.	
þis antecrist has had ful fele		þis antec*r*ist has had ful fele.	
þat has til his seruis be lele,		þat tille his seruise has bene lele	
Als antioche domiciane,		[2 Alle antyoche & domiciane eke	
And nu þar es wel manian,	21998	And now þ*er* is fulł many seke]	
For quatkin man su*m*-eu*er* it es,		& quatkin man sim-euer hit is	
Vte o þe reule o rightwisnes,		out of þe rewle of riȝtwisnes. [3 from Laud MS. 416]	
Oiþer land of religion,		au*þer* lewed or religioun.	**how antec*r*ist**
Or clerc, or munk, or canu*n*,	22002	clerk or monk. or ellis canou*n*.	**salle brede**
And warrais þ*at* þat þai suld wer,		& destrois at þai sulde were.	
Of anticrist þe nam mai bere.		of antec*r*ist þe name salle bere.	
¶ Nu sal yee her i wil you rede,		Now salle ȝe here I. wil ȝou rede.	
Hu þ*at* anticrist sal brede;		how þat antec*r*ist salle brede.	
Nathing sal I fene yow neu,		na-þing' salle I. feny new.	
Bot þat I find in bokes treu.	22008	bot atte I. finde in bokis trew.	

COTTON FAIRFAX

[*Of Antechrist.*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat antecrist of danis sede,	21975	**þat antic*rist* of danes sede**
Sum-thing of him es forto rede.		Som þing of him is to rede
He þat sua fild of goddes grame,		He *þat* is so ful of goddes grame
Qui he sal haue suilk a name,		whi he shal haue suche a name
For-þi es he cald ante-crist,	21979	Anticrist he called is
For he sal be gain ie*s*u crist,		For aȝeyn c*ri*st shal he be I wis
Againes crist þat es to say, [lf 146, bk, col. 1]		Aȝein crist hit is to say
For gain his werke he sal werray.		Aȝein his werke shal he werray
Crist come meke al in his tide,	21983	Crist coom meke in his tide
He sal cum reth risand in pride;		He shal com brem al in pride
Crist come to do þe lau to rise,		Crist coom to do þe lawe to rise [leaf 131]
þe sinful forto make rightwise,		And synful to make riȝtwise
Bot he sal cum þe meke to fell,	21987	He shal com þe meke to felle
þe sinfull raise, sua sais þe spell.		And synful reise seiþ þe spelle
All gode theu, wid might a*nd* main,		Alle godenesses wiþ his mayn
All sal he werrai þaim again,[1] [[1] again in MS.]		He shal werre hem aȝayn
þe goddspell and all hali writt,	21991	þe gospel & al holy writt
He sal fordo, wa worth his witt!		He shal for do wo worþe his wit
He sal do rise all maumettri,		He shal do reise al maumetry
And clepe him-self godd almighti.		And clepe him self god al myȝty
þis antecrist has had ful fele	21995	þis anticrist haþ hade ful fele
þat till his seruis has bene ful lele,		*þat* to his seruyse han ben lele
Als antioche and domiciane,		Al antioche & domiciane eke
And nu þar es ful mani ane;		And now *þer* is ful mony seke
And quatkin ma*n* sum eu*er* it es		what man*er* mon so euer hit es
vte of þe reule of rightwisnes,	22000	Out of þe rule of riȝtwisnes
Or laued or religiun,		Ou*þer* lewed or religioun
Clerk, monk, or canun,		Clerke monke ou*þer* chanou*n*
And werrais þat þai suld were,		And werren on *þat* þei shulden were
of antecrist þe nam may bere.	22004	Of anticrist þe name þei bere
[N]v sal ȝe here, i will ȝu rede,		**Now is good to here hit red**
Hu þat antecrist sal brede,		**How *þat* antic*rist* shal be bred**
Nathing sal i feigne ȝu neu,		No þing shal I feyne newe
Bot *þat* i find in bokis treu.	22008	But *þat* I fond in bokes trewe

1260 WISE CLERKS SAY THAT ANTECHRIST WILL BE A JEW OF THE TRIBE OF DAN (IT WAS PROPHESIED THAT DAN SHOULD BE AS A SERPENT, SMITING THE GOOD).

þir clerkes telles þat er wise,	22009	*þer* clerkis sais þat ar wise.	
þat he o Iuus king sal rise,		þat he in his kinde sal rise.	
And o þe kind man clepes dane, [col. 2]		& of þat kinde man callis dane.	
þat p*ro*phet mas o þus his nam.		þat p*ro*phete mas rife þus is mane	
"Dane," he sais, "neder in strete,		Dan he sais nedder strete	
Waitand hors to stang in fete,	22014	waitande horis to fange in fete	
To do þe rider fall bi þe wai,		to do þe rider falle be way.	
þat als mikel es for to sai,		þat als mikil is for to say.	
Bi þe wai als nedder sal he sitt,		be way as nedder salle he sitte	
þat all þaa men *þat* he mai wijt	22018	þat alle þa men þat he mai witt	
Ridand in þe reule o right,		ridande in þe way of riȝt.	
He sal þam smett and dun *þam* light;		he salle ham smyte & do ha*m* liȝt	
He sal þam giue ful attre dint,		he sal ham gif ful harde dint.	
Vte of þair trouth þam for to stint."		out of þaire trauþ ham to stint.	
¶ O fader and mod*er* he sal be born,		¶ of fader & moder he sal be borne.	
Als other men es him biforn,	22024	als o*þer* men was him be-forne.	
Bituix a man and a wo*m*man,		bi-twix a man & a wo*m*man.	
And noght of a maiden allan		& noȝt of a maidyn allane.	
Als it es foli tald o sum;		als hit is talde foly of syn.	
Noght tuix a biscop and a nu*n*,	22028	be-twix a bisshop*pe* & a nu*n*ne.	
Bot of bismer brem and bald,		bot of a bisemer breme & balde.	
And geten of a glotun scald,		& getin of a glotou*n* scalde.	
þat *þar* mai be na fuler tuin.		*þat* *þer* mai be na fouler twin.	
He sal be geten all in sin,	22032	he salle be getin alle in syn.	
Geten in sin, and born in plight,		getin in syn & borne in pliȝt.	
Ouer all he sal be maledight.		ouer al he sal be cursed wiȝt.	
In his geting þe feind of hell		¶ In his geting[1] þe fende of helle.	
Sal crepe in his mod*er* to duell,	22036	sal crepe his mod*er* in to dwelle.	
Maist*ur* of errur and of pride,		maister of errour & of pride.	
þar-in he sal his birth abide.		*þer*-in he salle his birþ a-bide.	
þof he be nu in p*ri*sun bunden,		*þou* he be now in p*ri*sou*n* bunden.	
Als it in hali writt es funden,	22040	als hit in haly writte is funden.	
þat seint gregor self has wroght;		*þat* saint gregorie him-seluin wroȝt.	
þar-for he sais, he lies noght,		*þer*-fore he sais he lesis noȝt.	
þe kind o strenght *þat* he had ar,		*þe* king of strenght *þat* he had ar	
þof *þan* his might be laten mare,		*þou* *þan* his miȝt be latin mare.	
COTTON		FAIRFAX	

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þir clerkis sais all þ*at* er wise,	22009	þese clerkes seye þo þ*at* be wise
þat he of iuus kin sal rise,		þat he of iewes kyn shal rise
And of þe kind men clepis dane,		Of danes kynde he seiþ anone
þat p*r*ophet mas of þus his mane.		þe p*r*ophete þus makeþ his mone
"Dane," he sais, "es nedder in strete,		Dane he seiþ is neddre in strete
waitand hors to stang in fete,	22014	waityng hors to stynge in fete
To do þe rider fall bi þe way,		To do þe rider falle bi þe way
þat als mekil es for to say,		þis is as myche to say
Bi way als nedder sal he sitt,		By way as nedder shal he sit
þat all þe men þ*at* he may witt [col. 2]		And alle þe men þ*at* he may wit
Ridand in þe reule of right,	22019	Ridyng in þe rule of riȝt
He sal þaim smite and do þai*m* light;		He shal hem smyte & do to liȝt
He sal þaim giue ful attri dint,		He shal hem ȝyue ful attry dynt
vte of þair trouth he sal þai*m* stint."		Out of her trouþe make hem stynt
[O]f fadir and modir he sal be born,		Of fadir & modir he shal be born
Als o*þir* men was him biforn,	22024	As o*þere* men were him biforn
Bituix a man and a wo*m*ma*n*,		Bitwene a mon & a wom*m*one
And noght of a mayd*en*e allan		But not of a mayden allone
Als it es foli tald of sum;		As hit is foly tolde of som*me*
Noght tuix a bischop a*nd* a nun,		Not bitwene a bisshop & a non*ne*
Bot of a bismer brim and bald,		But of a bismare breme & balde
Als getin of glotun and skald,	22030	Geten of a glotou*n* foule scalde
þat þar may be na fuler tuin.		þ*ere* may be no foulere tweyn
He sal be getin all in sin,		Alle in synne geten certeyn
Getin in sin and born i*n* plight,		Geten in synne þ*at* cursed wiȝt
Ou*er* all he sal be maledight.	22034	Of god he shal be malediȝt
In his geting þe feind of hell,		In his getyng þe fend of helle
Sal crepe in his mo*þer* to duell,		Shal crepe in his modir to dwelle
Maistir of errur and of pride,		Maister of errour & of pride
þar-in he sal his birth abide.	22038	þ*ere* In he shal his burþe abide
þou he be nu in p*re*sun bunden,		þouȝe he be now in p*ri*sou*n* bou*n*den
Als it in hali writt es funden,		As hit is in holy writt þen*ne* fou*n*den
þat saint gregor himself wroght,		þ*at* seynt gregore him seluen wrouȝt
þar-for he sais he leies noght.	22042	þ*er*fore he seiþ he lieþ nouȝt
þe kind of strinth þ*at* he had are,		þe kynde of strengþe he haþ þ*at* he had
þou þan his might be halde*n* mare,		þouȝe his myȝte more were [ere

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat his might es noght sal yee knau*n*;		*þat* is miȝt is noȝt now squa knawen.
Vr lau*er*d has don it als for his aun,		our lorde has done al for his awen.
For if he moght, al wald he quell;		þat if he muȝt al walde he quel.
Forþi he bunden has þat fell,	22048	for-þi he bundin has þat felle.
He sal be lesed *þan* o band,		he salle be lesed þen of bande.
And mikel wa sal werc in land.		& mikil wa salle wirke in lande.
þis es he þat sorful dring,		þis is he þat sorouful þing'.
We rede of in bok o sceuing;	22052	we rede in boke wiþ-out lesing'.
An angel, he sais, i sagh lendand		an angel sais he sagh̄ lendande.
Wit a mikel cheigne in hand,		wiþ a mikil cheuy in hande.
And bar þe kai o þe mikel pijt,	22055	& bare key of þat mikil pitte.
Als sais Sant Iohn in hali writt.		als sais saint Ioh̄n in hali writte.
To þe dragun suith he wan, [f 124, col. 1]		¶ to þe dragou*n* squiþe he wan.
þat men calles deuel and sathan,		þat men callis deuil sathan.
And in *þat* pitt him sperd fast,	22059	& in þe pitte him spered fast.
To-quils a thusand yeir at þe last,		til a þousande ȝere ware past.
For to be laisd at þe last		for to be laused atte þe laste
Q*ue*n þat thusand yeir war past,		quen þa þousande ȝere ware caste.
To walk his forth fra *þat* quile,	22063	to walk his way forþ þat quile.
And mani man for to bigile.		& mani man for to be-gyle.
The king o pride þis ilk es he,		þe king' of pride þis ilk is he.
And eu*er* it sal him foluand be;		& euer hit salle him folowand be
And als it in vr leuedi light,—	22067	¶ & als hit in our lauedi liȝt
þe hali-gast thoru godds might,—		þe hali gaste þorou goddis miȝt.
And vmlaid hir wit his lem		& vmbelaide him wiþ his leme. [f 92, bk]
To brede *þat* blisful barntem,	22070	to brede þat blisful barneteme
þat al þat birth sco þar suld brede		þat alle þe birþ þat ho sulde brede
Suld hali be of his godd-hede;		sulde haly be of his godhede.
Right sua þe deuil sal descend,		¶ riȝt squa sal þe deuil descende.
In anticrist moder lend,	22074	in antecrist moder for to lende.
To fill *þat* caitif ful vnclene,		to fille þat caitif squa vnclene.
And vmbelai hir al bidene,		& vmblay hir alle be-dene.
Al in his weild hir to receiue,		als in his welde hir to receiue.
And do hir þoru a man conceue,		& do hir þorou a man conceiue.
þat al *þat* birth þat þar es born	22079	þat al þat birþ at *þer* is borne.
Be wick, and fals, and felu*n* lorn.		be wikked & fals & feloun lorne.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat his might es noght nu sua knaun;		*þat* myȝt is not so now knowen
vr lau*er*d has done all for his aun,		Oure lord haþ done for his owen
þat if he might, all wald he quell;		For if he myȝte al wolde he quelle
For-þi he bunden has *þat* fell,	22048	*þer*fore he bounden haþ *þat* felle
He sal be lesid *þan* of band,		He shal be lesed *þenne* of bonde
And mekil wa sal wirke in land.		And muche wo worche in londe
þis es he, *þat* sorful dring,		*þis* is he *þat* cursede brede
we rede of in boke of scheuyng.		In *þe* apocalipse *þat* we of rede
An angel said he sau lendand	22053	An au*n*gel he seide he say ledonde
wid a mekil cheingne i*n* hand,		wiþ a muchel cheyne in honde
And bar kay of *þe* mekil pitt, [leaf 147, col. 1]		And bar *þe* key of *þe* muchel pit
Als sais saint iohn i*n* hali writt.		As seiþ seint Ion in holy writ
To *þa* dragun suith he wan,	22057	To *þat* dragou*n* soone he wan
þat men callis deuil and sathan,		*þat* men callen deuel sathan
And in *þe* pitt him sperd fast,		And in *þat* pit him spred fast
To-quilis a thousand ȝere at last,		whil a *þ*ousonde ȝeer wolde laste
For to be laised at *þe* last	22061	when*ne* *þat* *þ*ousonde ȝeer were gone
Quen *þat* thousand ȝere war past,		To be loused soone anone
To walk his wai fra *þat* quile,		To walke his wey fro *þat* while
And mani man for to bigile.		And mony men for to bigile
þe king of prid *þis* ilke es he,	22065	*þe* kynge of pride *þis* ilke is he [f 131, bk]
And euer it sal him foluand be;		And euer hit shal hi*m* folewyng be
[A]nd als it in vr leuedi light,—		And as in oure lady *þ*o liȝt
þe hali-gast wid goddes might,—		*þe* holy goost bi goddes myȝt
And vmbilaid hir wid his leme		And vmbileide hir wiþ his leme
To brede *þat* blisful barnteme,	22070	To brede *þat* blessed barneteme
þat all *þat* birth scho *þ*ar suld brede		*þat* al *þe* burþe she *þer*e shulde brede
Suld hali be of his goddhede;		Shulde holly be of his godhede
Right sua de deuil sal descende,		Riȝt so *þe* deuel shal descende
And in antecrist mod*er* sal lend,		And in antic*ri*stis modir lende
To fill *þat* caitiue su vnclene,	22075	To fulle *þat* caitif so vnclene
And vmbilay hir all bidene,		And vmbilay hir al bidene
All in his weild hir to reciue,		Into his wille hir to weyue
And do hir thoru a ma*n* conciue,		And do hir *þ*ourȝe a mon conceyue
þat all *þat* birth *þat* *þ*ar es born,	22079	*þat* al *þe* burþe *þat* *þer*e is born
Be wick, and fals, and felun lorn.		Shal be wicked fals & forlorn

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Forþi his nam es cald wit right	22081	for-þi his name is calde wiþ riȝt
Su*n* o tinsel, þat maledight;		of tinsel son þat cursed wiȝt.
For al þ*at* he may wirc þar-to,		for alle þat he mai wirk' þ*er*-to.
Al manskind he sal fordo.		alle ma*n*nis kin he salle for-do.
Of his geting i tald yow ar,	22085	¶ of his geting' I. talde ȝou are.
Of his birth I tell youu quar,		of his birþ salle I. telle ȝou quare
For als þat crist him-selu*en* chese		for riȝt as c*r*ist him-seluen chese.
Be born in bethleem for ur ese,		be borne in bethleem for our ese
His maidenhede for to bring i*n* place		his manhede for to b*r*ing' in place
þ*at* he tok for us wit his grace,	22090	þat he toke for vs wiþ his grace.
Right sua sal þe feind him þis		riȝt squa salle þe fende he þis.
Chese him stede o birth iwise,		chose him a birþ stede I.-wis.
þ*at* best es titeld til his stall,		þat best is licande to his stalle
Quar es þe rote of iuels all,	22094	qua is rote of Iuils alle.
þar lest o godd men makes min		þar lest of godemen makis myn.
þat es, tun o babilon wit-in.		þat is tou*n* of babiliou*n* wiþ-in.
þis tun was quilu*m* chefe o pers,		þis tou*n* was sum-time chief of pers
O mani other alsua diuers,	22098	of mani o þ*er* alsqua diuers.
A tun o selcuth mikel pride,		a tou*n* of selcouþ mikil pride.
Hefd o maumentri þat tide;		heued of mawmett*r*i þat tide.
Bethsaida and corozaim,		bethaida & coroȝaim al-so
þir tua cites sal foster him.	22102	þ*er* twa cites baþ two.
Vr lau*er*d snaips þir tua tuns,	[col. 2]	our lorde snaipis þ*er* ij. tou*n*s.
And þus he sais in his sermuns:		& þus he sais in his sarmou*n*s.
"Corozaim ai be ye waa!		chorazaim ay be þe wa.
And sua be ye bethaida,	22106	& squa þe be ay bethaida.
And Capharnau*m* ai wa ye be!		& chapharnaum ay wa þe be.
þe sinful sun sal regne in þe;		þe sinful sone sal regne in þe
þof þou þe rais up intil heven,		if þou þe rais vp in-til heyuen.
To hell depe sal þou be driuen."		til helle depe salle bei þei deuin
¶ Norijs him sal enchaunters,	22111	¶ Noris him salle enchaireours
O nigramanci and o jugulors,		of ignorance & of iogelours.
Of all man*er* o craftes ille,		of alle maner of craftis ille.
Of all falshed þai sal him fill,		of alle falshede þai sal him fille
þe wicked gastes his wiers,		þe wikkid gast' ay is wers
Him foluand in al his afers.	22116	him folowande in alle his afers

Forþi his nam is cald ful right 22081
Sun of tinsel, þat maledight!
For alf þat he mai wirke þar-to,
All manes kind he sal for-do.
[O]f his geting i tald ȝu are,
Of his birth i sal tell ȝu quare, 22086
For als þat crist him-seluen ches
Be born in bethleem for vr es,
His manhede for to bring in place
þat he take for vs wid his grace,
Right sua sal þe feind he þis 22091
ches him a birth-sted i-wiss,
þat beist es stighlid till his stall, [col. 2]
Quar es þe rote of euils alle,
þar lest of gode men makis min 22095
þat es þe tun of babilon wid-in.
þis tun was quilum chef of pers,
Of mani oþer alsua diuers,
A tun of selcuth mekil pride, 22099
Heued of maumettri þat tide;
Bethaida and corozaim,
þir tua cites sal susten him.
vr lauerd snaipes þir tua tunes, 22103
In þus he sais in his sarmunes.
"Corozain ai be þe wa!
And sua þe be bethaida!
Capharnaim ai wa þe be! 22107
þe sinful sun sal regne in þe,
If þu þe rais vp intill heuen,
Till hell dep sal þu be driuen."
Noris him sal enchanturs, 22111
Of nigromancers and of iugelurs,
Of all maner craftes ill,
Of all falshed þai sal him fill,
wicked gastes ai his weirs,
Him foluand in all his fers. 22116

þerfore his name is calde ful riȝt'
Son of los þe malediȝt
In al þat he may worche þerto
Al monkynde he shal for do
Of his getyng I tolde ȝou ore
Of his burþe I wol telle more
For riȝt as crist him seluen chese
Be born in bedleem for oure ese
His monhede for to bringe in place
þat he toke for vs of his grace
Riȝt so shal þe fend he þis
Chese him a burþ stude I wis
þe beest is ordeyned to his stal
where is þe rotes of eueles al
þere leest of god men maken myn
þe toun of babilone wiþ In
þis toun was whilom cheef of pers
Of mony oþere also dyuers
A toun of wondir muchel pride
Heed of maumetri þat tide
Bethsaida & corozaym
þese two citees shul susteyne him
Oure lord wariep þese two townes
And þus seiþ in his sermownes
Corozaym euer be þe wo
And þe bethsaida eke also
Capharnaum euer wo þe be
þe synful son shal regne in þe
þei þou þe reise vp to heuen
To helle depe shaltou be ȝeuen
Norisshe him shul enchauntours
Nigromaunceres and Iogelours
Of alle manere craftis ille
Of al fals hede þei shul him fille
wickede goostis him vp to bere
Folwynge him monyone to fere

¶ To iurselem sal he siþen fare,
All þat he cristen finds þare 22118
If þai wil noght turn til his lare,
He sal þam sla witvten spare.
And in þe temple o salamon 22121
þan sal *þat* traitur sett his tron;
þat al was feld lang siþen gan,
He sal do rais it eft o stan.
Circu*m*cise him þar he sall,
And godds sun him do to call. 22126
¶ þe grett kaisers and þe kinges,
And all suilk oþer lau*er*dinges,
Turn þai sal til him titest,
And siþen þaas other at his list. 22130
Ou*er*all þar crist was wont to ga,
He þaim sal ou*er*-gang alsua,
Bot first he sal do all*e* destru
þat halud was of ur lau*er*d ie*s*u. 22134
Siþen ou*er* al þis werld wide,
He sal send sand wit mikel pride,
His p*re*churs for to spell his will,
All for þe cristen lagh to spill. 22138
Fra est to west, fra north to soth,
He sal do mak his sarmun cuth;
He sal do mani signe to sene 22141
þat man ne has of forwit sene[1];
Thoner o-loft fal sal he gar, [1 so in MS.]
And tres brathli blomes bere;
Brathli to do þe se be reth,
And brathli to do it be smeth. 22146
O thinges sere þair naturs
Turnd to be in sere figurs, [2 leaf 124, back, col. 1]
[2]Gains kind, and wit deuils craft,
þe burns for to rin obaft, 22150
þe wind to do rughli to rise,
þe stormes do man sare to grise;

COTTON

¶ to ier*usalem* salle he siþen fare.
alle þat he cristen findis þare.
if þai turne noȝt til his lare.
he salle ham sle wiþ-outen spare
& in þe temple salamon.
þen salle þe traitour sette his t*r*one.
& alle þat felle lange siþin gane
he salle do raise hit eft of stane
ci*r*cumsise him *þer* he salle.
& goddis son do him calle.
þe grete kaisers & þe kingis.
& suche o*þer* mani lordingis.
turne þai salle til him be-fore.
& siþen o*þer* baþ lesse & more.
ouer alle *þer* crist was wont to ga.
he salle ham ouer-gange alsqua
bot first salle he do destru.
þat halghed was of ih*es*u.
siþen ou*er* alle þis werlde wide.
he salle sende sande w*ith* mikil p*r*ide
his preychours for to spel his wil.
alle for þe c*r*isten lagh̄ to spille.
fra see to bank fra norþ to souþ.
he salle do make his sarmou*n* couþ
¶ he salle do mani signis be sene
þat in our time has noȝt bene.
thoner of loft falle sal he gere
& trees þrali blomis bere.
braþli to do þe see be reth̄.
& quen he wille make hit smeth̄
of signis sere þaire naturis.
turnid be in sere figuris.
a-ȝaine kinde & wiþ þe deuils craft
þe bournis for to ryn of baft.
þe winde to do rughly to rise.
stormis mani þat men mai grise

FAIRFAX

To ierusalem sal he siþen fare, 22117
All þat he cristen findes þare
If þai will noght trou till his lare,
He sal þaim sla widuten spare.
And in þe temple salomon
þan sal þat traitur sett his tron, 22122
þat all was feld lang siþen gane,
He sal raise it all eft of stane.
Circumsise him þar he sall,
And goddes sun him do to call. 22126
[þ]e grete caysers and þe kinges,
And all suilk o*þer* lau*er*dinges,
Turn þai sal till him tittest,
And syden þas o*þer* at þe lest. 22130
[1]Ouer all þar crist was wont to ga,
He þaim sal ou*er*-gang alsua, [[1] lf 147, bk, col. 1]
Bot first he sal þaim do distrou
þat haglud[2] of vr lauerd i*es*u. 22134
Siþen ou*er* all þis w[e]rld wide,
Sal be send saand wid mekil pride,
His p*re*churs forto spell his will,
All for þe cristen lau to spill. 22138
Fra see to see, fra north to suth,
He sal do make his sarmu*n* cuth,
He sal do mani signe to bene,
þat men has noght forwid sene; 22142
Thonir on loft fall sal he gere,
And treis als brathli blomis bere;
Brathli to de þe see bereth,
And brathli do it to be smeth. 22146
Of thinges sere fra þair naturs
Turn to be in sere figurs,
Gain kind, and wid þe deuil craft,
þe watris for to rin on baft, 22150
þe wind to do rudli to rise,
And stormes do men sare to grise;

GÖTTINGEN [[2] *read* halgud]

To ierusalem shal he þen*ne* fare
Alle þ*a*t he cristen fyndeþ þare
If þei leue not his techyng
To deolful deþ he shal hem bring
In þe temple salomone
þen*ne* shal þ*a*t traitour set his trone
þ*a*t þat was felde longe gone
He shal hit reise efte of stone
Circu*m*cise him þ*er*e he shalle
And goddes son him do to calle
þe grete caiseres & þe kyngis
And alle suche o*þer*e lordyngis
Turne to him þei shul raþerest
And siþen o*þer*e at þe leest
Ouer al þ*er*e crist was wont to go
He shal ouer gone hem also
Furste he shal destrye new
þ*a*t halewed was of god ih*es*u
Siþen ou*er* al þis world wide
Shal be sende wiþ muchel p*ri*de
His p*re*chours for to spelle his wille
Al þe cristen lawe to spille
Fro see to see fro norþ to souþ
He shal do make his sermou*n* couþ
He shal do mony token to sene
þ*a*t bifore haþ not done bene
þondur on lofte shal he rere
And trees blossomes brode to bere
He shal do þe see be rowȝe [leaf 132]
And also to be smeþe Inowȝe
Dyu*er*se þinges fro her natures
Shal he turne to dyuerse figures
Aȝeyn kynde bi þe deueles crafte
þe wattres for to rise on bafte
þe wynde also reuly to rise
And stormes do men sore to grise

TRINITY

1268 ANTECHRIST MAY EVEN RAISE THE DEAD; BUT SUCH DEEDS WILL NOT BE TRUE. GOOD MEN WILL BE PUZZLED WHETHER HE BE CHRIST OR NOT.

COTTON		FAIRFAX
To rais þe ded fra mans sight,	22153	to raise þe dede for ma*n*nis siȝt
Sua selcuthli to sceu his might,		squa selcouþli to shew his miȝt
Bot it be moght vr lau*er*d chosli*n*g,		be alle quayntis of mani þing'
He sal vnto his errur bring.		þe folk vn-til his errour bring'.
Bot all sli thinges wroght w*ith* art,		bot alle suche signis wroȝt w*ith* art
O sothfastnes sal ha na part;	22158	of soþfastnes salle haue na part
With jugulori þai sal be wroght,		¶ wiþ iogolori þai salle be wroȝt
And fantu*m* be, and elles noght.		& fantum be & ellis noȝt.
Als symon magus in his quile		as simon mag*us* did in his quile
Right sua sal he þe folk bigile,	22162	riȝt squa salle he þe folk be-gile
Als he did wit sli craf til an,		als he did wiþ suche craft til an.
He slog a scep wend him ha slain.		he slogh̄ a shepe wende hi*m* ha slan.
þe godmen sal suilk se be wroght,		þe godemen sal suche se be wroȝt [lf 93]
þai sal be studiand in þair thoght,		he salle be studiande in þoȝt.
Q*ue*þer þat he be crist or nai,	22167	queþ*er* þat he be c*r*ist or nay.
þat þai of here þe scriptur sai.		þat þai of here þe sc*r*ipture say.
It es na land þat man kan neue*n*,		ne is na lande þat man con neyue*n*
Under þe rof o crists heuen,	22170	vnder þe rofe of c*r*iste of heyuen.
þ*at* he ne sal do þam to be soght,		þat he ne sal do ham to be soȝt
To bring þe cristen men to noght.		to bring' þe c*r*isten men to noȝt.
He sal him-self al do to rise		he salle him-seluen do to rise
Again þe lele on thrin wise,	22174	a-gaine þe lele on þrin wise
þat es to sai, wit gift or au		þat is to say wiþ gift wiþ awe.
And w̄it signes for to scau.		& wiþ grete signis for to shaw.
þ*at* in his trout wil behold,		þai þat in his trauþ wil holde
Sal plente haf o siluer and gold,	22178	sal plente haue of siluir & golde.
For all þe hordes þar ar hid,		for alle þe hordis þat ar hid.
Sal hali in his time be kid.		salle hali in his time be kid.
þat he mai noght wit giftes drāu		þat he mai noȝt wiþ giftis draw.
Vntil his trout, he sal wit au;	22182	vn-til his trauþ he salle wiþ awe
And þaa þ*at* he mai noght wit dred,		& þa þat he mai noȝt wiþ drede.
þe signes sal he fand to spede;		wiþ signis salle he fonde to spede.
And qua wil noght bileue hi*m* sua,		& wha wil noȝt bi-leue him squa.
He sal þam wirc ful mikel wa,	22186	he salle ham wirk' ful mikil wa.
Mani sorful pine to drei,		mani sorouful pine to drey.
And siþen drerili to dei.		& siþen drereli to deye

To raise þe dede for manes sight,
Sua selcuthli to schau his might,
þat if he noght vr lauerd chosling,
He sal vntil his errur bring. 22156
Bot all sli signes wroght wid art,
Of sothfastnes sal haue no part;
wid iugelri þai sal be wroght, 22159
And faintum be, and ellis noght.
Als symon magus in his wihile
Right sua sal he þe folk bigile,
Als he did wid sli craft til ane, 22163
He slou a chepe wend him haue slain.
þe gode men sal se suilk be wroght,
þai sal be studiand all in thouth,
Queþer þat he be crist or nain,
þat þai of here þe scriptur sain. 22168
[1]Ne es na land þat men can neuen,
vnder þe rof of cristes heuen, [1 col. 2]
þat he ne sal do þaim to be soght,
To bring þe cristen men to noght,
He sal him-seluen do to rise 22173
Again þe lele on thrin wise,
þat es to sai, wid gift, wid au,
And wid gret signes þat he sal schau.
Qua in his trouth þan wil bihold,
Sal plente haue of siluer and gold,
For all þe hurdes þat er hidd, 22179
Sal hali in his time be kidd.
þat he mai noght wid giftes drau
vntil his trouth, he sal wid au;
And þar he mai noght wid drede,
wid signes sal he fand to spede; 22184
And qua wil noght bileue him sua,
He sal þaim wirke ful mekil wa,
Mani sorful pine to drei,
And siþen drerili for to dei. 22188

GÖTTINGEN

To reise þe dede to monnes siȝt
So selcouþely to shewe his myȝt
But hit be goddes chosen þing
He shal him to his errour bring
But alle þo merueiles done wiþ art
Of soþfastenes shul haue no part
wiþ iogelery þei shul be wrouȝt
And fantom ben and elles nouȝt
As symon magus in his while
So shal he þe folke bigile
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Gode men þat shul se þis wrouȝt
Shul be studiynge al in þouȝt
wheþer hit be crist or not sure
þat þei haue herde of in scripture
þer is no lond þat men con neuen
vndir þe roof of cristis heuen
But he shal do hem to be souȝt
To bringe þe cristen men to nouȝt
He shal him seluen do to rise
Aȝeyn þe trouþe on þre wise
þat is to say wiþ ȝifte wiþ awe
And wiþ tokenes þat he shal shawe
who in his trouþe wol biholde
Shal plente haue of siluer & golde
For alle þo hordes þat ben hid
In his tyme shul be kid
þat he may not with ȝiftes drawe
Into his hond he shal wiþ awe
þere he may not wiþ drede
wiþ signes shal he fonde to spede
And who þat wol not leue him so
He shal hem worche muchel wo
Mony sorweful pyne to dryȝe
And siþen deolful deþ to dyȝe

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þan sal þar rise in þat siq*uar*	22189	¶ þen salle *þer* rise wiþ mikil care.
A soru, suilk was neu*er* ar,		a sorouful squike was neu*er* are.
Sin man was mad bituixand þan		sin man was made bi-twix & þan.
And siþen þe werld first bigan.		& sin þe werlde hit first be-gan.
þan sal þai fle þat wald be hidd,		þen sal þai fle þat walde be hid
And to þe felles sal þai bidd,	22194	& to þe hillis salle þai bid
"Felles falles apon us dun, [col. 2]		hillis falle a-pon vs dou*n*.
To hiden us fra þis felun."		to hide vs fra þis felou*n*.
And he þat in hus es stadd,		& he þat in hous is stad.
þat time sal he be sa radd,	22198	þat time salle be a-drad
Neu*er* sal him reck q*uar*-vte to win,		ne salle him rek w*ith*-oute ne in.
To bileue al his werlds win		que*þer* he be slaine or done to brin.
To funden be, sa sal he sterck		he salle noȝt recche if men hi*m* stek'
Ou*er* hogh to lepe his hals to brek.		or make him lepe his nek to breke
þan sal all þaa, scortli to sai,	22203	þen salle alle þa shortli to say.
Es funden lele in cristen lai,		ar fundin lele in *cr*isten lay.
Oiþer to ie*s*u crist for-sake,		au*þer* ihe*s*u *cr*ist for-sake.
Or underli sa wraful wrake,		or wonderli squa waful wrake.
Wit irne, or fire, or atter beist,		wiþ iren or fire or attre beste.
Hu þat þai mai þe hardest;	22208	how atte eu*er* þai mai hardest.
And sua wit sere man*ere* o pine,		& squa wiþ sere maner of pine.
In crist þai sal haf blisful fine.		In *cr*iste þai salle haue blisful fine
þis dreri time þat yee of here		¶ þis dreri time þat ȝe of here
Sal lastand be half thrid yere;	22212	salle lastande be half þrid ȝere
For his derlinges, þe stori sais,		for his derlingis þe story sais.
Vr lau*er*d sal do scort þe dais,		our lorde salle do to short þe dais
For if þe dais ne scorted were		for if þe dais vn-shorted were.
Unnethes suld ani flexs be fere.	22216	vnneþ sulde ani flesshe be fere.
¶ þe time o þis anticrist come,		¶ þe time of þis ante*cr*ist come.
And of vr lau*er*d dai o dome,		& of our lorde day of dome.
Sant Paule þus sais i*n* his sarmu*ns*		saint paul sais in his sarmou*ns*
To þe folk of þe tessaluns,	22220	to þe folk of þe thessaliu[*n*]s.
Bot-if dissenciun bi-tide,		bot if co*m*ming' dou*n* be-tide.
And he be cu*m*men, þe child o pride,		& he be co*m*min þat childe of pride.
þat es bot-if discord and strijf,	22223	þat is bot if discorde & strife.
Ou*er* al þis werld be ru*n*nu*n* rijf,		ouer alle þis werlde be ru*n*nin rife.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þan sal þar rise in þat siquar	22189	þenne shal rise in þat tyme þere
A soruyng suilk was neuer are,		A sorwynge suche was neuer ere
Siþen men was made bituixand þan		Siþ mon was made hit wene & þan
And syden þe w[e]rlde it first bigan.		Ny siþen þe world furst bigan
þan sal þai fle þat wald be hidd,	22193	þenne shul þei fle þat wolde be hid
And to þe fellis þan sal þai bidd,		And to þe hilles shul þei bid
"Fellis fal apon vs dune,		Hilles falle vp on vs doun
To hide vs all fra þis felun."		And hide vs fro þis fals felou*n*
And he þat in hus es stadd,	22197	And he þat in hous is stad
þat time sal he be sua radd,		In þat tyme shal be so rad
Neuer sal he reck quar-vte he win,		Neuer shal he recche how to twynne
To bileue all his werldis win		To leue al his worldes wynne
To funden be, sua sal he steck	22201	To founden how shal he not reke
Ouer hogh to lepe his hals to breck.		On heȝe to lepe his necke to breke
þan sal all þai, schortli to sai,		þenne shul alle þo shortly to say
Es funden lele in cristes lay,		þat trewe be fou*n*den in cristis lay
vnþer iesu crist for-lake,	22205	For ihesu cristis holy sake
Ouþer vnþerli sua waful wrake,		Suffre muchel woo & wrake
wid irin, or fire, or attri best, [leaf 148, col. 1]		wiþ iren fuyr or attri beest
Hu þat euer þai mai hardist;		How þat euer þei may hardest
And sua wid sere maner of pine,		So wiþ dyuerse manere pyne
In crist þai sal haue blisful fine.		In crist þei shul haue blisful fyne
[þ]is dreri time þat ȝe of here,	22211	¶ þis drewery tyme þat ȝe of here
Slal lastand be half thrid ȝere;		Shal lastynge be half þridde ȝere
For his derelinges, þe stori sais,		For his derlynges þe story sayes
vr lauerd sal do to schorte þe dais,		Oure lord shal do to shorte his dayes
For if þe dais ne schorted were	22215	But his dayes shorted were
vnethes suld ani fless be fere.		Vnneþe shulde any flesshe be fere
þe tim of þis antecrist come,		þe tyme of antic*ri*stis come
And of vr lauerd day of dome,		And of oure lordis day of dome
Saint paul sais in his sarmonis	22219	Seynt poule seiþ in his sarmonis
To þe folke of thessalonis,		To þe folke of thessalonis
Bot if dissencion bitide,		But if discencioun bityde
And he comen, þe child of pride		And he comen þe son of p*ri*de
þat es bot discord and strijf,	22223	þat is but if discorde & strif
Ouer all þis werld be runnen rijf,		Ouer al þis world be ronnen rif

thoru þe sarrezins and þe an*te*crist,
His come sal be vr lau*er*d crist. 22226
We wat bath thoru stori and wers,
þat þe kingrikes o grece and pers
War hefd kingrikes in form tide,
Wit pouste florist mast o pride;
And siþen was rome at þe last, 22231
Of all þaas oþer ou*er*-mast,
þat þar suld be na lede o land
þat rome ne suld haf ou*er*-hand;
þat all folk to rome suld heild, 22235
And truage als til hefd yeild.
Sant Paul sais for þis resun
þat first sal be dissenciu*n*,
Ar anticrist sal cu*m* in land, 22239
þat es þus-gat at understand; [1 leaf 125, col. 1]
[1]Bot all kingrikes þ*a*t rome was vnd*er*
Fra lau*er*d-hed o rome þam sundre,
þ*a*t first war under romes au, 22243
þe anticrist him sal noght scau.
þis tidd noght yeitt o romani,
For þof it struid es grete parti,
Ai quils þe frankis kinges es 22247
þ*a*t agh þe imp*a*rur o rome to wiss,
O rome Imp*a*rre þe dignite
Ne mai na wai al perist be,
For in þaa kinges sal it stand
Ai to-quils þai ar lastand. 22252
Vr maist*ris* telles o þis chance,
þ*a*t þar sal be a king o france,
þ*a*t of þe romani sal Impire
Hali lau*er*d be and sire; 22256
He sal be, in þe last dais,
þe mast king of all, it sais,
Bath þan sal he be þe mast,
And of oþer all þe last. 22260

COTTON

þorou sarasinis & ante*c*rist.
his come salle bide our lorde *c*rist.
¶ we wate wele þorou story & vers.
atte þe king-dome of grece & pers
ware heued king-domis in forme tide
wiþ pausty florissht mast of pride.
& siþen was rome atte þe laste
of alle þas oþ*er* ouermast.
þat þ*er* sulde be na lede of lande.
bot til rome hit ware bowande.
& alle folk to rome sulde helde.
& truage als til heued ȝilde.
saint paule sais for þis resou*n*.
þat first salle be co*m*ming' dou*n*.
or ante*c*rist salle come in lande.
þat is þusgatis atte vnderstande.
[2]alle king'-domis þ*a*t rome was vnd*er*.
fra lordehede of rome ham sundre
þat first ware vnder romis awe.
antecrist him felle noȝt to shawe.
þis tid noȝt ȝet of romainē. [2 bot *crossed through*]
al if hit destroied be grete p*a*rty.
ay quilis þe frenche kingis is.
þat agh̄ þe empire of rome to wis
of rome empire þe dignite.
ne mai na way al perist be.
for in þa kingis salle hit stande
ay quilis atte þai ar lastande.
¶ our maist*ris* tellis of þis chaunce
atte þ*er* salle be a king' of fraunce
þat of þe romaine sal empire.
hale lorde be and sire.
he sal be in þe last daies.
þe mast king' of alle hit sais.
baþ þen salle he be þe mast
& of al oþ*er* kingis þe last.

FAIRFAX

Thoru sarazins and ante-crist, 22225
His come sal bide vr lauerd crist.
we wat bath thoru stori and vers,
þat þe kingrike of grece a*nd* pers
war heued kinges in form tide, 22229
wid pouste florist mast of pride;
And siþen was rome all at þe last,
Of all þas oþer ouer-mast,
þat þar suld be na lede of land 22233
þat rome suld haue it vnd*er*hand;
þat alkin folk to rome suld heilde,
And truage als till heued ȝeilde.
Saint paul sais for þis resun 22237
þat first sal be dissensiun,
Er ante-crist sal cum in land,
þat es þus-gat at vnderstand;
Bot all kingrikes *þat* rome was vnd*er*
Fra lau*er*d-hede of rome sal sunder,
þat first was under romes au, 22243
þe antecrist him sal noght schau.
þis tid noght ȝeit of romanie, [col. 2]
For þou it struid be gret partie,
Ai quilis þe frankis kinges es 22247
þat au þe empire of rome to wiss,
Of rome empire þe dignite
Ne mai na wai all perist be,
For in þai kinges sal it stand 22251
Ai to-quilis þai er lastand.
[V]r maistris tellis of þis chance,
þat þar sal be a king of france,
þat of romaine sal þe empire 22255
Hallij lauerd be and sire;
He sal be in þe last dais,
þe most king of all, it sais,
Bath þan sal he be þe mast, 22259
And of oþer all he sal be þe last.

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe sarasynes and anticrist
His coome shal bide oure lord crist
we woot boþe bi story and vers [lf 132, bk]
þat þe kyndam of grace & pers
were hede kyngus in forme tide
wiþ pouste florisshed moost of p*ri*de
And siþen was rome at þe last
Moost ou*er* oþ*er*e hit ou*er* past
For þ*er*e shulde be no lede of londe
But rome shulde haue hem vndir honde
Alle man*er* folke to rome shulde helde
And as to hede trowage ȝelde
Seint poul seiþ for þis resou*n*
þat furst shal be discenciou*n*
Er antic*ri*st shal com in lande
þat is þus to vndirstande
But alle kyndomes *þat* was rome vndir
Fro lordhede of rome shul sondir
þat furst was vndir romes awe
Eer antic*ri*st hi*m* shal not shawe
þis beþ not ȝitt of romaynge
þouȝe hit be struyed bi greet p*ar*tie
Euer whil frenshe kyngis is
þat owe þe empire of rome to wis
Of Rome empire þe dignite
May no wey al perisshed be
For in þo kyngis shal hit stonde
Euer whil þei are lastonde
¶ Oure maistris tellen of þis chau*n*ce
þat þ*er* shal be a kyng of frau*n*ce
Of romayne and *þat* empire
Holly shal be lord and sire
He shal be in þe laste dayes
þe moost kynge of alle hit sayes
Boþe shal he be þe mast
And of alle he shal be last

TRINITY

1274 THIS KING SHALL BE BLEST; HE WILL END HIS REIGN AT JERUSALEM, GIVING UP CROWN AND SCEPTRE TO CHRIST. SO WILL END THE ROMAN EMPIRE. AFTER THIS

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þis king sal be umset wit sele,	22261	[1]¶ þis king[1] salle be vmsere wiþ sele.
Efter þat he has regnd wele.		efter þat he has regned wele. [[1] leaf 93, bk]
þan his regning es til end		quen his regning is broȝt til ende
To iurselem þan sal he wend,	22264	to ier*usale*m salle he wende.
þar sal he bath yeild up of hand,		þ*er* salle he ȝilde vp wiþ his hande.
His corun and his king wand		þis coroun & his kingis wande.
To ie*s*u Crist, vr dere drightin;		til ihesu c*r*ist his lorde squa hende.
Sua sal cristen kingrik fine,	22268	& squa salle c*r*isten-dome take ende.
And alsua of þe Imperi of rome.		& alsqua of þe empire of rome.
þan sal wel sone þe anticrist come,		þen salle sone þe antec*r*ist come.
Efter, sant paule þe apostel sais,		¶ efter saint paule þe ap*ost*le sais.
He sal him son al in þaa dais,	22272	he salle him shaw in þa dais.
þat sinful man wituten mak!		þat sinful man wiþ-outen make.
þat soruful sun and ful o wrak!		þat sorouful son & ful of wrake.
þe warlau aun child to will,		þe warlagh̄ for to serue atte wille
His werkes wrangwis to fulfill.	22276	his wrange werkis to fulfille.
He sal be cald his aun sun,		he salle be calde þe deuil sone.
Al wickednes in him to won,		alle wikked werkis in him sal wone
Al falshed and feluni,		alle falshede & felonie.
And al tresun sal in him lii.	22280	& alle tresou*n* in him salle lye.
He sal him rais sua hei on hight,		he salle him raise sa hye on hiȝt.
þat men sal wen þ*at* he es dright;		þat men salle cal him god of miȝt.
He-self sal do to rasen him		him-self salle do þen to raise him.
Ou*er* godds all o þe ald time,	22284	ouer goddis alle of þe alde time.
Ou*er* Iubit*er* and apoline,		ouer Iubit*er* & ouer appoline.
þ*at* godds war o sarazine,		þat goddis ware of sarasine.
Heier þan þir he sal him bere, [col. 2]		heier þen þ*er* he salle him bere.
For he sal be wel mightier.	22288	for he salle be wele miȝtier.
He sal man do him for to ros		he salle make men him to rose
Ou*er*-al þ*at* man to wirscip dos,		ou*er* alle þat man to worship dose.
Vte-ou*er* þat hali trinite		out ouer þat hali trinite.
þat aght ou*er*-all wirsceped be.	22292	þat agh̄ of alle worshepid to be.
In þe temple sal he sitt,		in þe temple salle he sitte.
And do men falsli forto wijt		& do men falsli for to wite.
þ*at* he es þ*at* ilk crist to lete,	22295	þat he is þat ilk c*r*iste to lete.
þ*at* hight þam was thoru p*r*ophete.		þat ham was hiȝt þorou p*r*ophete.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þis king sal be vmset wid sele,	22261	þis kyng shal be biset wiþ sele
Efter þat he has regned wele.		And aftir he haþ regned wele
þan his regning es broght til end		whenne his regne is at þe ende
To ierusalem þan sal he wend,	22264	To ierusalem shal he wende
þar sal he ȝeild bath vp of hand,		*þere* shal he ȝelde out of his honde
His corun and his kinges wand		His crowne & his kyngis wonde
To ie*s*u crist, vr dere drightin;		To ihesu c*ri*st dere lorde hende
Sua sal cristen kinges fine,	22268	And so shul cristen kyngis ende
And alsua of þe impire of rome.		Also of þe empire of rome
þan sal sone þe antecrist come		þenne shal be antic*ri*stis come
Efter, saint paüel þapostil sais,		Aftir poule þe apostle sayes
He sal him schau in þaa dais,	22272	He shal him shewe in þo dyes
þ*a*t sinful man widuten make!		þ*a*t synful men wiþouten make
þ*a*t soruful sun, and ful of wrake!		þ*a*t sorweful son ful of wrake
þe warlau auen child to will		þe fendes owne childe to wille
His werkis wrang to ful-fill.	22276	His werkes wronge to fulfille
He sal be cald his auen sun,		He shal be calde his owne sone
All wickednes *in* him sal won,		Al wickednes in him shal wone
All falshed and feluni,		Al falshede and felony
And all tresun sal in him li.	22280	And al tresoun shal in him ly
He sal him raise sua hei on hight,		He shal him reise so in hiȝt
þat me*n* sal wene þ*a*t he es dright;		Men shul hi*m* wene god of myȝt
He-self sal do þan to raise him [leaf 148, back, col. 1]		Him self shal do him reise
Ou*er* goddes all of þe ald time,		Ou*er* goddes alle him to preise
Ouer iubiter and apolin,	22285	Ou*er* Iubiter & appolyn
þat goddes were of sarsin,		þ*a*t goddes were of sarasyn
Heier þan þir he sal him bere,		Heȝer þen þese he shal him bere
For he sal be wele mightiere.		For he shal be more myȝtiere
He sal men do him for to rose	22289	He shal men do of him to boost
Ou*er* all þ*a*t men to worschip dos,		Ouer alle o*þer*e to preise moost
vte ouer þ*a*t hali trinite		ȝe ouer þe holy trinite
þ*a*t suld of all worschiped be.		þ*a*t shulde ou*er* al worshiped be
In þe temple sal he sitt,		In þe temple shal he sitt
And do men falsli for to witt		And do men falsely for to wit
þat he es þat ilke crist to lete,	22295	þ*a*t he is þ*a*t c*ri*st to bete
þat was þaim hight thoru p*ro*phete.		þ*a*t was hem hiȝt bi p*ro*phete

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þar sal he do him circumcise,	22297	¶ *þer* sal he do him ci*r*cumsise.
And sceuing make of his maist*ris*,		& make meruails wiþ his maistrise.
"I am þat crist," þan sal he sai,		I am þat c*r*ist þen sal he say.
"That you was hight for mani dai,		atte ȝou was hiȝt for many a day
Nu am I cu*m*men al for yur hele."		now am I. co*m*min al for ȝoure hele
þus sal he to þe Iuus mele,	22302	þus salle he to þe iewes mele.
"Cu*m*men I am to gedir yow		co*m*min I. am to gedder ȝou.
þat has ben scaild ai to nu."		þat has bene scailed ay til now.
The Iuùs sal scort þam þair consail,		þe iewes salle shortin þaire consail.
And turn þam till his trouth al hail;		& turne til his trauþ al hale.
þai sal wene crist at vnderfang,	22307	¶ þai salle wene c*r*ist atte vnder-fange
And sal receiue þe gerard strang,		& salle resceiue a deuil ful st*ra*nge
Als crist has to þaa Iuus bald,		as c*r*ist has to þa iewes balde.
In his gospell forwit tald.		in his gosspelle be-for talde.
"I come in mi fader nam,	22311	I come in my fader name.
And yee me seke with mekel gram,		& ȝe do on me mikil shame.
If anoither cu*m*m in his aun,		if a-no*þer* come in his awen.
Fulsun yee sal til him be draun."		ful sone ȝe salle til him be drawe*n*
¶ Als sibil sais in hir spelling,		als sibbil sais in hir spelling.
þ*at* in time o þis forsaid king,	22316	þat in time of þis for-saide king
Constans man sal him clepe in lede,		þat men salle calle costans i*n* lede
He sal haue mikel lau*er*dhede		he salle haue mikil lorde-hede.
Of romanie and al þe impire,		of rome & alle þe empire.
And o grece he sal be sire.	22320	& of grece he sal be sire.
A mikel man, o statur hei,		a mikilman of stature heye.
Fair in faciu*n* for to sei,		& large of face for to seye.
Luued wele wit-vten lame,		luued wele wiþ-outen lame.
Wit-vten last al his licam.	22324	wiþ-outen last al his licame
Mikel riches þan sal be,		mikil riches þen sal be.
þe erth sal giue o frut plente;		þe erþ salle giue of frute plente
þe mett o quete, als it es tald,		þe mette of quete as hit is talde
For a peni it sal be sald,	22328	for a peny hit sal be salde.
Wine and oyle, þat ilk pris.		wine & oyle on þ*at* ilk pris.
þan sal fra noght a folk ris		þen salle fra þe norþ a folk rise.
þat alexandre spred in gog,		þat alisaundre spred in god.
And in a land þat hight magog,	22332	& in a lande þat hatte magog

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þar sal he do him circumsice,	22297	*þere* shal he do him cir*c*u*m*cise
And scheuyng make of his maistris,		And shewynge make of his maistrise
"I am þat crist," þan sal he say,		I am *þat* c*ri*st shal he say
"þat ȝu was hight for mani dai,	22300	*þat* ȝou was het so mony a day
Nu am i comen all for ȝur hele,"		Now am comen for ȝoure hele
þus sal he to þe iuus mele,		þus shal he to þe iewes mele
"Comen i am to geder ȝu		Comen I am to geder ȝow
þat has bene skailed ai to nu."	22304	*þat* han ben scatered euer til now
þe iuus sal schort þan þair consail,		þe iewes shortly euerychone
And turn þaim till his trouth al hale;		To his cou*n*sel shul turne anone
þai sal wene crist at vnder-fang,		þei shul wene c*ri*st to vndirfonge [lf 133]
And sal reciue þe gerard strang.	22308	And shul receyue þe fend stronge
Als crist has to þaa iuus bald,		As c*ri*st haþ to þe iewes bolde
In his goddspell for-wid tald.		In his gospel bifore hem tolde
"I come in mi fadir name,		I coom in my fadir nome
And ȝe me seke wid mekil schame,		And ȝe me seke w*ith* muche shome
If an-oþer come in his auen,	22313	If anoþ*er* coom in his awen
Ful-sone ȝe sal till him be draun.		Soone shul ȝe be to him drawen
[A]ls sibile sais in hir spelling,		¶ Sibile seiþ in hir spellyng
þat in time of þis forsaid king,		In tyme of þis forseide kyng
Constans men sal him clepe i*n* lede,		Constans men shul hi*m* calle in lede
He sal haue mekil lau*er*d-hede	22318	He shal haue muche lordhede
Of romaine and all þe empire,		Of romayne & al þe empire
And als of grece he sal be sire.		And also of grece he shal be sire
A mekil man, of statur hij, [col. 2]		A muchel mon of stature heȝe
Fair in fascun on for to sij,	22322	Fair in facio*un* to siȝte of eȝe
luued wele wid-vten lame,		loued wel wiþouten blame
widvten last all his licame.		wiþouten last al his licame
Mekil richess þan sal be,		Muche riches þen*ne* shal be
þe erd sal giue fruit plente;	22326	þe erþe shal ȝyue fruyt plente
þe mett of qwet, als it es tald,		þe met of whete as hit is tolde
For a peni it sal be sald,		For a peny shal þen*ne* be solde
wine and oile þat ilk pris.		wyn & oyle þat ilke p*ri*se
þan sal fra north a folk rijs		þen*ne* shal fro norþe a folk rise
þat alixander sperd in gog,		*þat* alisau*n*dre spered in gog
And in a land *þat* hatt magog,	22332	And in a lond *þat* het magog

[1] *þat* fule folk na muth may mele .
O þair numbre þat es sa fele. [[1] lf 125, bk, col. 1]
þis ilk forsaid vnlaus lede, 22335
Ou*er*-all landes sal þai sprede,
And do þe men to drede ful sare,
To felles fle to hide þam þare.
Mans flexs sal þai noght spare, 22339
Es na mete þai sal yern mare,
Hors and ass, wo*m*man and barn,
Sal nan ha might þair might to warn.
Bot at þe last the romain king 22343
Sal of his ost mak gret gadering,
He sal bring þam all to þe grunde,
And at þe last þam all confunde,
Gains sarazins grett werreur, 22347
Bath destrui þam tun and tur,
And o þe maumentri þair te*m*ples all;
And to þe baptime he sal þam call,
At turn to crist *þat* scedd his blode,
In temples he sal rais the rode. 22352
Q*ue*n þat þis ilk dughti dring
Sal haf an hundret winte*r* king
Ben and tuelve, þan sal he fare
To iursalem, als tald es are, 22356
And yeild up þare his diademe,
To þat laue*r*d þat all sal deme,
þe cristen kyngrik vp to yeild
To ie*s*u þat has al to weld. 22360
¶ Tua p*ro*phetes þan sal cum in hii,
þat es enoch, and als heli,
þat gain þe saut of anticrist,
Sal do þe lele to be warnist. 22364
He sal þam teche, he sal þam right,
And strength þam again *þat* fight;
þe iuus sal co*n*vert, als it sais,
All *þat* funden bes þaa dais, 22368

COTTON

þat foule folk na mouþ mai mele
of þaire noumbre *þer* ar sa fele
þis ilk forsaide vn-laghes lede
ouer alle landis salle þai sprede
& make þe men to drede ful sare
to hillis fle to hide ham þare.
ma*n*nis flesshe sal þai noȝt spare
is na mete þai salle ȝerne mare
hors & asse wo*m*man & barne.
salle nane haue miȝt ha*m* to warn.
bot atte þe laste þe romaine ki*ng*
salle of his oste make grete gedd*er*ing
he salle ham bring alle to g*rou*nde
& atte þe laste ham alle confounde
a-gaine sarasinis grete werrour
& baþ destroy ham tou*n* & toure.
& of mawmett*ri* þaire templis al.
& to baptim he sal ham calle.
to turne to c*r*ist þat shed is blode
In templis he salle raise his rode
¶ quen atte þis ilk duȝti þing
salle be an hundre winte*r* king.
& xij. *þer*-to þen salle he fare
to i*erusal*em as talde is are.
& ȝilde vp þare his diademe [leaf 94]
to þat lorde atte alle sal deme
þe c*r*isten kingdome vp to ȝilde
to ih*es*u þat has alle to welde.
Twa p*ro*phetis þen salle come *in* hye
þat is to say ennoc & ely.
againe þe assaute of antecrist.
salle do þe lele to be warnist.
he salle ham teyche he sal ham riȝt
& strenght ham againe þat fiȝt.
þe iewes salle conuert als hit sais
alle þat fondin ar þa days.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þa fule folke na muth mai mele	22333	þo foule folke no man may mele
Of þair number, it es sua fele.		þe nou*m*bre of hem þei ben so fele
þis ilke forsaid vnlaus lede,		þis ilke foule cursede lede
Quer all landis sal þai sprede,	22336	Ouer alle londes shul þei sprede
And do þe men drede ful sare,		And do men to drede ful sore
To fellis fle to hide þaim þare.		To felles fle to hide hem þore
Manes fless sal þai noght spare,		Mon*n*es flesshe spare shul not þei
Es na mete þai sal gern mare,	22340	Moost þei shul hit ȝerne alwey
Hors and asse, wo*m*man and child,		Hors & asse wom*m*on & childe
Sal nan haf might fra þai*m* þai*m* schild.		Shal noon haue myȝt fro he*m* hi*m* shilde
Bot at þe last þe romain king	22343	But at þe laste Romane kynge
Sal of his ost make gret gedring,		Shal of his oost make greet gederinge
He sal þaim bring þan all to grund,		He shal hem bringe alle to grou*n*de
And at þe last þaim all confund,		And at þe laste so hem confou*n*de
Gain sarazines gret werraiur,	22347	Aȝein sarazynes greet werrour
Bath to strui þaim tune a*n*d tur,		Boþe to strye hem toun & tour
Of maumettri þair templis all;		Of maumetri her temples alle
And to baptim he sal þaim call,		And to bapteme he shal hem calle
To turn to crist þ*a*t sched his blode,		To turne to c*r*ist þ*a*t shed his blode
In templis he sal raise his rode.	22352	In temples he shal reise his rode
Quen þ*a*t þis ilk dughti dring		when*n*e þ*a*t þis douȝty lordyng
Sal haue an hund*er* win*ter* king		Haþ ben an hundride wynt*ur* kyng
Bene and tuelue, þan sal he fare		And twelue þen*n*e shal he fare
To ier*usal*em, als i tald are,	22356	To ierusalem wiþouten care
And ȝeild vp þar his diademe		And ȝelde vp þ*er*e his diademe
To þ*a*t laue*r*d þ*a*t all sal deme,		To oure lord god as wol biseme
þe cristen kingrike vp to ȝeild [leaf 149, col. 1]		Cristen kyngdomes vp to ȝelde
To ie*s*u, þ*a*t has all to weild.	22360	To ihe*s*u þ*a*t haþ al to welde
[T]ua p*ro*phetis þan sal cum in hij,		Two p*ro*phetus þen*n*e shul com in hy
þ*a*t es enoch, and ald heli,		þat ben Enok and eke hely
þat gain þe saut of antecrist		Aȝeyn þe saut of anticrist
Sal do þe lele to be warnist.	22364	Shul do trewe to be warnyst
þai sal þaim teche and sal þai*m* right,		þei shul hem teche & also riȝt
And strinth þai*m* al gai*n* þat fight,		And strengþe hem wiþ hi*m* to fiȝt
þe iuus sal co*nuer*te, als it sais,		Iewes shul conu*er*te as hit sayes
All þat funden bes þaa dais,	22368	Alle þ*a*t be founden in þo dayes

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Q*ue*n þai fulfilled has þair seruis,		quen þai fulfillid haue þaire seruise
þe anticrist sal gain þam rise,	22370	þen antec*r*ist gaine ham salle rise
The bok o spelling scaus sua,		þe boke of spelling[1] shewes squa.
þ*a*t he sal þan bath þam sla.		þat he salle ham baþ sla.
Q*ue*n þai ha lien tua dais,		quen þai haue laine dede ij. daies
Til liif vr lau*er*d sal þam rais.	22374	to liue our lorde salle ham raise
þaas oþer all he mai ou*er*-reke		þas oþ*er* alle he mai ouer-reke.
Wit suerd he sal apon þam wreke,		wiþ squorde he salle a-pon ha*m* wreke
Or do þam for to crist renai		or do ham to c*r*ist renay.
If þai sal bere þair liif away.	22378	if þai salle bere þaire life a-way.
All þaa þ*a*t he tru in him sal ger, [col. 2]		alle þat traw*es* in him sal gere
In frunt þai sal þe taken ber.		in frunte þai salle a takin bere.
Bot qu*e*n þat ilk warlau bridd		bot quen þat ilk warlagh̄ brid.
His caitiute has tua yeir kidd,	22382	his caitiue hede has ij. ȝere kid.
Tua yeir and a half þar-to,		ij. ȝere & a half þ*er*-to.
Wit all þe drouing he mai do		wiþ alle þe falshede þ*a*t he mai do
Ou*er* al þis werld on lengh and brede,		ouer alle þis werlde of lenght & brede
Na*m*meli again þe cristen lede,	22386	& namli a-gaine þe c*r*isten lede.
þat all þat will him sal witstand		þat alle þat wille hi*m* sal w*it*h-stande
Sal coround be to liif lastand;		salle þriuid be to life lastande.
þan sal vr lau*er*d apon him send,		þen salle our lorde a-pon hi*m* sende
þis dome þat sal him driue til end;		his dome to driue him to ende.
For crist com sal be sa bright	22391	for c*r*istis come sal be sliȝt.
þat thoru þ*a*t mikel lau*er*d hight[1]		þat þorou þat mikil lorde liȝt.
Him sal of stand sa mikel au,		him salle stande sa mikil agh̄
þ*a*t all þe filthe*s* of his maugh	22394	þat alle þe filþ of his magh̄.
Sal brist vte at his hindwin, [1 so in MS.]		salle breste out atte his fondame*n*t
For dred he sal haf of drightin.		for drede of crist he sal be shent.
Sua sal he peris, al be-seeten,[2]	22397	squa salle he peisshe al be-shetin
Bath wit driten and soru beten.		baþ wiþ drede & sorou bitin.
And oþer maisters, no forþi [2 ? be-sceten]		¶ & oþ*er* maist*r*is noȝt for-þi.
þ*a*t folus þe word o gregori,	22400	þat folowes þe worde of gregori.
Sais sant michel sal him quell		sais saint Michel sal him quelle
In papilon, that mikel fell,		in papilone as I ȝou telle
In þat stede in his aun stal;		in þat stede in his awen stalle
þat þis be soth ful wel mai fall.	22404	at þis be soþ ful wele may falle

Quen þai ful-fild has þair seruis,
þe antecrist sal gain þaim rise, 22370
þe boke of sp[e]lling scheus sua,
þat he sal þaim bath sla.
Quen þai haue dede lien tua dais,
To lijf ur lauerd sal þaim rais. 22374
þas oþer all he mai ouerreke
wid suord he sal him-selue wreke,
Or do þaim for to cristen renay
If þai sal bere þair lijf away. 22378
All þat he in him trou sal gere,
In frunt þai sal þe takin bere.
[B]ot quen þat ilke warlou brede
His caitifte has tua ȝere kidd, 22382
Tua ȝere an a half þar-to,
wid all þe drouing he mai do
Ouer all þis werld in linth and bred,
Namli gain þe cristen lede; 22386
þat all þat will him sal widstand
Sal cruned be to lijf lastand;
þan sal vr lauerd apon him send,
His dome, þat him sal driue to end;
For cristes come sal be sua bright
þat thoru þat mekil lauerd light
He sal of-stand sua mekil au, 22393
þat all þe filth þan of his mau
Sal brest vte at his hindwin,
For drede he sal haue of drightin.
Sua sal he be perst albischitin, [col. 2]
Bat wid drede and soru bitin. 22398
[A]nd oþer maisterijs, ne for-þi
þat folus þe word of gregori,
Sais saint michel sal him quell,
In papilon þat mekil fell,
In þat sted in his auen stall;
þat þis be soth, wele mai fall, 22404

whenne þei haue done her seruyse
Anticrist on hem shal rise
þe book of priuetees sheweþ so
þat he shal hem boþe slo
whenne þei haue lyen deed two dayes
To lyf shal oure lord hem raise
þo oþere alle he may ouer reke
Wiþ sword he shal hem seluen wreke
Or do hem cristendome renay
If þei wol bere her lif away
Alle þat on him shul leue þere
In frount shal he his merke bere
But whenne þulke fendes brid
His wrecchednes haþ two ȝeer kid
Two ȝeer & an half þerto
wiþ al þat euer he may do
Ouer al þis world in lengþe & brede
Namely among þe cristen lede
Alle þat þenne wol him wiþstonde [If 133, back]
Shal crouned be to lif beonde
þenne shal oure lord on him sende
His doom þat shal him dryue to ende
For cristis coome shal be so briȝt
þat þourȝe þat muchel lordis myȝt
He shal of stonde so muchel awe
þat al þe fulþe of his mawe
Shal brest out of him bihynde
For drede of god as we fynde
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And oþere maistryes not for þi
þat folwe þe word of gregory
Sayn þat myȝheit shal him quelle
In papilon þat muchel felle
In þat stude in his owne stalle
þat is sooþ wel may falle

For if sant michel cu*m* to place,
To dome befor vr lau*er*d grace, 22406
Him sla it sal noght his v*er*tu,
Bot elles wit bidding o i*es*u.
¶ And stabili agh we tru als stan,
þat als-suith als he bes slan 22410
Crist sal noght cu*m* his dome to del,
Bot als we find in daniel,
Fourti dais he sal [tham] yate
þat fallen ar ute of þair state 22414
Thoru foluing o þat fals p*ro*phet,
þat þai mai þam wit penance bete,
Qu*en* þair penance til end es wroght.
I understand all in mi thoght, 22418
þar es na man sa wise þat mai
Tell qu*en* sal be þe last dai,
Bot he þat al has for to yeme,
All es in his will to deme. 22422
þe last dai þat all sal end,
He give us lau*er*d wit him to lend.
Of anticrist wrang and wogh [lf 126, col. 1]
Me thinc þ*at* I haf redd inogh, 22426

¶ Bot i mai nagat bot i mene
þaa cruel dais and þaa kene
Fore domes-dai þ*at* sal be sene,
Wit sorful signes þaa fiftene; 22430
If yee o þaim will list a thrau,
I sal yow tell o þaim soth-sau.
þar es nam in erth sa fell,
þ*at* herken herteli wil þis spell,
O þis wreched werlds end,
þ*at* he ne his liif agh to mend. 22436

COTTON

for if saint michel come to place.
to dome be-for our lorde grace.
him sla salle noȝt his vertu.
bot ellis þorou bidding of ih*es*u.
& stabil agh̄ we traw as stane
þat als sone as he bes slane.
c*ri*ste salle noȝt come his dome to dele.
bot als we finde in daniele.
xl. daies he salle ham late.
þat fallin ar out of þaire state.
þorou folowing of þat fals p*ro*phete
atte þai mai ham wiþ penaunce bete
quen þaire penaunce tilende is wroȝt
I. vnderstande al in mi þoȝt.
þat is na man squa wise þ*at* may.
telle quen sal be þe last day.
bot he þat alle has for to ȝeme.
alle is in his wille to deme.
þat last dai þat alle salle lende.
he gif vs grace wiþ him to wende
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Of þe xv. signis be-for þe dome.

Herkenis now I wille ȝou telle.
of þe cruel dais & felle.
be-for domis-dai þai salle be sene.
wiþ sorouful signis þai ar fiftene.
if ȝe of ham wille liste a þraw.
þe soþfastnes I wille ȝou shaw.
þat is na man in erþ sa felle.
þat herkin hertli wil þis spel.
of þis wrecched werldis ende.
þat he ne hi*m* agh̄ to amende.

FAIRFAX

For if saint michael cu*m* i*n* place,
To dome bifor vr lau*er*d grace, 22406
Him sla it sal noght his v*er*tu,
Bot ellis thoru bidding of ie*s*u.
And stabli au we tru als stane,
þat als suith als he bes slane, 22410
Crist sal noght cu*m* his dome to del,
Bot als we find in daniel,
Fourti dais he sal þaim ȝate
þat fallen er vte of þair state 22414
Thoru foluing of þ*a*t fals p*r*ophete,
þat þa mai þai*m* wid penans bete,
Que*n* þair penance til end es wrogh[t].
I vnderstand all i*n* mi thoght, 22418
þat es na man sua wiss þ*a*t mai
Tell quen sal be þe last day,
Bot he þat all has for to ȝeme,
All es in his will to deme. 22422
þat laste day þat all sal ende,
He giue vs lau*er*d, wid him to lende.
Of ante-crist all wrang and wogh
Me-thinc þ*a*t i haue rede i-nogh. 22426

[*The Fifteen Signs that shall come before Domesday.*]

[N]u mai i na-gat bot i mene
þa cruel dais and þa kene
Forn domes-dai þai sal be sene,
wid sorful sines ful fijf-tene; 22430
If ȝe of þai*m* will listen a trau,
I sal ȝu tell of þaim sothsau.
þat es na man in erd sua fell,
þat herkin hertli wele þis spell,
Of þis wrechid werldis end, [leaf 149, back, col. 1]
þat he ne agh his lijf to mend. 22436

GÖTTINGEN

For if seynt Miȝhel com in place
To dome bifore oure lordis grace
Him sle shal not his vertu
But þe biddyng of ihe*s*u
Stabely owe we leue as stone
þ*a*t also sone as he is slone
Crist shal not com his doom to dele
But as we fynde in danyele
Fourty dayes he shal hem ȝyue
þ*a*t are fallen out of bileue
Bi folwynge of þ*a*t fals p*r*ophete
þ*a*t þei may wiþ penau*n*ce bete
when*n*e her penau*n*ce to ende is brouȝt
I vndirstonde hit in my þouȝt
þ*a*t is no mon so wis þat may
Telle when*n*e shal be þe last day
But he þ*a*t al haþ for to ȝeme
Al is in his wille to deme
þe laste day þ*a*t al shal ende
God ȝyue vs grace w*ith* hi*m* to lende
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

Of fiftene dayes is to say
Shul com bifore domes day

Now mot I nede of hem mene
þo cruel dayes and þo kene
Bifore þ*a*t day þ*er*e shal be sene
Sorweful tokenes ful fiftene
If ȝou likeþ hem to knawe
I shal ȝou telle of hem soþ sawe
þ*er* is no mon in erþe so felle
þ*a*t hertly here wol þis spelle
Of þis wrecched worldes ende
But he auȝte his lif to mende

TRINITY

Gret signes sal vr lau*er*d make 22437
For to sceu þe wic his wrak,
Als il es tald o Jeremi,
Zorobabel and o Ysai ; 22440
Als Jerome sais þ*at* man wel truus,
Sais he fand in þe bok o Juus,
Q*ue*þ*er* þai sal hal on rau bitide,
Or enterwal bituix þam bide, 22444
þ*at* vndos he us nour-quar,
þof he was mikel clerc o lare.
¶ þe Iugement a little are,
þat nan sal of þe feluns spare, 22448
Sal ur lau*er*d his mightes scau,
þ*at* nan it sal in erth knau.
Hider nu I bidd þam drau,
All þai þat of him standes au, 22452
And herken sua þ*at* i sal sai,
þ*at* he wenid noght he fles awai.
Sua sorful sight was neu*er* a
þat þai sal bide sal tell*e* owa. 22456
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe first dai sal i of rede, [*Primus* dies iudicij]
Ful mikil it es al for to drede, 22460
For þar sal fall dun fra þe lijft
A blodi rain, a dreri drift,
þe erth sal be al rede of heu,
Ne sagh i neu*er* suilk a deu ! 22464
Childer in mod*er* wamb to lij,
Wit-in þair wambs sal þai cri,
Wit hei not and lude steuen, 22467
"Merci nu lau*er*d king of heuen,
For to be born ha we noght mint,
þou do it lau*er*d us for to stint ;
Quar-to suld we be born to dai, 22471
Qu*en* al thinges sal turn to wai ?"

COTTON

¶ grete signis salle our lorde make
for to shew þe wikkid his wrake
als hit is talde of Ieromy.
zorobabel & Isay.
als ierom þat man wele trowes.
tellis he fande in boke of iewes.
[[1] Whether they shulle on row betyde
Or euyr vale bittir he*m* bide [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
That vndothe he vs now whore
Yot he was grete clerk of lor*e*
The Iugement A lytiłł ar*e*
That non shulle of the felons spar*e*]
þat our lorde his miȝt wil shaw.
þat man hit salle in erþ knaw.
for-þi I rede ȝe hidder drawe.
alle þat of god standis awe.
& herkenis squa þat I. sal say.
þat ȝe ga noȝt p*ar*tles a-way.
squa sorouful þing mai na man tel.
bot if hit ware þe pine of helle.
þat salle ȝe here wiþ-outen gile
wiþ-in þe space of a myle.
þe first dai I salle of rede. [leaf 94, back]
ful mikil hit is for to drede.
for þ*er* salle falle dou*n* fra þe lift
of blode raine a drery drift.
þe erþ salle be alle rede of hew.
ne sagh̄ men neu*er* suche a dew.
childer in moder wambis þat lye
wiþ-in þaire wambis sal þai cry.
wiþ hey voice & loude steiuen.
haue merci on vs lorde of heiuen.
lete vs neuer borne to be.
þis mikil sorou for to se.
quar-to sulde we be borne to-day.
& se bot sorou & waleway.

FAIRFAX

Grete sines sal vr lau*er*d make, 22437
Forto scheu þe wick his wrake,
Als it es tald of Ieremi,
Zorobabel and ysai; 22440
Ierom, als þat ma*n* wele trus,
Tellis he fand in a boke of iuus,
Que*þer* þai sal hale on rau bitide,
Or enter-uale bituix þaim bide, 22444
þat vndos he vs nou*þer*-quar,
þou he was mekil clerk of lare.
þe iugement a littel are
þat nan sal of þe feluns spare, 22448
Sal vr lau*er*d mightes schau,
þat man it sal in erd knau.
Hider nu i bidd þaim drau,
All þat of him standes au, 22452
And herkin sua þ*at* i sal say,
þ*at* he weind noght hafles away.
Sua sorful sight was neu*er* a
þat þaim sal bide sal tell of wa. 22456
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[þ]e first dai sal i of rede,
Ful mekil it es al forto drede, 22460
For þar sal fall doun fra þe lift
A blodi rain, a dreri drift,
þe erd sal be all rede of heu,
Ne sau men neu*er* suilk a deu! 22464
Childer i*n* þair mod*er* wamb, þar þai li,
wid-in þair wambes sal þai cri,
wid hei note and lude steuen, 22467
"Merci nu, lau*er*d! king of heuen,
Forto be born we haf na space,
we do vs, lau*er*d! in þi grace.
Quar-to suld we be born to-day. 22471
Que*n* all thing sal turn to wai?"

GÖTTINGEN

Grete tokenes shal oure lord make
For to shewe þe wickede his wrake
As hit is tolde of ieromye
Zorobabel and Isaye
Ierom telleþ & þ*er*of rewes
And seiþ he fond in a book of iewes
whe*þer* þei shul hool on rowe bityde
Or enten-vale bituix[2] hem bide
þ*at* vndoþ he vs nowhore [[2] MS. bituir]
ȝitt he was greet clerke of lore
þe iuggement a litil are
þ*at* noon shal of þo felou*n*s spare
Oure lord shal his myȝtes showe
þ*at* mon in erþe shal hit knowe
Hidur is good þ*at* þei drawe
Alle þ*at* of him stondeþ awe
And here wel þ*at* I shal sey
þ*at* he wende not vnlered awey
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ þe furste day þ*at* we of rede
Muche hit is for to drede
þ*er*e shal falle dou*n* fro þe lift
A blody reyn a drewry drift
þe erþe shal be al reed of hew
Suche a dew men neu*er* knew
Childre in wombe þ*er*e þei ly
In modir bodi shul þei cry
wiþ heȝe note & loude steuen
Mercy now lord kyng of heuen
To be born haue we no space
we done vs lord in þi grace
wherto shulde we be born to day
when*n*e alle þinge shul turne away

TRINITY

Gretand þai sal calle on iesu, [col. 2]
"Lauerd ha merci on all nu." 22474
¶ þe toþer dai to bide iwisse, ij
It sal be well war þan þis.
þe sterns wit þair leman leuen
Ful saddli fall sal þai dun fra heuen,
Es nan sa wel fest o þam all 22479
þat it ne sal dun þat dai fall,
And titter sal þai rin on grund
þan fire-slagh dos quen is es stund.
þai sal on erth rin her and þar, 22483
Wepand, als þof þai men war;
Na word þai sal þo queþer sune,
Til þat þai be all fallen dune,
Vnto þe abime wit-vuten sight, 22487
And þar þai sal haf tint þair light,
And worth al black sum ani cole;
Lauerd! how mai we þan þis thole,
þat es sua sulwed in vr sin, 22491
And als we wonden war þam in!
¶ Efter þe tua fules þe þrid, iij
An uncuth dai þan es it kidd,
þat þe mone þat es sa scene, 22495
Quen it es in þe waxand sene,
Sal becum rede als ani blod,
Thoru dred of him was don on rode.
On erth dun it sal descend, 22499
Bot þar ne sal it nawight lend,
Bot to þe see þan sal it rin,
And þar sco sal hir hide þar-in,
For to fle þe dai of au, 22503
Quen crist sal cum himself to scau.
¶ þe ferþ signe efter þe þre, iiij
Sal be ful griseli on to see,
þat þe sun þat es sa bright,
And seruis al þis werld o light, 22508

COTTON

wepande þai salle calle on ihesu.
lorde haue merci on vs now.
þe toþer day to bide I-wis
hit salle be wele werre þen þis.
þe sternis wiþ þaire leme & leyuen.
sal radli falle doun fra heiuen.
is nane sa wele fest of ham alle.
þat hit ne salle doun þat day faƗ.
& squiþer salle þai ryn on grounde.
þen fire of flint quen hit is stounde
þai salle on erþ rin here & þare.
& wepe as þai men ware.
na worde þe queþer salle þai soun.
til atte þai be alle fallin doun.
vn-to þe erþ wiþ-outen liȝt.
þer þai salle tine þaire miȝt.
& worþ als blak sum ani cole.
lorde how mai we þen þis þole.
þat ar bundin al wiþ syn.
& als we wondin ware þer-in.
Efter þe ij. comis þe þrid
an vncouþ dai þen is hit kid
atte þe mone þat is squa shene.
quen hit is in þe waxande sene.
sal become rede as ani blode
for drede of him was done on rode
on erþ doun hit salle sende.
bot þer hit salle noȝt lange lende.
bot to þe see þen sal hit ryn.
& þer hit salle be hid wiþ-in.
for to flee þe dai of awe.
quen crist wille come him-self to shaw
þe firþ signe ofter þe þre.
sal be ful grisely on to se.
þe sunne þat is sa faire & briȝt
& seruis alle þis werlde of liȝt.

FAIRFAX

Gretand sal þai call on ie*s*u, 22473
"Laue*r*d, haue merci on all nu."
þe toþer dai to bide i-wis, [col. 2]
It sal be wele were þan þis. 22476
þe sternis wid þar lemand leuin
Sadli sall fall dun fra heuen,
Es nan sua wele fest of þai*m* all
þat it ne sal dun þat day fall, 22480
And titter sal þai rin on grund
þan fireslaght dos que*n* it es stund.
þai sal on erd rin here and þare
wepand, als þai men ware; 22484
Na word þai sal þo-queþ*er* sune,
Till þat þai be fallin dune,
vnto þe abyme, widuten sight, 22487
And þar þai sal haf tint þair light,
And worth all blac sum ani cole;
Laue*r*d! hu mai we þan þis thole,
þat es sua solwid in vr sinn, 22491
And als we wonden þai*m* war in!
[E]fter þe tua fulus þe thrid,
An vncuth day þan es it kid,
þat þe mone þ*a*t es sua schene, 22495
Quen it es in þe waxand sene,
Sal bicum rede als ani blode,
For drede of him was don on rode.
On erd dun he sal descende, 22499
Bot þar sal it na wight lend,
Bot in þe see þan sall it rin,
And þar it sal be hid wid-in,
Forto fle þe dai of au, 22503
Quen crist sal cum hi*m*self to schau.
[þ]e feird sig^ne eftir þe thride,
Sal be ful grisli on to se,
þat þe sun þ*a*t es sua bright, 22507
And seruis all þis werld of light,

GÖTTINGEN

Wepyng shul þei on ihe*s*u calle [leaf 134]
To haue mercy on hem alle
¶ þe toþ*er* day to bide I-wis
Shal be muche harder þen þis
þe sterres wiþ her lemyng leuen
Shul sadly falle dou*n* fro heuen
Is noon so wel faste of hem alle
þ*a*t hit ne shal þ*a*t day dou*n* falle
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
On erþe shul þei ren*n*e here & þere
wepyng as þei men ȝit were
No word shul þei ȝitt sowne
Til þ*a*t þei be fallen downe
Vnto þe abyme wiþouten siȝt
And þere þei shul haue lost her liȝt
And wexe as blak as any cole
Lord who may þis þen*n*e þole
þ*a*t be so soiled in oure synne
And al biwou*n*den now þ*er*Inne
¶ þen*n*e comeþ day þe þridde
An vncouþ day hit shal be kidde
þe mone þen*n*e þat is so shene
when*n*e hit is in waxinge sene
Shal bicome reed as bloode
For drede of hi*m* was done on rode
To erþe dou*n* he shal descende
But þ*er*e no while shal he lende
Into þe see shal hit ryn
þ*er*e to be hud wiþ-In
For to fle þe day of awe
when*n*e c*ri*st shal com hi*m* to shawe
¶ þe ferþe day þ*a*t þen*n*e shal be
Shal be grisly vpon to se
þe sonne þ*a*t here is so briȝt
And serueþ al þis world of liȝt

TRINITY

It sal becum þan ful vnfair, 22509
Dune and blak sum ani hair;
Qu*en* it es þe fairest on to loke,
At middai time, als sais þe bok,
Blacken it sal þat ilk time 22513
þat nan þar-wit sal se a stime.
A! lau*er*d ful waa sal be þ*a*t man
þat ne sal haue na merci þan. 22516
To þam þ*a*t he his wreth sal kyth
Ne sal þai neu*er* fra þan be blith.
¶ Uggeli sal be þe fift dai, [Vus [lf 126, bk, col. 1]
Mare þan ani tung can sai; 22520
All bestes dumb vnder þe lift,
Vp þan sal þair hefds lift
Apon vr lau*er*d for to cri,
If þai moght spek at ask merci. 22524
Right to þe air al sal þai rin
For drednes þar to hide þam in,
An þan cri sal wit stiþer steuen
þan nu mai do ten or elleuen, 22528
All for dred of his cu*m*ing
þat dome sal deme of alkin thing.
¶ þe sext dai es redd in rune, þe vjus
Qu*en* al þis werld bath dale and dune,
Even ilik he sal worth all, 22533
þe dals up-rise, þe fells dun fall,
And all þis erth nu vnd*er* heuen
Sal be þat dai ilike al euen
For drednes o þ*a*t demster. 22537
þe pes sal al turn into were,
þe erth sal quak, neuer ar sa fast,
Tur and tun al dun to cast; 22540
þar es na werc sa st*ra*ng, or wall,
þat it ne dun þat dai sal fall;
Wodd and wall al dun sal drau
O demest*er* þat dred-ful au. 22544

COTTON

hit salle be-come þen ful vn-faire
dim & blak[1] riȝt as a hayre. [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
quen hit is fairest on to loke
atte middai time squa sais þe boke
[[1]Blak[1] it shalbe so by h*is* mig̃ht
No man ther[1]-of shalle haue no sig̃ht]
A lorde ful wa sal be þat man.
þat salle haue na m*er*cy þan.
to ham þat he his wraþ salle kiþe
ne salle þai neu*er* fra þan be bliþe
Vgli salle be þe fift þat day.
mare þen ani tonge con say.
alle bestis dou*n* vnder þe lift
vp þai salle þaire heuedis lift.
a-pon our lorde for to cry
if þai muȝt speke atte aske m*er*cy.
riȝt to þe haire þen sal þai ryn.
for dredenes þ*er* to hide ham in.
& salle cry þ*er*-wiþ stiþ*er* steiuen.
þen now mai do x. or xj.
alle for drede of his coming[1].
þat dome salle deme of alle þing[1].
þe sext dai is red in roun.
quen þis werlde al baþ dale & dou*n*.
euen ilike hit salle worþ alle
valis vp-rise þe fellis to falle.
alle þe erþ þat is vnder heiuen.
salle be þat day ilike eyuen.
for dredenes of þat demester
þe pes salle alle turne in-to were
þe erþ salle quake neu*er* are sa fast
toure and toun alle dou*n* to caste.
þat is na were sa st*ra*nge or walle.
þat hit ne doun þat day sal falle.
wode & walle alle dou*n* sal draw.
of þat demester þat drede ful awe

FAIRFAX

It sal bicu*m* þan ful vnfair, 22509
Dim and blac sum ani haire,
Quen it es first fairest on to loke,
At middai time, als sais þe boke,
Blacken it sal þat ilke time, [lf 150, col. 1]
þat nan þar-wid sal se a stime. 22514
A! lau*er*d! ful wa sal be þat man
þat sal haue na merci þan.
To þaim þ*a*t he his wreth sal kith,
Ne sal þai neu*er* fra þan be blith.
[V]gli sal be þe fifte day, 22519
Mare þan ani tung can say;
All bestes dumb vnd*er* þe lift,
Vp þai sal þair heuedis lift
Apon vr lau*er*d for to cri, 22523
If þai might speke at aske m*er*ci.
Right vnto þe air þan sal þai rin
For dredenes þar to hide þaim in,
An sal cri wid stither steuen 22527
þan nu mai do ten or elleuen,
All for drede of his coming
þat dome[1] sal deme of all ting. [1 MS. domo]
[þ]e sexte dai es redd in rune, 22531
Quen all þis werld bath dale a*n*d dun,
Euen illike hei sall wroght all,
valis vp-rise, þe fellis fall, 22534
And all þis erd nu vnder heuen
Sal þat þai be all like euen
For dredenes of þ*a*t demester.
þe pes sal turn all in-to were, 22538
þe erd sal quake neu*er* ar sua fast,
Tour a*n*d tun all dun to cast,
þ*a*t es na werk sua stra*n*g, or wall,
þ*a*t ne dune þ*a*t dai sal fall;
wod and wal all dun sal drau
Of þat demester for dredful au. 22544

GÖTTINGEN

Hit shal bicom ful vnfaire
Dym and blak as any haire
In his fairest tyme on to loke
At midday as seiþ þe boke
Blake hit shal so bi his myȝt
No mon þ*er*of shal haue no siȝt
A lord wo shal be þe mon
þ*a*t shal haue no mercy þon
To whom he his wraþþe shal kiþe
Shul þei neu*er* fro þen*ne* be bliþe
¶ Vgly shal be þe fifte day
More þen any tonge con say
Alle dou*m*be beestis hit is tolde
To heuenwarde shul her hedes holde
Vp on oure lord for to cry
If þei myȝte speke to aske mercy
Into þe erþe shul som*me* ryn
For ferdenenes to hide hem In
Oon shal crye w*ith* strenger steuen
þen now may do ten or elleuen
Al for drede of his comyng
þ*a*t doom shal deme of al þing
¶ þe sixte day soþ to seyn
Al þis world shal be made pleyn
I-liche bi þen*ne* shal ben al
valeyes vp rise & hilles fal
Al þis erþe now vndir heuen
Shal þen*ne* be Iliche euen
For drede of þ*a*t heȝe demere
þe pes shal turne al into were
Erþe shal quake neu*er* eer so fast
Tour & tou*n* þen*ne* dou*n* be cast
þ*er*e is no werke so strong ny wal
But hit þen*ne* dou*n* shal fal
wode & wal dou*n* shal drawe
For drede of þ*a*t demers awe

TRINITY

1290 THE SEVENTH SIGN IS SORROWFUL! THE TREES WILL FALL AND TURN UPSIDE DOWN, NO LEAVES WILL BE LEFT. LORD, WHERE SHALL WE REST? ALL MUST DIE.

¶ Sorful sal be þe signe seuend, vij*us*
Mar þan sex þat i ha neuend. 22546
þe tres for-casten sal þam pain
For to right þam up again,
Dun þe croppe, vpward þe rote,
O murthes þan es nan to mote; 22550
Vnq*ue*mfulli þan sal þai quak,
þat all þe erth it sal to scak;
Noght a leif o þam sal last
Qu*en* þat þe gret of þam sal brast.
Lau*er*d! q*uar* sal we þan rest 22555
Qu*en* nan sal wite q*uar* þam to nest;
All wanes þ*at* time sal us wane
Bot we na haf þe grace of ane.
þan behoves all folk to dei, 22559
Thoru sorfulnes þ*at* þai sal drei.
¶ þe aghtand signe it has na mak, vij*us*
Nan forwit o sa mikel wrak;
Of hir chanel þe see sal rise
To hide it, bot it may na wise, 22564
[1]It sal bath brest ou*er* dale and dun,
Alkin thinges for to drune, [1 col. 2]
Bot he ne vs fail þat has it tald,
þat was Moses þat ald. 22568
Vp to þe lift rise sal þe see,
þar wit strenght to get entre,
þe fixses þat þar-in er stade,
þ*at* we mak us oft of glade, 22572
Til erth wai þan sal þai fle,
And wene þ*at* god þam mai noght se;
Again þe see þan sal it drau,
Dun fra the lift unto þe lau,
Vntil hir chanel þan sal sco turn,
And alsua to þairs ilk burn. 22578
¶ The neinind sal be cruel and kene, ix*us*
Was nan suilk o þaa forwit sene,

COTTON

Sorouful salle be þ*at*[2] signe seyuend
mare þen ani o þ*er* I. neyuend.
þe trees doun caste salle ham paine
for to riȝt ham vp a-gaine. [2 MS. þat þat]
doun þe crop vpwarde þe rote
of mirþis nane is þen to mote.
ful sturenli þen sal þai quake.
þat alle þe erþ hit sal to shake.
noȝt a lefe[3] on ham salle last. [3 MS. lofe]
quen þe grete in ij. salle braste.
lorde quere salle we þan rest. [leaf 95]
quen we mai naure-quere finde a nest
al wanis salle we þat time wane
bot if we haue the grace of ane.
þen be-houis al folk to dey.
þorou soroufulnes at þai sal drey.
þe aghtande dai hit has na make
of al þ*er* o þ*er* hit is mast of wrake.
on hey for-soþ we see sal rise.
to hide hit bot hit mai na wise.
hit sal baþ brest ouer dale & dou*n*.
alkin þingis for to droun.
þus saide he þat has vs talde
moises þat spak wiþ god in walde
vp to lift rise sal þe see.
þ*er*-wiþ strenght to gete entree.
þe fisshis atte þ*er*-in ar stad
þat we[4] make vs of glad. [4 MS. oft crossed through]
dou*n* to þe erþ sal þai flee.
& wene þ*at* god mai ham noȝt se.
þe see a-gaine dou*n* sal hit draw.
vp fra þe lift dou*n* to þe law. [5 from Laud MS. 416]
[5Vnto her chanell shalle she turne
And tho to heris eche a burne]
þe nyend sal be cruel & kene
was nane suche be-fore sene.

FAIRFAX

[S]orful sal be þe signe seuind, 22545
Mare þan þe sexte þ*at* i haf neuind.
þe treis forcastin sal þai*m* pain
Forto right þaim vp a-gain, 22548
Dun þe crope, vpward þe rote,
Of mirthes nan þan es to mote;
vnque*m*fulli þai sal þai quake, [col. 2]
þat all þe erd it sal do schake; 22552
Noght a lijf on þaim i sal last
Quen þat þe gret in tua sal brest.
Lau*er*d! quar sal we þan reste
Que*n* nan sal witt quar þai*m* es best;
All wanis sal vs þat time wane, 22557
Bot we ne haue þe grace of ane.
þan bihouis all folk to dei,
Thoru sorfulnes þ*at* þai sal drei.
[þ]e aghtand signe it has no make,
Nan forwid of sua mekil wrake;
Of hir chanel þe see sall rise 22563
To hide it, bot it mai na wise,
It sal brest ou*er* dale and dune,
All kin thinges forto drune,
Bot he ne us faile þ*at* has it tald,
þ*at* was selue moyses þe ald. 22568
vp to þe lift rise sal þe see,
þar wid strenth to gett entre,
þe fisses þ*at* þar-in er stadd,
þ*at* we oft make vs of gladd, 22572
Till erdward þan sal þai fle,
And wene þ*at* god þai*m* mai noght se;
Again þe se þan sal it drau,
Dun fra þe lift vnto þe lau, 22576
In-til hir canel sal scho turn,
And als til þairis ilk a burn.
[þ]e niend sal be cruel and kene,
was nan suilk of þa forwid sene, 22580

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Sorweful shal þe seuenþe be
More þen þe sixte out of pite
þe trees forcasten shul hem peyne
For to riȝten hem vp aȝeyne
Dou*n* þe crop vpwarde þe rote
Of murþes þen*ne* is not to mote
Vnquemefully þen*ne* shul þei quake
þ*at* al þe erþe shal to shake
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Lord where shul we þen rest
when*ne* noon shal wite where is best
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þenne mot alle folke deȝe [leaf 134, back]
For sorwefulnes þ*at* þei shul dreȝe
¶ þe eiȝteþe tokene haþ no make
Bifore noon of so muchel wrake
Of hir chanel þe see shal rise
To hide hit but hit may no wise
Hit shal brest ouer dale & dou*n*
Alle þinges þenne to drou*n*
But he vs faile þ*at* haþ hit tolde
þ*at* was good moyses þe olde
Vp to þe sky rise shal he
wiþ strengþe þ*er*e to gete entre
þe fisshes þ*at* þ*er*e Inne are stad
þ*at* we make vs of so glad
To erþewarde þen*ne* shul þei fle
And wene þ*at* god hem may not se
þe see aȝeyn him shal wiþdrawe
Dou*n* fro þe lifte to a lawe
vnto hir chanel shal she turne.
And þo to hores vche a burne
¶ þe nynþe day shal be kene
was noon suche of þese oþ*er*e sene

TRINITY

Wit speche sal al thing þam mene
Als it wit mans muth had bene;—
I drau to warand saint austine, 22583
þat spekes hu þis werld sal fine;—
þai sal cri on vr lau*er*d dright,
"Haf mercy on us for þi might,
Lau*er*d godd, þat lastes ai! 22587
þou sal us do to wite awai,
To turn again als noght ne war;
Lau*er*d þou lat us noght forfar."22590
¶ þe tend utenemes es for to neuen, xxx
þat es na halus vnd*er* þe heven,
And heuen self it sal be ferd
Gain him *þat* wroght middelerd,
Als at us tells sant I*er*ome, 22595
And gregor þat was pape o rome.
þe self angels sal quake vnq*ue*me
For dute of him þat all sal deme;
For þan sal quak sant cherubin,
And alsua sal do seraphin; 22600
Na creatur sal þan list plai,
Saint Petre sal be dumb *þat* dai,
þat he a word ne sal dur speke,
For dute o demester þe wreke. 22604
For heuen he sal se part in sundre,
And he sal here it cri to wonder,
Bath cri and brai for dute *and* drede,
"Ha m*er*ci! lau*er*d! for nu es nede."
þan sal þai þat in hell*e* es cropen,
Qu*en* sal scine þe heuennes open,
þaa warlaus all sal walk þan vte, [lf 127, col. 1]
Sant Paule sais, it es na dute; 22612
Herkens nu q*uat* þai sal sai,
For dred þai sal haf o þat dai;
"I*esus*, lau*er*d, þat wroght us a 22615
In heuen, and siþen it tok us fra,

COTTON

wiþ speche salle al þing' ha*m* mene
als hit wiþ ma*n*nis miȝt had bene
I. take witnes of saint austine.
þat tellis how þis werlde sal fine.
þai salle cry til our lorde wiþ riȝt
haue m*er*ci of vs for þi miȝt
lorde god þat lastis ay.
þou salle vs do to wite a-way
to turne againe as noȝt ne ware
lorde þou late vs noȝt forfare
þe tende is outane to neiuen.
þat is naþing' vnder. þe heiuen.
& heiuen self hit sal be ferde.
gaine him *þat* wroȝt þe middelerd
al þis vs tellis saint Ierome.
& gregorie *þat* was pape of rome.
þe self angels sal quake vn-q*ue*me
for doute of him þat alle sal deme
for þan salle quake saint cherubin
& alsqua salle saint seraphin.
na creature sal þen list play.
saint pet*er* sal be doumbe *þat* day.
þat he a worde dar noȝt speke
for doute of þat sorouful wreke.
for heiuen he salle se p*ar*t in sundre
& he salle here cry to wondre.
baþ cry & braide for doute & drede.
haue merci lorde for now is nede.
þen salle þai *þat* in helle ar cropin.
quen liȝt sal shine of heiuenis opin.
þa warlaghis al salle walk þen oute
saint paule sais hit is na doute.
¶ herkenis now quat þai sal say.
for drede þai salle haue of *þat* day.
Ih*es*us lorde *þat* wroȝt vs squa.
in heiuen & siþen hit toke vs fra.

FAIRFAX

wid speche sal all thing þai*m* mene
Als it wid manes muth had bene;—
I drau to warant saint austin, 22583
þat spekis hu þis werld sal fine;—
þai sal cri on vr lau*er*d dright,
"Haue m*er*ci on vs for þi might,
Lau*er*d god, þat lastes ay! 22587
þu sal vs to do wite away.
To turn agayn als noght ne war; [leaf 150, back, col. 1]
Lau[*er*]d þu lat vs noght for-fare."
[þ]e teind vte tan forto neuen, 22591
þat es na halu vnþ*er* þe heuen,
And heuen self it sal be ferid
Gain him þat made medileird,
Als vs tellis saint ierome, 22595
And gregor þat was pape of rome.
þe seluen ang*e*lis sal quake vnq*ue*me
For doute of hi*m* þat all sal deme,
For þan sal quake saint cherubin,
And alsua sal do seraphyn; 22600
Na creatur sal þan list play,
Saint petre sal be dumb þat day,
þat he a worde ne sal dur speke,
For dute of þe mister þe wreke. 22604
For heuen he sal se part in sundere,—
And he sal here it cri to wondre,
Cri and brai for dute and drede,
"Haue merci! lau*er*d! for nu es nede."
þan sal þai þat in hell er cropin, 22609
Que*n* light sal chine of heuins opin
þa warlous all sal walk þan vte, —
Saint paul it sais, it es na dute; 22612
Herkins nu quat þai sal say,
For drede þai sal haue of þat day.
"I*esus*, lau*er*d, þat wroght vs a 22615
In heuen, a*nd* siþen it take vs fra,

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ speche shal al þing him mene
As hit wiþ mon*n*es mouþ miȝte bene
I drawe to warant seint austyne
þat telleþ how þis world shal fyne
þei shul crye on oure lord on hiȝt
Haue mercy on vs for þi myȝt
Lord god þat lasteþ ay
þou shal vs do to worþe away
To turne aȝein as nouȝt ne ware
Lord let vs not forfare
¶ þe tenþe out taken is to neuen
þ*er* is no halwe vndir heuen
And heuen hit self shal be ferd
For him þat made middelerd
As seint Ierom vs telleþ
And pope gregore þ*er*e he spelleþ
Au*n*gels þen*n*e shul quake vnqueme
For doute of hi*m* þat al shal deme
þen*n*e shal quake cherubin
And also shal do seraphin
No creature shal luste play
Seint petur shal be dou*m*be þat day
þat he a word shal not dur speke
For doute of his lordes wreke
For heuen he shal se parte in sondir
And he shal here hit crie to wondir
Crie & bray for doute & drede
Haue mercy lord now is nede
þen*n*e shul þei þat in helle are cropen
when*n*e liȝt shal shyne & heuenes open
þe fendes alle shul walken oute
Poul hit seiþ hit is no doute
Hereþ now what þei shul say
For drede þei shul haue of þat day
I*esus* lord þat dudest vs dwelle
In heuen & siþen þ*er*fro we felle

TRINITY

We haf it tint wit gret foli; 22617
In þis gret nede to þe we cri,
þin wreche hand-werc in wa
þat þou vtewandre us suffers sua,
Caitiues þ*a*t nu sorus mare 22621
þan eu*er* in hell we won war ar;
þou yeild us gain vr ostel nu,
þat us es reft, and we ne wat hu,
We wald it vnderfang ful fain, 22625
If we moght haue vr erd again."
¶ þe signe o þe dai elleft, xiue
It es na skil that it be left;
Sair þai sal do for to grise, 22629
Windes on ilk side sal rise,
Sa fast gain oþer sal þai blau,
þar es na tung þ*a*t it mai scau.
þe erth þai sal do for to rift 22633
And up vte of þe sted to lift,
þe deuels vte sal be fordriuen
O þat erth þat sal be riuen;
Bers þair bodis in þ*a*t air, 22637
þ*a*t sight it sal be ful vnfair!
þan sal þe rainbou descend
In hu o gall it sal be kend,
Wit þe wind þan sal it mell, 22641
And driue þam dun all vntil hell,
And dump þe deuls þider in,
In þair bale all*e* for to brin, 22644
And sal þam bidd to hald þam þar
Abouen erth to cu*m* na mar.
þe term es cu*m*men, haf we sale
þe income to be in yur bale; 22648
þan sal þai bigin to cri and call,
"Lau*er*d godd, ur fader of all,
þou lat us und*er* erth be hidd, 22651
þat we ne be here na lang*er* kidd."

COTTON

we haue hit tint wiþ grete foly
in þis grete nede to þe we cry.
quy þi wrecched hande-werk' in wa.
in þis fire þou suffris squa.
for now our painis ar wele mare
in helle þen þai ware euer are.
þou ȝilde vs againe our ostel now.
þat us is reft & wene wate how.
we walde hit vnder-fange ful faine
if we muȝt haue our erþ againe.
þe signe of þe day elleft.
hit is noȝt worþi þ*a*t hit be left.
sare þai salle do for to grise.
winde on ilk side salle rise.
squa fast on iche side to blaw.
þat is na þing' þat hit mai shaw.
þe erþ þen sal hit do to rift.
& vp out of þe stede to lift.
þe deuils out sal be for-driuin.
out of þat erþ þat sal be riuin.
& bere þaire bodis in þat aire
þat siȝt to se hit is vn-faire.
þen salle þe raine-bogh̄ discende.
in hew of galle hit sal lende
wiþ þe windis hit sal melle
& driue ham dou*n* al to helle.
& do*m*pit þe deuils þidder in.
in þaire bale ham to bryn.
& salle ham bid to halde ham þare
a-bouin erþ to come na mare.
þe t*er*me is co*m*min haue ȝe sale.
þe in-come to be in bale.
þen salle þai be-gyn to cry & calle
lorde fader god of alle.
þou late vs vnder erþ be hid.
þat we be here na lang*er* kid.

FAIRFAX

we haue it tint wid gret foli; 22617
In þis gret nede to þe we cri,
þi wreche handwerke[1] in wa
þat þu of fire vs suffres sua, 22620
Caitiue *þat* nu sorus mare [[1] MS. landwerke]
þan euer in hell wont was are,
þu ȝeild vs egain vr ostel nu,
þat vs es reft, and we ne wat hu,
we wald it vnderfang ful fain, 22625
If we might haue vr erd egain."
[þ]e signe of þe dai elleuen, [col. 2]
It es na skill þat it be leuen;
Sare þai sal do for to grise, 22629
wind on ilk-a side sal rise,
Sua fast again o*þer* sal þai blau,
þat es na tung *þat* it mai schau.
þe erd þan sal it do to rift 22633
And vp vte of þe stede to lift,
þe deuils vt sal be for-driuen
Of *þat* erd *þat* sal be reuin,
Bere þair bodis in *þat* air; 22637
þat sight it sal be ful vnfair!
þan sal þe rainbou descende,
In heu of gall it sall be kende,
wid þe windes it sall it mell, 22641
And driue *þaim* dun all in-til hell,
And bete þe deuillis deþer in,
In þair bale ai for to brin,
And sal þaim bid to hald þaim þare,
Abouen erde to come na mare. 22646
þe terme es comen, nu haue ȝe sale
þe in-come to be in yur bale;
þan sal þai bigin to cri and call,
"Lau*er*d fadir, vr godd of all, 22650
þu lat vs under erd be hidd, [[2] MS. nanger]
þat we be here na langer[2] kidd."

GÖTTINGEN

we haue hit lost wiþ greet foly
In þis greet nede we to þe cry
þi wrecche hondewerk in wo
þat þou of fire suffrest so
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
ȝelde vs aȝein oure hostel now
þat vs is refte & we noot how
we wolde hit vndirfonge ful fayn
If we miȝt haue oure erd aȝayn
¶ þe tokene of þe elleuenþe day
Soone I shal hit now say
Sore shal hit do men to grise
wynde on eu*er*y side shal rise
So fast vchone aȝeyn o*þer*e shal blowe
þat is no tonge hit may showe
þe erþe shal hit bringe to drifte
And vp out of þe stud to lifte
þe deueles out shal be for dryuen
Out of *þat* erde *þat* shal be ryuen
Bere her bodyes in þat ayr
þat siȝt shal be ful vnfair
þen*n*e shal þe reynbowe descende
In hew of galle hit shal be kende
Wiþ þo wyndes shal hit melle [leaf 135]
And dryue hem dou*n* alle in to helle
And bete þo deueles þidur In
In her bale euer to brin
þei shul be bede to holde hem þore
Abouen erþe to com no more
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þen*n*e shul þo fendes criȝe & calle
Lord god fadir of alle
þou lete vs vndir erþe be hid
þat we be here no lenger kid

TRINITY

1296 THE TWELFTH SIGN IS SORROWFUL! HEAVEN WILL BE LOCKED; TOWARDS THE END OF ALL EVEN ANGELS WILL CRY FOR MERCY. ALAS! FOR THE SINFUL.

¶ þe twelft signe es of sorus sere, xijus
Thoru might of hi*m* þ*at* all can stere.
þat es na man in erth wroght 22655
þat agh to lat it vte o thoght,
And for to mend his lijf þe mare, [col. 2]
To ie*s*u þat vr leuedi bar.
Heuen it sal be loken again, 22659
Sal nan be þan þ*at* þai ne sal quain
Hu-gat here nu mai we lend.
Q*ue*n all thinges draus þus-ga til end,
þe angels þat in heuen sal be 22663
Sal knele dun befor cristes kne,
And sal cri merci to þair king
þ*at* þai se bun til all thing.
For þat rethnes sal þai be radd, 22667
þai se ou*er*al þe werld sa stadd;
Qu*e*n angels sua sal dred þ*at* pas,
O sinful quat sal worth, allas? 22670
¶ þe thrittend sal be to snell xiijus
Mar þan man wit tung mai tell,
O þ*at* sorful grisli dau,
þat crist sal til his scaftes scau, 22674
Qu*e*n all þe stanes þ*at* are made
Vnder þe lift in werld brade,
Aboue þe erth and beneþen, 22677
Right vn[t]o þe abime fra heþen,
Sal smitt togedir wit sli maght,
Als thoner dos wit firen slaght.
Wit herd dintes mone þai kyeth,
þan nan has heuen to be blith. 22682
Wit thran[g]ing[1] sal þai samen threst,
þat al to peces sal þai brest.
þis sal be lastand al a dai, 22685
þe signes o þis sorful plai, [1 or thrauing?]
þe men þat þat dai sal ou*er*bide,
Und*er* a fell þai sal þam hide. 22688

COTTON

þe xij. dai is sorou to here [leaf 95, bk]
þorou miȝt of him þat al con stere
þat is na man in erþ wroȝt.
þat agh̄ to lete hit out of þoȝt.
& for to amende his life mare.
to ih*es*u þat our lauedi bare.
heiuin sal be lokin a-gaine.
sal nane be þ*er* at ne þai sal saine.
how-gate here now mai we lende.
quen al þing' salle dragh̄ vs tilende.
þe angels þat in heiuen salle be.
sal knele dou*n* be-for c*r*istis kne.
& sal cri m*er*ci to þat king'.
þat þai se boun til al þing'.
for drerines þai salle be drad.
þai se ouer alle þis werlde be stad.
quen angels squa sal drede þaire pas
of sinful quat salle worþ allas.
þe dai xiij. sal be ful felle.
mare þen ani tonge mai telle.
of þat sorouful grisely daw.
þ*at* c*r*ist salle til his shaftis shaw.
quen alle þe stanis þat ar made
vnder heiuen in werlde brade.
a-bouin þe erþ & bi-neþin.
riȝt in-to þe erþ fra heiuin.
sal smite to-gedder wiþ suche maȝt.
as þonder dos wiþ fire slaȝt.
wiþ harde dintis þaire miȝt to kiþ.
þat nan has mat*er* to be bliþe.
wiþ casting' sal þai sa*m*min þrest.
þat al to-gedder salle þai brest.
þis salle be lastande al a day.
þe signis of þis sorouful play.
þe men atte þat day sal ouer-bide.
vnder a felle þai sal ham hide.

FAIRFAX

[þ]e tuelft signe es sorful sere,
Thoru might of him þ*at* all ca*n* stere.
þat es na man in erde wroght 22655
þ*at* agh to lat it be vte of thoght,
And forto mend his lijf þe mare,
To ie*s*u þat ut leuedi bare.
Heuen sal be lokin again, 22659
Sal nan be þan þ*at* þai ne sal quain
Hugat here nu mai we lend.
Quen alkin thing drauis til end,
þe angelis þ*at* in heuen sal be, 22663
Sal knele dun bifor cristes kne,
And sal cri merci to þat king [f 151, col. 1]
þ*at* þai se bun till all thing. 22666
For þat reuthes sal þai be radd,
þai se ou*er* all þe werld stadd;
Quen angels sua sal drede þ*at* pas,
Of sinful quat sal worth, allas! 22670
[þ]e day thrittende sal be to snell
Mare þan ani tung mai tell,
Of þat sorful grisli dau, 22673
þ*at* crist sal till his chaftes schau,
Que*n* all þe stanis þ*at* er made
vnd*er* þe lift in werld brade,
Abouen þe erd and bi-neþin, 22677
Right vnto þe abyme fra heþin,
Sal smite to-gider wid sli maght,
Als thoner dos wid firen slaght.
wid hard dintes mon þai kidh, 22681
Has nan þan euen to be blith.
wid strenth þan sal þai same*n* threst,
þat all to pecis sal þai brest. 22684
þis sal be lastand all a day,
þe signes of þis sori play,
þe men þ*at* þat day sal ou*er*bide,
vnder a fell þai sal þaim hide. 22688

¶ þe twelþe token is sorwes sere
þourȝe miȝte of him þ*at* al may stere
No mon þ*at* is in erþe wrouȝt
Owe to lete hit out of his þouȝt
But to mende his lif þare
And þenke on him oure lady bare
Heuen shal þen*ne* be loken aȝeyn
A dredeful day to be certeyn
How may we þen*ne* here lende
when*ne* alle þinge drawe þ to ende
þen*ne* au*n*gels þ*at* in heuen shul be
Shul knele bifore cristis kne
And crie mercy to þat kyng
þ*at* þei se redy to demyng
For þ*at* reuþe shul þei be rad
þei se ou*er* al þe world sprad
whe*n*̄ au*n*gels shul þus drede þ*at* pas
what shul synful saye alas
¶ þe þrettenþe day shal be snelle
More þen any tonge may telle
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
when*ne* alle þe stones þ*at* are wrouȝt
Vndir heuen in world brouȝt
Aboue þe erþe & byneþen
Riȝt in to þe abyme fro heþen
Shal smyte to gider w*ith* suche myȝt
As þondir doþ wiþ fire liȝt
So harde dyntus shul þei kiþe
Haþ non euen þen to be bliþe
wiþ strengþe shul þei to gider þrest
þ*at* al to peces shul þei brest
þis shal be lasting al a day
þe signe of þis sory play
þe men þ*at* þis day shul abide
vndir an hille shul hem hide

¶ þe dai fourtend sal be ful il, xviii
Til al þe werld it sal be gril;
A stormi dai, a stret of au, 22691
Bath o frost, and hail, and snau.
þan sal þar cu*m* bath thoner and leuin,
And drone al that es vnd*er* heuin;
þe cludes to þe se sal rin 22695
For to hid þam þar-in,
For to fle þat dai sa breme,
þat vr lau*er*d sal [come to] deme.
¶ Quat sal þe fiftend dai? xviii
Als i haf funden i sal it sai; 22700
Men sais and soth al be mai fall,
þai it sall ending be of all.
þis midel erth, ful wail wai! [leaf 127, bk, col. 1]
Al to noght sal brin awai, 22704
The see that vmlukes þe land,
And watres all that ri*n*nes in st*ra*nd,
Al sal turn again to noght, 22707
Als þai war first, ar al was wroght,
Heuen and erth to be mad neu,
þ*at* eu*er* sal be þan lastand treu.

Þe dai xiiij. hit salle be il.
til alle þe werlde hit sal be gril.
a stormy day & straite of aw.
baþ of frost & haile and snaw.
þen sal þ*er* come baþ þonder & leiuin.
& droune alle þat is vnder heiuin.
þe cloudis to þe see salle rin.
for to hide ham þ*er*-in.
for to fle þat day sa breme.
þat our lorde come to deme.
Quat sal be þe xv. day.
as I haue fundin I. sal ȝou say.
þat hit salle ending be of alle.
mani sais þat squa mai falle.
þis middellerd ful walelay.
al to noȝt salle bren a-way.
þe see als þat vmlappis þe lande
& waters alle þat rinnis in strande
alle salle turne a-gaine to noȝt.
als þai ware first or þai ware wroȝt
heiuen & erþ to be made new.
þat ay salle laste stabeli & trew.

[*What shall happen on Domesday.*]

þan sal be herd þe blast o beme,
þe demester sal cu*m* to deme 22712
þ*at* al thing of standes au;
In q*ua*tkin forme i sal yow scau.
We trou, and all agh for to trou,—
Bot it be saraȝin or Iu,— 22716
þ*at* efter his resurrecciun,
þe hei dai of þe assenciu*n*,
Com i*esus* til his freindes suete
þat sett war to þair mete at ete, 22720

COTTON

Þen salle be herd þe blast of beme
þe demester salle come to deme.
þat al þing' of standis awe.
In quatkin fourme I. salle ȝou shaw.
we traw & alle agh̄ for to leue
þat come of adam & of eue.
þat ofter his resurreccioun.
þe heye dai of þe assenciou*n*.
come ih*es*us til his frendis squete
þ*er* þai ware sette at þaire mete.

FAIRFAX

[þ]e dai fourtend sal be ful ill, 22689
Till all þe werld it sal be grill,
A stormi day, a strait of au,
Bath of frost, hail, and snau. 22692
þan sal þar come thoner and leuen,
And drone all þat es vnder heuen;
þe cloudis to þe see sal rinn
For to hide þaim þan þar-in, 22696
For to fle þat day sua breme,
þat vr lauerd sal come to deme.
[Q]uat sal be þe fijftend day? 22699
Als i haue funden, i sal ȝu say;
Men sais þat soth mai be and fall,
þat it sal be ending of all. 22702
þis middelerd, ful wailwai! [col. 2]
All to noght sal brin þat day,
þe see þat vmlukes all land, 22705
And watris all þat rennis in strand,
All sal turn again to noght,
Als þai war first ar þai war wroght,
Heuen and erd to be mad neu,
þat euer sal be lastand treu. 22710

[*What shall happen on Domesday.*]

[þ]an sal be herd þe blast of beme,
þe demister sal cum to deme
þat all thing of-standes au; 22713
In quatkin furme i sal ȝu schau.
we trou, and all au for to trou,—
Bot it be saraȝin or iuu,—
þat efter þe resurrecciun,
þe hei day of his assenciun, 22718
Come iesus till his frendes suete
þat sett war to þair mete and ete,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þe fourtenþe day shal be ille
To al þe world hit shal be grille
A stormy day & strait to knowe
Boþe of frost hail & snowe
þenne shal com þondir & leuen
And droue al þat is vndir heuen
þe clodes to þe þe see shul rynne
For to hyde hem þenne þer Inne
For to fle þat day so breme
þat oure lord shal com to deme
¶ what shall be þe fiftenþe day
As I haue herde I shal ȝou say
Men sayn & soþ hit may bifalle
þat hit shal be endynge of alle
þis middelerd so wayleway
Al to nouȝt shal brenne þat day
þe see þat compasseþ alle londe
And alle wattres þat renne in stronde
þei shul turne aȝeyn to nouȝt
As þei were furst ar þei were wrouȝt
Heuen & erþe to be made newe
þat euer shal be lastynge trewe

Now we be þus ferforþ come
Speke now mot we of þe dome

Þenne shal be herde þe blast of beme
þe domes mon shal come to deme
þat alle þinge of stondeþ awe
In what fourme I shal ȝou shawe
we leue & owen to trowe trewe
But hit be sarasyn or iewe
þat aftir þe resurrexioun
þe heȝe day of his ascencioun
Ihesu coom to his frendes swete
þat set were at her mete & ete

TRINITY

And þai þ*at* war in dred and dute,
þar-of wit trout he broght þ*am* vte,
And siþen vp til heuen him stei,
Mani man on stad and sei. 22724
His disciplis for þis sight,
A clude again sagh þai light
Mikel he did þair hert to light,
And bar him vp, wonder bright;
Warrai man and godd warrai, 22729
All for to deme on domes-dai.
þat ilk forme cu*m* sal he þar,
þat he in erth his croice bar, 22732
Sua sal he cu*m*, bot wite yee þan,
þ*at* sin þe werld it first bigan
Was neu*er* sene sa sorful tide,
Als þat dai sal be for to bide. 22736
Q*ue*n he come first his come to kyeth,
Wit mekenes al he can it mithe,
þat com was bath dern and hidd
And nobot quon men to kidd. 22740
His oþer cu*m*ing sal be[1] scau [1 *read* he]
Kithli til þis werld at knau,
Bath heuen and erth for him sal dred,
Als yee forwit has herd me rede.
It es na clerc mai write wit inc, 22745
Ne muth to mele, na hert to thinc,
þe hundret and þe thusand knightes
Sal folu þ*at* mikel lord o mightes,
Wit him to cu*m* al to þis dai,
Allas! q*uat* sal þe sinful sai. 22750
Vngainand þan sal be his game[n] [col. 2]
Q*ue*n he to brin sal se al samen,
Bath land and see and all thinges,
þat ani werlds hald wit hinges. 22754
Sorful bes þan þe sinful chere,
Q*ue*n all þai sall þaa tru*m*pes here;

COTTON

& þai þat ware *in* drede & doute.
wiþ grete trauþ he broȝt ham out
& siþen vp til heiuen he stegh̄.
mani man onstode & segh̄.
his disciplis for þis siȝt.
mikil he did þaire hert to liȝt.
a clowde againe him sagh̄ þai liȝt
& bare him vp was wonder briȝt.
verray man & god verray.
als for to deme on domis day.
þat ilk fourme come sal he þare.
þat he in erþ his croice bare.
squa salle he come bot wite ȝe þan.
þat sin þe werlde first be-gan.
was neuer sene squa sorouful tide
als þat day sal be for to bide.
¶ quen he come first his come to kiþ
wiþ mekenes he can hit miþe.
þat come was baþ derne & hid
& þis come hit sal be kid.
to alle þis werlde he salle hi*m* shaw
for riȝtwis lorde þai mai hi*m* knaw.
baþ heiue*n* & erþ for him sal drede
as ȝe be-fore haue herde me rede
hit is na clerk mai write wiþ Ink
ne mouþ to mele ne hert to þink[1].
þe hundreþ & þe þousande kniȝtis
salle folow þat mikil lorde of miȝt*is*
wiþ him to come vn-to þis dai. [leaf 96]
allas quat salle þe sinful say.
vn-gainande þen sal be his ga*m*min
quen he to bren salle se al sa*m*min.
baþ lande & se & alle þingis.
þat ani werldis was hàldin w*ith* king*is*
sorouful bes þan þe sinful chere
quen al þa ilk sal trumpis here.

FAIRFAX

And þai þat war in drede and dute,
wid stabil trouth he brogh þai*m* vte,
And siþen vp till heuen he stey,
Mani ma*n* constadd and sey. 22724
His desciplis for þis sight,
Mekil he did þair hertis light,
A cloud a-gain him sau þai light
And bar him vp, was wond*er* bright;
werrai godd and man werrai, 22729
All forto deme on domes-day.
þat ilke forme cum sal he þare,
As he in erd his croice bare, 22732
Sua sal he cum, bot witt ȝe þan,
þat siþen þe werld first bigan
was neu*er* sene sua sorful a tide,
Als þat dai sal be for to bide. 22736
[Q]uen he come first his cu*m* to kith,
wid mekenes all gan he mith,
þat come was dern and hidde 22739
And bot to fone men was kidde.
His oþer coming sal he schau [lf 151, bk, col. 1]
Rightli till all þis werld to knau,
Bath heuen and erd for him sal drede,
Als ȝe haue bifor herd me rede. 22744
It es na clerk mai write wid inck,
Ne muth to mele, ne hert to thinck,
þe hundreth and thousand knightes
Sal folu þ*at* lau*er*d mekil of mightes,
wid him to cu*m* all to þis day, 22749
All-as! quat sal þe sinful say.
vngainand sal be þan his gamin 22751
Quen he to brin sal se all samin,
Land and see and alkin thinges,
þat ani werldis hald wid hinges.
Sorful bes þan þe sinful chere, 22755
Que*n* all þan sal þaa trumpes here;

GÖTTINGEN

And þo þ*at* were in drede or doute
w*ith* stabul troupe he brouȝte hem oute
And siþen vp to heuen he styȝe [leaf 135, back]
Mony mon hit stood and syȝe
His disciplis for þat caas
Muchel ioye maden in plas
A cloude þei say aȝeyn him liȝt
And bar him vp was wondir briȝt
Verrey god & mon to say
For to deme on domes day
In þat fourme com shal he þare
As he in erþe his cros bare
So shal he com but wite ȝe þon
þ*at* siþ þe world furst bigon
was neu*er* seen so sorweful tide
As þ*at* day shal be to bide
when*ne* he coom furst vs to redresse
He coom al wiþ mekenesse
þ*at* coome was derne & muche hidde
And but to fewe men þen kidde
His oþ*er* comynge wol he showe
To al þis world hit to knowe
Heuen & erþe for him shal drede
As ȝe haue bifore herde rede
Hit is no clerk may write w*ith* enke
Ny mouþ to mene ny hert þenke
þe hundride þousande of knyȝtes
Shal folwe þ*at* lord muche of myȝtes
wiþ hi*m* to com alto þis day
Alas what shal þe synful say
vngeyn þen*ne* shal be his gamen
when*ne* he shal se al bren*ne* samen
Londe & see and alle þinges
þ*at* in þis world stondeþ or hinges
Sorweful beþ þen*ne* þe syn*ne*ful chere
when*ne* alle shul þo trompes here

TRINITY

Be-for þe face o þat kaiser 22757
Angels sal his baner bere,
þat es þe rode he was on spredd,
þat he wit us to lijf has ledd, 22760
Ou*er*cu*m*men þe feind wald al forfar,
Es na baner he dredis mare.
Was neu*er* su*n*n scinand sa clere
þe tend part als þat baner! 22764
þe brightnes o þat croice sa scene,
Ou*er* al þe werld it sal be sene.
þus heili, bot wel heiliker,
Sal cum to deme þe demes*ter*. 22768
At dome he sal not sitt allan,
Bot felaus oþer manian;
All þaa þat sua þam-seluen buud
þat werlds wirscip al forhuud, 22772
Siluer and gold and es o lijf,
And taght þair flexs for him i*n* strijf,
And trauail þam in al wise
To pain him wel in his seruis,
And folus leli alkin laghes; 22777
þir men sal be þan his felaghes,
For to deme bath ded and quick,
Queder-su*m* þai be god or wick.
¶ All þat sal be at þat a-sise,
Al hale þam-self þai sal vp-rise 22782
In bodi and saul, al on neu wise,
Al thoru þe strengh o *þat* iustise.
þat ilk flexs þat we ha nu,
We sal ber þan sa sal we tru,
And oþer nan we writen find; 22787
þat oþer trous, o trouth er blind.
O þis trout hard es trouth to find,
For qui it semis al again kind
þan man es molten flexs and ba*n*es,
Fra time þat þai be roten anes 22792

COTTON

be-for þe face of þat kaiser
angels salle þe baner bere.
þat is þe rode he was on spred.
þat he wiþ: vs to life has led.
& ou*er*-come þe feinde wald al for-fare
Is na baner he dredis mare.
was neu*er* sunne shinande sa clere
þe teinde p*art* as þat banere.
þe briȝtnes of þat croice sa shene
ouer alle þe werlde hit sal be sene
þus heyli bot wele heilier.
sal come to deme þe demester.
Atte dome he salle noȝt sitte allan.
bot felawes wiþ him manian.
alle þa þat squa ham-seluin toke.
& werldis worshepe al-so for-soke.
siluer & go[l]de & ese of life.
& did þaire flesshe for him in strife
& t*ra*uailled ham on alle wise.
to serue c*r*ist in þaire seruise.
& folowes lelly alle his laghes
þ*er* men sal be his felawes.
for to deme baþ dede & quik
queþ*er*-sim þai be gode or wik.
Al þat salle be atte þ*a*t assise.
al hale ham-self þai sal vp-rise.
in bodi & saule alle of new wise
al þorou þe strenght of þat Iustise
þat ilk flesshe þat we haue now.
we salle be þan squa sal we trow.
& oþ*er* nane we writin finde
quo oþ*er* trauis in trauþ ar blinde.
of þis trauþ harde is trauþ to finde
for-qui hit semis a-gaine kinde.
quen men ar rotin flesshe & banis
fra time atte þai ar moltin anis.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Bifor þe face of þat caiser	22757	Bifore þe face of þat caisere
Angelis sal his baner bere,		Au*n*gels shulen his banere bere
His rode þat he was on spred,		His rode þat he was onne spred
þat he vs witt to lijf has ledd,	22760	þat he vs wiþ to lif haþ led
Ou*er*come*n* þe feind wald all forfare,		He ou*er*coom þe fend *per*fore
Es na baner he dredis mare.		Is no banere he dredeþ more
was neu*er* sun*n* schineand sua clere		was neu*er* son*ne* shynynge so clere
þe tende part, als þat banere!	22764	þe tenþe part as þat banere
þe brightnes of þat croice sua schene,		þe briȝtenes of þat crois shene
Ou*er* all þe w[e]rld it sal be sene.		Ou*er* al þe world shal be sene
þus heili, bot wele helier,	22767	þus shal com god & mon
Sal cum to deme þe demister.		To deme þe doom vpon men þon
[A]tt dome he sal noght sitt allane,		At doom shal he not sitte allone
Bot felaus oþer ful mani ane;	22770	But wiþ seyntis monyone
Al þaa þat sua þai*m* seluen buud		Alle þo as seiþ þe boke
þat werldis worschip al forhuud,		þat worldes worshepe here forsoke
Silu*er* and gold and esse of lijf,		Siluer & golde and ese of lif
And taght þair fless for hi*m* in strijf,		And toke her flesche for hi*m* to strif
And traualid þaim on all wise	22775	And tr*a*uailed hem on alle wise
To pain þaim in his seruise,		To peyne hem in his seruyse
And folud leli all his laus;		And folwede trewely alle his sawes
þaa men sal be als his felaus,	22778	þo men shul be as his felawes
For to deme bath gode and wick, [col. 2]		For to deme boþe gode & wik
Queþ*er*-sum þai be dede or quick.		wheþ*er* þei be deed or quyk
[A]ll þat sall be att þat assise,	22781	Alle þat shul ben at þat assise
All hale þaim-self þai sal vp-rise		Alle hool hem self shal vprise
In bodi and saule, al on neu wise,		In bodi & soule on new manere
All thoru þe might of þat iustise.		þouȝe myȝt of ihesu dere
þat ilke flesh þat we haue nu,	22785	þat same flesshe þat we haue now
þan sal we haue sua sal we trou,		þat shul we haue so shul we trow
And oþer nan we writen find; [1 from Edinbro' MS.]		And oþ*er*e noon we writen fynde
þat oþer trous, of trouth er blind.		þat oþ*er*e leueþ of trouþe are blynde
[1 That other trowes of trowthe er blind		[. . . . .
Of this trowthe hard es trowthe to find]		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat man es molten fless and banes,		þouȝe mon be molten flesshe & bones
Fra time þat þai be rotin anes	22792	Fro tyme þat he be roten ones

1304 IT SEEMS AGAINST NATURE THAT DECAYED FLESH SHOULD RISE WHOLE; BUT GOD, WHO MADE THE WORLD FROM NOUGHT, CAN MAKE CLAY INTO FLESH:

Ha pith and lijf als þai had ar,
It semes sua þat neu*er* ar. 22794
Bot mistrou þat, es na nede,
Herken qui, i sal þe nu rede. [1 leaf 128, col. 1]
[1] Q*ue*n godd will sua, þ*at* vp-bers all,
þat mans flexs to mold se fall, 22798
Ne moght he not þ*am* al wit his main,
O þat ilk erth mak flexs again?
He þat it wroght for-dos þe flexs,
He mak it eft his will es; 22802
He þ*at* dos flexs worth in to lame,
O lam mai wirc flessli licam;
A bodi he mai son mak of oght,
þ*at* al þis werld first mad o noght;
For-þi sortli es noght þ*at* he 22807
Ne mai his will all do to be.
Ne dut right naman in þis dede,
For trout sal do man best to spede,
Q*ua* dutes he es þe barn mare, 22811
O trouth allan þis es þe lare.
Al mai he do he þ*at* al weldes,
If þou wil wijt hu o þair eildis:
þat þai sal in þat dai up-rise, 22815
Sant paule vs sais on þiskin wise,—
þat littel and mikel, ald and ying,
All at þat mikel up-rising
Sal be of eld als þai suld here 22819
Haf deied in eild o thritte yere,
þat eild þat crist had at his ded
Q*ue*n he us broght al fra vr fed.
And if þat ani her liuand 22823
Was wemed, or on fote or on hand,
Or hefd, or bak, or brest, on side,
Als we se chances oft bitide,
On muth or nese, or elles-quar, 22827
Or bote apon his bodi bar,

COTTON

haue pith̃ & life as þai had are
hit semis squa neuer-mare.
mistrow þat hit is na nede.
herkin quy I sal þe rede.
quen god wil squa þat vp-beris alle
þat mannis flesshe to molde falle.
muȝt he noȝt þen wiþ his maine.
þat ilk erþ make flesshe againe.
he þat hit wroȝt for-dos þe fles
& makis eft quen his wil is.
he þat dos flesshe turne in-to lame
of lame mai wirk flessheli licame.
a bodi he mai make sone of oȝt.
þat alle þis werlde wroȝt of noȝt.
for-þi shortli is noȝt atte ne he.
mai make quat-euer his wille be.
ne doute riȝt na man in his dede.
for trauþ salle do man best to spede.
qua doutis he is barne þe mare
of trauþ allane is þis lare.
¶ alle may he do he atte alle weldis.
if þou wille wite oȝt of þaire eldis.
þat þai salle in þat day vprise
saint paule vs sais suche kin wise.
þat litel & mikil alde & ȝinge.
sal be al atte. þaire vprising.
of elde as þai sulde be here
quen þai ar of xxx. ȝere.
þat elde atte c*r*iste had at his dede.
quen he broȝt vs fra our quede.
& if atte ani here liuand.
was we*m*mid au*þer* on fote or hande
on heued on bak on brest or side.
als we se chaunce oft be-tide.
on mouþ or neyse or ellis-quare.
or bote a-pon his bodi bare.

FAIRFAX

Haue lim and lijf, als þai had ar,
It semes sua þat neuer mar. 22794
Bot mistru þat, it es na nede,
Herkin qui, i sal þe rede.
Quen god will sua, þat vp-beris all,
þat manes fless to mold to fall, 22798
Ne might be noght þan wid his main,
þat ilke erde make fless again?
He þat it made fordos þe fless,
He mai it make quan his will es;
He þat dos fless worth to lame, 22803
Of lame mai wirke flesli licame;
A bodi mai he sone make of oght,
þat all þis werld made first of noght;
For-þi schortli es noght þat he 22807
Ne mai all do his will to be.
Ne dute right na man in his dede,
For trouth sal do man best to spede,
Qua dutes es barn þe mare,
Of trouth allan þis es þe lare. 22812
[A]ll mai he do þat all weildes,
If þu will witt of þair eldes.
þat þai sal on þat day in vprise,
Saint paul vs sais on þiskin wise,—
þat less and mar, ald and ying, 22817
At þat fortald vprising
Sal be of eild, als þai suld here, [leaf 152, col. 1]
Haue deide of eild of thritti ȝere,
þat eild þat crist had at his dede
Quen he vs boght all fra þe quede.
And if þat ani man here liuand 22823
wemmed was on fote or hand,
On heued or bac, breist or side,
Als we se chances oft bitide,
On muth, or nese, or ellis-quar,
Or boce apon his bodi bare, 22828

GÖTTINGEN

To haue lym & lif as he had ore
Hit semeth nay neuermore
To mis trowe þat: hit is no nede
Herken whi I shal ȝou rede
whenne god hit wol þat vp bereþ al
þat monnes flesshe to molde fal
Miȝt he not þenne wiþ his mayn
þat ilke molde make flesshe aȝayn
He þat al made kyng of blis
May al do þat his wille is
He þat doþ flesshe be erþe & dust
May make hit flesshe at his lust
Soone con he make a body of ouȝt [f. 136
þat al þis world made of nouȝt
þerfore shortly þenne þus may he
Do alle þinge at his wille to be
Her of doute no mon in dede
For trouþe may do vs best to spede
who so douteþ þis. is childe þe more
Of trewe trouþe þis is þe lore
¶ Al may he do þat al weldes
If þou wolt wite of her eldes
þat þei shul þenne In vp rise
Seint poul seiþ on þis wise
þat lasse & more olde & ȝing
At þat forseide vp risyng
Shul be of elde as þei shulde here
Haue deȝed in her þritti ȝere
þat elde þat crist had at his dede
whenne he vs bouȝt fro þe quede
And if any mon here lyuonde
wemmed was on foot or honde
On heed or bak brest or syde
As we se chaunces ofte bitide
On mouþ nese or elles whare
Or bouche vpon body bare

TRINITY

Cripel, croked, or turnd o baft, 22829
Or limes ma gain kindli craft,
Thoru ma or less o lim haf last,—
At þis vprising þat sal be last. 22832
All þaa þat godd has chosin til his
For to be broght into his blis,
Q*uat*-su*m* þai in þis luf has bene,
It sal na wem o þam be sene, 22836
Ne naking thing bot all fair-hede,
Als we in hali scripture rede.
All sal haue right limes þar 22839
þai aght to haf, ne less ne mar;
Bot take tent q*uat* I sai to þe,
O fair stature q*uat* it sal be, 22842
And o þair eild o þam i mele, [col. 2]
þat crist tas for his aun lele.
þaas o*þer* sal ha fairhed nan, 22845
For al welth sal þam be wan;
O þaim it es to tell na tale
þ*at* brues wit-vten bote es bale.
¶ þe childir þat es abortiues, 22849
þaa þ*at* er not born o-liues,
Sal rise in thritte winter eild,
To litel bote to þaim or beild,
For þaa war noght baptis iwiss, 22853
Ne sal þai haf na part o bliss,
þir mikel maisters sais þ*at* þai
Mai sauued be on nakin wai,
þai sal haf no*þer* o wel ne wa, 22857
Bot in merckenes for euer and a.
¶ þe men þ*at* thoru þair aun gilt
wit hefding draght, or hanging spilt,
Thoru þair sin and þair feluni, 22861
Wit hundes eten þe mast parti.
Mani wenes þat er vnwise, 22863
þat þat flexs hale suld neu*er* rise,

COTTON

cripil crokid or turnid on baft.
or limis a-gaine kindeli craft.
þorou mare or lesse lime haue last.
atte þe vprising' þat salle be rast.
alle þa þat god has chosin til his.
for to be broȝt vn-to his blis
quat-sim þai in þaire life a bene.
ne salle na we*m*me on ham be sene.
ne na þing' bot alle fairehede
als we in hali sc*r*ipture rede.
alle sal haue riȝt limes þare.
salle þai nau*þer* haue lesse ne mare.
¶ bot take tent quat I say to þe.
of faire stature quat hit salle be
& of þaire elde of ham I. mele.
þat c*r*ist takis for his awen hele.
þa o*þer* salle haue fairehede nane. [leaf 96, back]
for alkin welþ salle ham be wane.
of ham hit is to telle na tale.
for na bote comis of þaire bale.
þere childer þat ar abortiuis
þe quilk þat ar noȝt born w*ith* liuis
Sal rise in xxx. wint*er* elde.
to litel bote to ham or belde.
for þai ware noȝt baptist i-wis
ne salle þai haue na p*art* of blis.
þ*er* mikil maisters sais atte þai.
mai sauid be on nankin wai.
of ham to speke I. halde me stille.
bot ih*es*u crist mai do his wille.
þe men þat þorou þaire awe*n* gilt
wiþ heueding slaine or hanging
þorou þaire sin & þaire felonie. [spilt
or wiþ houndis eten mast p*ar*ty.
mani wenis þat ar vn-wise.
at þ*at* flesshe hale sal neuer rise.

FAIRFAX

Crepil or croked, or turned on baft,
Or lim*m*es ma gain kindli craft, 22830
Thoru ma or less of lim haf last,—
At þe vprising þat sal be last.
All þaa þat godd has chosen til his
For to be broght vntil his blis, 22834
Quat-sum þai i*n* þis lijf haf bene,
It sal na we*m*me on þaim be sene,
Ne noght bot all faire-hede,
Als we in hali scriptur rede. 22838
Al sal haue right lim þare
þai agh to haue, ne less ne mare.
Bot take tent quat i sai to þe, 22841
Of faire statur hu sal it be,
And of þair eilde of þai*m* i mele,
þ*a*t crist tas for his aun lele. 22844
þas oþer sal haue fairhede nane,
for alkin selcuth sal þai*m* be wane,
Of þaim it es to tell na tale
þat widuten bote brend es bale. 22848
[þ]e childer þat er abortiues,
þaa er þ*a*t er noght born i*n* liues,
Sal rise[1] in thritti ȝere eild, [1 MS. risi]
Till littel bote to þai*m* or beild. 22852
For þai war noght baptist i wiss,
Ne sal þai haue na part of bliss,
þir mekil maistris sais þ*a*t þai
Mai sauued be on nankin way. 22856
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe men that thoru þair aun gilt [col. 2]
wid hefding draght, or hanging spilt,
Thoru þair sin and þair foli, 22861
wid hundes eten þe mast parti.
Mani wenis þat er vnwise 22863
þ*a*t þ*a*t fless sal neu*er* hal vprise,

GÖTTINGEN

Crupel croked or bynomen
Or lym*m*es aȝeyn kynde be comen
Forsoþe I saye wiþovten lesyng
At þ*a*t ilke vp risyng
Alle þo þ*a*t god haþ chosen to his
For to be brouȝte into his blis
what so þei in þis lif haue bene
þ*er*e shal no wem on hem be sene
Ny nouȝt but al feirhede
As we in holy scripture rede
Riȝt lym*m*es shul þei haue vchone
Hit shal wante þ*er*e to hem none
Take tent what I saye to þe
Of fair stature shul þe saued be
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe dampnede shul haue fairhede none,
Alle godenesses shul be hem wone
Of hem is not to telle in tale
wiþouten bote þei shul haue bale
¶ þe childre þ*a*t are abortyues
þo are þ*a*t ben not born in lyues
Shul rise in þritty ȝeer of elde
But litil bote to hem to welde
For þei were not baptiȝed I wis
Shul þei haue no part of blis
þese maistris grete saye þ*a*t þei
May saued be bi no wey
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þo men þ*a*t þouȝe her owne gilt
Wiþ hedyng or hongyng were spilt
þouȝe her synne & her foly
Wiþ hou*n*des eten þe moost party
Mony wenen þ*a*t ben not wise
þ*a*t þ*a*t flesshe shal not hool vp rise

TRINITY

And þat to wene es bot sotthede;
Nu i sal ye sum resun rede. 22866
Vte of all skil it es, and right,
For to mistru in godds might; 22868
Q*ua*t man mai wijt, q*ua*t man mai lere?
Q*ua*t ei mai se, q*ua*t ere mai here?
Q*ua*t man in erth mai thinc in thoght?
Hu al þis werld ur lau*er*d wroght,
Heuen and erth al in þair haldes!
þat mighti godd þat all waldes, 22874
Qua can sai me hu of a side
He dos an hundret for to brede?
Thoru his mighti will dos þat king
Vte of þe herd tre to spring 22878
First þe lef and siþen þe flur,
And þan þe frut wit his sauur,
Ilkin frut in his sesun. 22881
Agh we þer-on to seke resun
Hu he dos alkin thing to nait,
Certes þat war bot surfait; 22884
þe mar man suinc him þar abute
Fra spede ferrer he sal be vte;
A sample sal i sceu yow þar-bi
þat i fand, of sant gregori. 22888
þar he was in a stede sum-q*ua*r, [lf 128, bk, col. 1]
An crafti clerc and wis o lare
And asked him a questiun
Of a wolf and a leon, 22892
And of þe thrid þat was a man,
Quer-of þe tale þus bigan;—
"A man welk thoru a woddes wai,
þar ner þe stret a wolf him lai, 22896
þis wolf it was vnmessur mete,
Al þis mans flexs þar he ete.
Al suith he sua had don
An hungre leon mete he son, 22900

COTTON

& þat to wene is bot madhede
for-quy I. salle þe resoun rede.
out of alle skille hit is & riȝt
for to mistrow in goddis miȝt.
quat man mai wite quat man mai lere
quat eye mai se quat ere mai here
quat man in erþ mai þink in þoȝt
how al þis werlde our lorde wroȝt
heyuin & erþ alle in þaire waldis
þat miȝti god alle vp-haldis.
¶ wate ȝe noȝt wele of an sede.
he dos an hundre for to sprede.
þorou his wille dos þat king'.
out of þe harde tree to spring'.
first þe lefe & siþen þe flour.
& siþen þe fruite wiþ his sauour.
alkin frute in hit sesoun.
sulde we *þer*-of wite resoun.
how he dos alle þing' to naite.
c*er*tis þat ware bot surfaite.
þe mare man squinkis him *þer*-a-boute
fra spede þe ferrer he sal be out.
¶ ensaumple I sal ȝou shew *þer*-by.
þat I fande writin of saint gregorie
þer he was in a stede sumquare
a crafti clerk' and wise of lare.
he askid him suche a questiou*n*.
of a wolf and of an liou*n*.
& of þe þrid þat was a man.
quar-of þe tale þus be-gan.
A man welk þorou a wodis way
þer nere þe strete a wolf him lai.
he woried þis man riȝt in þe strete
& al þis mannis flesshe he ete.
als squiþe sim he squa had done
an hungry liou*n* mette he sone.

FAIRFAX

And þat to wene es bot sothede;
Nu sal i þe þe resun rede. 22866
vte all skil it es, and right,
Forto mistru in cristes might; 22868
Quat man mai witt, quat man mai lere?
Quat ei mai se, quat ere mai here?
Quat man in erd mai thinc in thoght?
Hu all þis werld vr lauerd wroght,
Heuen and erd all in þair haldes!
þat mighti god þat all waldes, 22874
Qua can sai me vte of a sede
Hu he dos a hundreth brede?
Thoru his will dos þat mighti king
vte of þe hard tre to spring
First þe leaf and þan þe flour, 22879
And siþen fruit wid his sauur,
Ilkin fruit in his sesun.
Au we þar-on to seke resun
Hu he dos all thing to naite,
Certes þat war both surfaite; 22884
þe mar man suink him þar abute
Fra spede þe ferrer sal he be vte;
A sample i sal ȝu scheu þar-bi
þat i fand, of saint gregori. 22888
þar he was in a sted sumquar,
A crafti clerk and wise of lar
Askid him a question 22891
Of a wolf and of a lion,
And of þe thrid þat was a man,
Quar-of þe tale he dus bigan;— 22894
"[A] man welk thoru a woddes way,
þar nere þe strete a wolf him lay,
þis wolf was vnmesur mete, [leaf 152, back, col. 1]
All þis mannes fless he ete. 22898
Als suith als he sua had done
A hungri leon mett he sone,

GÖTTINGEN

þat to wene is but falshede
Now wol I ȝou þe resoun rede
Hit is out of al skil & riȝt
For to mistrowe in goddes myȝt
What mon may wite or elles lere
What eȝe may se or ere here
What mon here may þenke in þouȝt
How al þis world oure lord wrouȝt
Heuen & erþe he vp holdeþ
Miȝty god þat al woldeþ
May we not se how of a sede
An hundride doþ he for to brede
And bi his wille doþ þat kyng
Out of þe harde tre to spryng
Forst þe leef & þenne þe flour
And siþen fruyt wiþ his sauour
Vche fruyt for his sesoun
Owe we here of to fecche resoun
How he doþ alle þinge to note
þat were but surfete vche grote
þe more mon swynkeþ þer aboute
Fro spede þe ferþer is he oute
A saumpel I shal ȝou telle þerby
þat I fond in a book of seynt gregory
þere he was in a stud sumwhore [leaf 136, back]
A crafty clerke & wise of lore
Asked him a questioun
Of a wolf and a lioun
And of þe þridde þat was a man
þus his tale he bigan
¶ A mon welke þourȝe a wode his way
And neȝe his wey a wolf him lay
þis wolf was vn mesure mete
Al þis monnes flesshe he ete
Anoon as he so had done
An hongry leoun met he sone

TRINITY

Vp and dun his prai sekand; 22901
Q*uen* he nan oþer best þar fand
þis wolf he feld ant ete him al,
Ne left he noiþer gret ne small.
þe leon after deied in hij, 22905
Ded þar gun his coroigne li,
And þar was roten al to noght.
Q*uar* nu sal þis man be soght?
For i mai tru on nakin wise 22909
þat þis man mai to liif vprise,
Sin nan es, als i wene, þat can
tuin þ*at* erth þat com o man 22912
Fra þat erth þat es bredd o best."
Sant gregor gaf ansuer honest,
And o þat man þ*at* was in were
þe soth he sceud him al clere, 22916
And p*r*ouide him, wit quik resun,
þat at þis resurrectioun,
Wit all his limes hale and fere
Sal cum befor þe demstere. 22920
For þof his bodi al war brint,
And blaun ou*er* al þe puder tint,
Yett mai godd gedir it al again
And neu him at his will wit main,
All þe flexs þat was o þe man 22925
Sothfast sal be raised þan,
It sal be delt in littel weue,
þat was o best al sal bileue.
þat bath þe tan and þe toþer made,
Wel bituix þam can he schade, 22930
Sua haali sal þai þan rise þare
þam sal noght want a hefd hare,
Ne noght a nail o fote ne hand.
þof queþer we sal vnderstand 22934
þat nail and hare þ*at* has be scorn [col. 2]
Bes noght al quar þar war be-forn;

COTTON

vp & dou*n* his pray secande.
queu he na nop*er* best ne fande
þis wolf he felled & ete him al.
ne left he nauþ*er* grete ne smalle
þe liou*n* ofter died in hy.
dede þen can his caroyne ly.
& þas ware rotin al to noȝt.
quare now sulde þis man be soȝt
for I. ne mai traw on nankin wise
þat þis man mai wiþ life vp-rise
sin nane is als I. wene þat can.
twin þat erþ þat come of man
fra þat erþ bred of best
saint gregori gaf him ansquare honest
& to þat man þat was in were
þe soþ he shewed him alle clere
& p*r*ouid him wiþ quik resoun.
þat at þis resurreccioun.
wiþ alle limis hale and fere.
sal come be-for þe demestere.
for if his bodi ware alle to brint
& blawen oueral þe pouder tint
ȝet mai god gedder hit againe
& new him atte his wil w*ith* maine
alle þe flesshe þat was of man.
soþfast salle be raised þan.
hit sal be delt in litil weue.
þat was of best al sal be leue.
¶ wele can he deuise þe tane f*ra* þe toþ*er*
for to dep*art* an fra a-nop*er*.
squa hali sal þai rise þare
ham salle noȝt wante a heuid hare
ne noȝt a naile of fote ne hande
bot ȝet we sal vnderstande.
þat naile & hare þat has bene shorn.
bes noȝt al quare þai ware beforn.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
vp and dun his prai sekand;	22901	Vp & doun his prey sekond
Quen he nan o*þer* best ne fand		whenne he noon o*þere* beest fond
þis wolf he felde and ete hi*m* all,		þis wolf he felde & ete him al
Ne left he nou*þer* gret ne small.		Lafte he nou*þer* greet ny smal
þe leon efter deide in hij,	22905	þe leou*n* aftir deȝed in hy
Dede þar gun his carion li,		Deed *þere* con his careyn ly
And þat was rotin al to noght.		And so was roten al to nouȝt
Quar nu sal þis man be soght?		where shal now þis mon be souȝt
For i mai trou on nankin wise	22909	For I may leue on no wise
þat þis man to lijf mai rise,		*þat* þis mon to lif may rise
Siþen es als i wene *þat* can,		Siþ noon is I wene *þat* kan
Tuin *þat* erd *þat* come of man		Twynne þe erþe *þat* coom of man
Fra *þat* erd *þat* come of best."	22913	Fro þe erþe *þat* coom of beest
Saint gregor gaf ansuer honest,		Seint gregore ȝaf vnswere honest
And to *þat* man *þat* was *in* were		To *þat* mon *þat* was in were
þe soth þan schaud he him a[l] clere,		þe soþe shewed he him al clere
And p*r*oued him wid quilk resun,		And proued hit wiþ questiou*n*
þat at þis grete resurreccion,	22918	*þat* at þe grete resurrexiou*n*
wid all his limmes hale a*n*d fere		wiþ al his lym*m*es hool & fere
Sal cum bifor þe demistere.		He shulde com þe doom to here
For þou his bodi all war brint,	22921	For þouȝe his body al were brynt
And blaun ou*er*al þe puder tint,		And blowen & þe pouder tynt
ȝeit mai god geder it a-gain		ȝitt may god geder hit wiþ mayn
And neu him at his will wid main;		And newe hit at his wille aȝayn
All þe fless *þat* was of man	22925	Al þe flesshe *þat* was of mon
Sothfast sal be raised þan,		Soþely shal be reised þon
It sal be delt in littel weue,		*þat* was of mon shal com to cast
þat was of best all sal bileue.	22928	*þat* was on beest shal be last
He *þat* made þe tan a*n*d þe toþer bath,		He *þat* made boþe wiþ his art
wele bituix þaim can he schade,		Ful wel he con hem depart
Sua hali sal þai rise þan þare,		So holly shul þei rise þere
þai sal noght want a hefd hare,	22932	Hem shal not wante of hede on here
Ne noght a naile of fote ne hand.		Ny not a naile of fote ny honde
þouque*þer* sal we vnderstand, [1 col. 2]		And ȝit shul we vndirstonde
[1] *þat* naile and hare *þat* has bene schorn		*þat* naile & heer *þat* haþ ben shorn
Bes noght all quar þai war biforn;		Beþ not *þere* hit was biforn

Bot als potter wit pottes dos 22937
Quen he his neu wessel fordos,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He castes al þan in a ball 22941
A better for to mak wit-all,
O noght he lokes quilk was quilk,
Bot makes a-noþer of þat ilk 22944
Wel fairer þan þe first was wroght;
Right sua sal crist, ne dut ye noght.
He þat es lauerd of erth and heuen
Mai o þat ilk seluin euen 22948
þat first was molten into lame,
Mak a wel fairer licam,
And if þar-of was mar or less,
To mesur als his will es. 22952
¶ On pask dai sai santes sum,
þat te dai o dome sal com,
þe dai he wald him-self vp-rise
He will us rais þat ilk wise; 22956
He sal deme at mid-ward þe night,
þat ilk time he sent his might,
In til egipt þat folk to quell,
þat ilk time he harud hell.
þat ilk time sal cum þe king 22961
His lele vn-to his blis þou bring.
¶ þe stede o dome quar all sal mete,
Vs telles Ioel þe prophet,
And thoru his muth us sais drightin,
"Quen i sal haf merci o min, 22966
Sal breke þair bandes and þair lace,
I sal þam comforth and solace,
In wale o Iosaphat i sal
Do to be gederd ledes all, 22970
þar sal i giue mi dome o dede;"
Bot mani man, þof þai can rede,

COTTON

pot als potters wiþ pottis dos.
quen he his new vessel for-dos
& hit be noȝt vn-to his pay.
al now he tempris his clay.
& makis eft in-to balle. [leaf 97]
a better potte to make wiþ alle.
of noȝt he lokis quilk was quilk.
bot makis a-noþer out of þat ilk
wele fairer þen hit first was wroȝt.
riȝt squa salle criste doute þou noȝt.
he þat is lorde of erþ & heiuen.
mai of þat ilk seluin eyuen.
þat first was moltin in-to lame.
make a wele fairer licame.
& if þer-of ware mare & lesse.
ga mesure hit als his willis is.
On paske-dai sais saintis some
at þe dai of dome salle come.
þe dai he did him-self vprise
he wil vs raise þat ilk wise.
he salle deme at midwarde þe niȝt
þat ilk time he sende his miȝt
vn-til egipt þat folk to quel.
þat ilk time he heried helle.
þat ilk time salle come þat king.
his lele vn-til his blis to bring.
Þe stede of dome quare al sal bete
vs tellis Ioel þe gode prophete
þat þorou his mouþ sais driȝtin.
quen I salle haue merci of mine.
salle breke þaire bandis & þair lacis
I. salle ham confort & solace.
In þe vale of Iosaphat I. sale.
do gedder to-gedder alle ledis hale
þer salle I. giue dome of dede.
bot mani man þat wele can rede

FAIRFAX

Bot als potter wid his pottis dos
Quen he his nu vessel fordos, 22938
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He castis sone all in a ball 22941
A better for to make wid-all,
Noght he lokis quilk was q*ui*lk,
Bot makes an o*þer* of *þat* ilk 22944
wele fairer þan þe first was wroght;
Right sua sal crist, ne dute þu noght.
He þat es lau*er*d of erd and heuen
Mai of þat ilke seluen euen 22948
þat first was molten i*n* to lam,
Make a wele fairer licam,
And if þarof was mar or lesse, 22951
To mesur[1] als his will it es. [1 MS. mesin]
[O]n paske day, say saintes sum,
þat þe day of dome sal cum,
þe day he wald him-self vprise
He sal vs raise *þat* ilke wise; 22956
He sal deme at midward þe night,
þat ilk time he sent his might,
vnto egip þat folk to quell,
þat ilke time he herid hell. 22960
þat ilk time sal cum *þat* king,
His lele vnto blis þaim to bring.
[þ]e sted of dome quar all sal mete,
vs tellis ioel þe p*ro*phete, 22964
And thoru his muth vs sais drightin,
"Que*n* i sal haue m*er*ci of min,
Sal breke þair bandes a[*n*]d þair lace,
I sal þaim confort and solace, 22968
In wale of iosaphat i sall
Do to be gedrid ledis all,
þar sal i giue mi dome of drede;"
Bot mani mai, þou þai can rede, 22972

But as þe potter doþ ful wel
when*ne* he fordoþ his new vessel
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
He casteþ soone al in a bal
A bettre for to make wiþ al
Not he lokeþ whiche was whilk
But makeþ anoþ*er* of *þat* ilke
Feirer þen þe furst was wrouȝt
So shal crist doute we nouȝt
He *þat* is lord of erþe & heuen
May of *þat* ilke selue euen
þat furst was molten in to lame
Make a wel feirer bicame
And if hit were more or les
To mesure hit as his wille es
¶ On paske day saye seyntis som*me*
þat þe day of dome shal com*me*
þat day he wolde hi*m* self vp rise
He shal vs reise *þat* ilke wise
He shal deme at mydnyȝt
þat same day he sent his miȝt
Vnto egipte þe folk to quelle
And in suche tyme he harewed helle
þat ilke tyme shal com *þat* kynge
His trewe to his blisse brynge
þe place of dome *þer*e alle shul mete
vs telleþ Iohel þe p*ro*phete
And in hi*m* seiþ oure lord fyne
when*ne* I shal haue mercy of myne
And breke þe bondes of her trespace
I shal hem cou*m*forte & solace
In vale of Iosephat I shalle
Do to be gedered ledes alle
[2]*þer*e shal I ȝyue my doom of drede
But mony ȝit con þis not rede [2 leaf 137]

Wat noght þis word i for-wit q*ua*th,
Q*ua*t takens vale o iosaphat, 22974
A-mang a hundret men o wan
Ne vnderstandes it noght an.
þai wene þat vr lau*er*d dright 22977
Sal cu*m* vnto þat dale to light,
þ*a*t iosaphat es cald ai quar,
Wenis þe dome it sal be þar,
Vnder þe mont of oliue[t], 22981
Als it es neuend thoru p*ro*phet; [lf 129, col. 1]
þai tent allan bot to þe lett*er*,
And littel es þam þar-of þe bett*er*.
Iosaphat, qua giues entent, 22985
Bitakens godds Iugement,
I*er*om sais o þat p*ro*pheci,
þat Iosaphat mai signifi 22988
Vr lau*er*d dome, qua rightli spelles,
þ*a*t hers þe word and nathing elles.
Bot qua will wijt þe soth and right
O sant paule sagh he might, 22992
He sais þ*a*t vr lau*er*d sal ligh[t]
Dun to þe cludes þ*a*t ar on hight,
O-loft in þe air he sal him sceu,
To do his mightes for to knau. 22996
þar sal we mete wit him to lend,
For eu*er*mar wit-vten end.
þe wicked, þat dred noght his au,
Here dun þai sal be dempt lau, 23000
þai sal na might haf þider to win,
Sua heui carked o þair sin;
Vp in þe ski þe dome sal be,
Sua truus hali kirc and we. 23004
Bot es naman sa wis can tèll
Hu lang at dom þ*a*t crist sal duell,
Bot þe vprising witvten hon,
Ful suith i-wiss it sal be don, 23008

COTTON

vnderstandis noȝt al verray.
quat þe vale of Iosaphat is to say.
a-mange a hundre men of wane
vnder-standis hit wele noȝt an.
þai wene atte our lorde of miȝt.
sal come in-to þat dale to liȝt.
þat Iosaphat is calde ay quare
& wenis þe dome hit sal be þare
vnder þe mounte of oliuete.
als hit is neyuened of þat p*ro*phete
þai take na kepe bot to þe lett*er*.
& litel is ham þ*er*-of þe bett*er*.
Iosaphat qua giues entent
be-takenis goddis Iuggement
Ierom sais of þat p*ro*phecy.
þat Iosaphat mai signify.
our lordes dome qua riȝtly spellis
þat beris þe worde & na þing' ellis.
bot qua wille wite soþ & riȝt
of saint paul sagh̄ he miȝt.
he sais þat our lorde sal liȝt
vn-to þe cloudis þ*a*t ar on hiȝt.
in þe aire on loft he sal him shaw.
to do his miȝtis for to knaw.
þ*er* sal we wete quere. we sal lende
to dwelle for euer wiþ-outen ende.
þe wicked atte dred noȝt his awe.
here dou*n* þai sal be dampned lawe.
þai sal na miȝt haue vp to win.
for þe birþin of þaire syn.
vp in þe skew þe dome salle be
squa trawes hali kirk & we
Bot is na man squa wise can telle
how lange atte dome þat c*r*ist sal
bot þe vprising' wiþ-outen hone [dwel.
ful squiþe I.-wis hit sal be done.

FAIRFAX

wat noght þis word i forwid quath,
Quat bitakins vale of iosaphat, 22974
Amang a hundreth men of wane [f 153, col. 1]
It vnderstandes wele noght ane.
þai wene þan þat vr lauerd dright
Sal cum into þat uale to light, 22978
þat iosaphat es called siquar,
þai wene þe dome sal be þar,
vnder þe mont of oliuete, 22981
Als it es tald of prophete;
þai tent allan bot to þe letter,
And littel es þaim þar-of þe better.
Iosaphat, qua tas entent, 22985
Bi-takenis godes iugement,
Ierom sais of þat prophesie,
þat iosaphat mai signefie 22988
vr lauerd dome, quat rightli spellis,
þat beris þe word and noght ellis.
Bot qua will witt þe soth and right
Of saint paul sau he might, 22992
He sais vs þat vr lauerd sal light
Dun to þe cludes þat er on hight,
In þe aire o-loft he sal him schau,
To do his mightes for to knau,
þar sal we mete wid him to lend,
For euermare widuten end. 22998
þe wicked, þat drede noght his au,
Here dun sal þai be demed lau,
þai sal haue na might vp to win,
Sua heui carked[1] of þair sin;
vp in þe sky þe dome sal be, 23003
Sua trus hali kirke and we. [1 *It looks like* carijed *in MS.*]
Bot es na man sua wise can tell
Hu lang at dome iesu sal duell,
Bot þe vprising widvten hone,
Ful suith i wis it sal be done, 23008

GÖTTINGEN

woot not mony bi þis tale
what tokeneþ Iosephathes vale
Among an hundride men allone
Vndirstondeþ hit not one
þei wene þat oure lord of myȝt
Shal com into þat vale to liȝt
þat Iosephat is nemed eer
Men wene þe doom shal be þeer
Vndir þe mount of oliuete
As hit is tolde of prophete
þei tente only but to þe lettre
litil þerfore be þei þe bettur
Iosephat who takeþ tent
Bitokeneþ goddes iuggement
Ierom seiþ of þat prophecie
þat Iosephat may signifie
Oure lordis dome who truly spelles
þat is þe word and nouȝt elles
But who so wol wite þe soþe riȝt
As at seint poules word he myȝt
He seiþ oure lord liȝte shal
Doun to þe cloudes abouen vs al
In þe eir aboue he shal him showe
To done his miȝte to vs be knowe
þere shul we mete wiþ him to lende
Euermore wiþouten ende
þe wickede þat dreden not his awe
Here doun shul be demed lawe
þei shul no miȝte haue vp to wynne
For heuy karked of her synne
Vp in þe sky þe doom shal be
So troweþ holy chirche & we
But is no mon so wis con telle
How longe at doom ihesu shal dwelle
But þe vprisyng of euerychone
Shal be done soone anone

TRINITY

Bath sal rise in littel wai, 23009
All þat war ded and þat sal dei.
Saint austin sais enent þ*at* dai
Es nan can godds consail sai.
O dome man clepis it þe dai, 23013
Q*ue*r þar be an or maa or nai,
Vnder þe nam o dai men sall,
Vnder-stand þe time þat all 23016
Sal be dempt at þat dom sa st*ra*ng,
Q*ue*r-sum it last scort quil or lang.
þai þat sal brathli dei þat tide,
To bete sal þai na space abide, 23020
Bot þai þat has bot si*n*nes light
Sal clengid be al for þe sight
O feinds sal to þe dai be ledd,
For þai for him sal be sa redd, 23024
He sal ha dome sa lath to be,
þat santes þat on him sal se
Bath þai dred him sal and gru,
Ne þis ne thar na man mistru, 23028
þ*at* þan in si*n*nes light war þan, [col. 2]
And penance þar-of don has nan.
For penance sal haue na noþer pine,
Bot þat dred o þe wiþer win, 23032
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat drednes sal be sua vn-mete, 23035
þat it mai all sli plightes be[te],
þat funden ar þan in dedli sin,
þai weind to pain wit-vten blin.
¶ At þis dome þat es forwit melt,
Sal al lede in four be delt, 23040
þe god in tuin on his righthand,
þe wick in tuin þe left to stand ;
þe formast rau sal stan him nere,
Als þaa þat er his dughti dere, 23044

COTTON

baþ sal rise in litel weye.
al þat ware dede & at sal deye.
saint austin sais touchand þ*at* day.
is nane can goddis consail say.
of dome men callis hit þe day.
queþ*er* þ*er* be ma þen an or nay.
vnder þe name of day men sal.
vnderstande þe time þat alle.
salle be dampned at þ*at* dome sa st*ra*nge
queþ*er* hit last short quile or lange.
Þai þat sal braþli deye þat tide.
to bete sal þai na space a-bide.
bot þai þat has bot synnis liȝt.
sal clensed be alle for þe siȝt.
þe feindis sal to þe dome be led.
to make þa wrecched caitefs dred.
þai sal haue dome sa lagh̄ to be.
þat saintis þat on him sal se.
mani man for ham sal grow.
& þat þar na man mistrow.
qua-sim in sin liȝt is tane.
& penaunce þar-fore done has nane
þaire penaunce sal be seurely
to loke on þa deuels witerli.
þe drede of ham can na man. tel
þai ar sa wikked & sa felle.
þat dredenes sal be squa vnmete
þ*at* hit mai al suche synnis bete.
& þa þat ar in dedeli sin. [leaf 97, back]
sal winde to pine wiþ-outen blin.
At þis dome be-fore melt.
sal alle lede in four be delt.
þe gode in twin on his riȝthande
þe wikked riȝt squa on þe lift to stand
þe formast þan sal stande him nere
als þa þat ar duȝti and dere

FAIRFAX

Bath sal rise in a littel quile, 23009
All þat er dede and þat sal deie.
Saint austin sais enent þat day
Es nan can godes consail say. 23012
Of dome men callis it þe day, [col. 2]
Queþer þar be ma þan an or nay,
vnder þe nam of dai men sall,
vnder-stand þe time þat all 23016
Sal be demp at þat dome sua strang,
Queþer it last schor quile or lang.
[þ]ai þat sall brathli die þat tide,
To bete sal[1] þay na space abide, [[1] MS. repeats *sal*]
Bot þat þat has bot sinnes light
Sal clenged be al for þe sigh[t] 23022
Of feindes þat sal to þe dome be ledd,
For þai for þaim sal be sua dred,
þai sal haue dome sua lath to be,
þat saintes þat on þaim sal se 23026
Bath þai drede sal and gru,
And þis thar na man mistrou, 23028
þat þan in sinnes light war tane,
And penance þarfor don has nane.
For penance sal haue nan oþer pine,
Bot þat drede of þe witherwine,23032
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat dredenes sal be sua vnmete,23035
þat it may all suilk plightes bete,
þat funden er in dedeli sin,
þai weind to pine widuten blin.
[A]T þis dome es forwid melt, 23039
Sal all ledis in foure be delt,
þe gode in tuin on his right hand,
þe wick in tuin on left to stand;
þe formast rau sal stand him nere,
Als þa þat es his dughti dere, 23044

GÖTTINGEN

Boþe shul rise þenne sikurly
Alle þat are dede & shulen dy
Seint austyn seiþ of þat day
Is noon con goddes counsel say
þe day of doom hit callen men
wheþer þer be mo þen oon þen
Vndir þe name of day men shalle
vndirstonde þe tyme þat alle
Shal be demed at doom so strong
wheþer hit laste short while or long
þei þat bremely shul deȝe þat tide
To bete shul haue no space to bide
And þei þat haue but synnes liȝt
Shul clensed be for þat siȝt
Of fendes þat shul to doom be led
þei shul of hem be so adred
þei shul at doom so lodly be
þat seintis þat shul on hem se
Quake shul þei for fere & drede
To mistrowe þis. is no nede
þo þat in liȝt synnes be take
And dud no penaunce for þat sake
þei shul haue noon opere pyne
But siȝte of þat lithur hyne
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat ferdenes shal be so vnmete
þat hit may alle suche synnes bete
þat founden are in dedly synne
wenden to peyne wiþouten blynne
¶ At þis day as we may seen
Alle ledes in foure dalt shul ben
þe gode in two on his riȝt honde
þe wicked in two on lifte to stonde
þe formast rowe shul stonde him nere
þo þat ben his dereworþe dere

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat al þis werld welth for-sok,	23045	þat alle þis werldis wil for-soke.
And anerli to godd þam tok.		& vtterli to god ham toke.
þat sin and sak for him forhuud,		þat sin & sake for him houed.
And bodi and saul al til him buud ;		& bodi & saule to him bowed.
Went þaim in to religiun,	23049	þat went in-to religioun.
And did þair bodis in prisun,		& did þaire bodis in p*r*isou*n*.
And suonken þam bath dai and night,		& t*ra*uailled aboute dai & niȝt
For to beserue vr lau*erd* dright.		for to serue our lorde of miȝt.
Gret lau*er*scip sal þar be lent,		grete lordeshepe salle ham be lent.
For-qui þai sal onan be dempt,	23054	of na dome salle þai be shent.
Alle þe hali men sal cum		¶ alle þe hali men salle come.
Wit vr lau*er*d vnto þe dome,		wiþ our lorde vn-to þat dome.
Noght to be dempt, wel sal þou wijt,		noȝt to be dampned þ*o*u sal wite.
Bot in þair setteles for to sett,	23058	bot in þaire segis for to sitte.
For felauscip vr lau*er*d to bere,		for felawshepe our lorde to bere
Bath als iustis and demester.		baþ as iustise & demester.
I*es*u crist es lang i wiss,	23061	lange hit is sin c*r*ist I.-wisse.
Sin he þis couenand hight til his.		þis couenaunde had hiȝt til his.
þe toiþer rau biside sal bene,		þe toþ*er* rawe be-side sal bene.
Sal be ful luueli on to sene,		a loueli company to sene.
þat sal be o god cristen lede,		þat sal be of gode c*r*isten lede.
þat did in lijf mani gode dede.	23066	þat did in life mani gode dede.
þat þof þai riches had i-nogh,		al if þai richesse had I.-nogh̄.
þarfor þai to na tresur drogh,		þar-fore þai to na tresour drogh̄.
Bot suilk als þai had in catel		bot squilk as þai had in catele.
þai did to pouer for to dele,	23070	þai did to pouer men hit dele.
And gaf þair hert for luue o mede		& gaf þaire hert for loue of mede.
þe nede for to cleth and fede ;		þe nedi for to cleþ and fede.
And willi war to do, and gladd,		& willi ware to do & glad.
þat men of hali kirc þam badd ;	23074	þat men of hali kirk ham bad.
And did wel here þair mis to mend,		& did þaire t*re*spas here amende.
Truli truand at þair end. [1 lf 129, bk, col. 1]		truli trawande atte þaire ende
[1]Suilk men þat sua bar þa*m* here,		squilk men þat squa bare ham here
O dome bot god sal þai noght here,		of dome bot gode sal þai noȝt here
Ful light sal be þair lott to dai,	23079	ful liȝt sal be þaire charge þat dai.
To þaim ful suetli sal he sai;		to ham ful squeteli salle he say.

þat all *þis* werldis welth forsoke,	*þat* al *þis* worldis welþe forsoken
And anerli to god *þaim* toke. 23046	And only to god hem token
þat sinn *and* sake for him for hu[u]d,	And lasten of *þe* fulþe of synne
And bodi and saul til hi*m* buud;	An bisieden hem to pleisen hym
And weint *þaim* in to religion, 23049	And wenten into religioun
And did *þair* bodijs als i*n* p*re*son,	And duden her bodies into p*ri*soun
And suonkin *þaim* bath dai a*nd* night,	And swonken bo*þe* day & ny*ȝ*t
For to serue vr lau*er*d fair and bright.	To serue god ful of my*ȝ*t
Gret lau*er*d-schip sal *þir* be lent, [lf 153, back, col. 1]	*þ*enne shul *þ*ei be made so fre [lf 137, bk]
For-qui *þai* sal of nan be dempt,	*þat* *þ*ei shul not demed be
All *þe* hali men sal cume 23055	Alle *þ*ese holly shul come
wid vr lau*er*d vnto *þe* dome,	wi*þ* oure lorde vnto *þe* dome
Noght to dempt, *þat* sal *þu* witt,	Not to be demed we shul wite
Bot in *þair* settlis for to sitt,	But in her setes for to sit
For felauschip vr lau*er*d bere, 23059	Feloushipe oure lord to bere
Bath als iustis and demister.	Bo*þe* as Iustise and demere
I*esus* crist lang es i-wiss,	Longe is si*þ*en ih*es*u c*ri*st I wis
Si*þ*en he *þis* couenand hight till his.	Het *þis* couenau*n*t vnto his
[*þ*]e to*þer* rau biside sal be, 23063	¶ *þe* to*þer* rowe *þat* bi side shal be
Sal be ful luueli on to se,	Shal be louely onne to se
Sal be of gode cristen lede,	Hit shal be of good cristen lede
þat did in lijf mani gode dede.	*þat* duden in lif mony good dede
þat *þ*ou *þ*ai riches had enogh[1], [1 MS. enoght]	*þat* *þ*ou*ȝ*e *þ*ei riches had Inou*ȝ*e
*þ*ar-for *þ*ai to na tresur drogh, 23068	*þ*er*f*ore *þ*ei to no tresour drou*ȝ*e
Bot suilk als *þ*ai had in catele	But greet parti of her catele
*þ*ai did to pouer men at dele,	*þ*ei dud to pore men hit dele
And gaue *þair* herte for luue of mede	And her hertis for loue of mede
þe nedi for to clath and fede; 23072	*þe* nedy for to clo*þe* & fede
And willi war to do, and glad,	And willeful were & *þ*er*t*o glad
þat men of hali kirke *þaim* bad;	To do as holy chirche hem bad
And did wele here *þair* mis to mend,	And here wolde her mis amende
Treuli trouand at *þair* end. 23076	And trewe bileuen at her ende
Suilk men *þat* sua bar *þaim* her,	*þ*ese men *þat* *þ*us hem bare in fere
Of dome bot gode sal *þ*ai n[o]ght here,	*þ*ei shul but of good doom here
Ful light sal be *þair* part *þat* day,	Li*ȝ*t shal be her part *þat* day
Til *þaim* ful suetli sal he say, 23080	To hem swetely shal he say

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
"Yee blisced folk, bath men and wiues,		ȝe blessed folk baþ men & wyuis.
þat me war seruand in yur liues,		þat me ware seruand in ȝour liuis.
In mi greuance yee did me gode,		In my greuaunce ȝe did me gode.
I was hungre, yee gaf me fode;	23084	I was hungri ȝe gaf me fode.
Me thristed sare, drinc yee me broght;		me þristed sare drink ȝe me broȝt.
Prisund i was, and yee me soght;		p*r*isoned I was & ȝe me soȝt.
Q*ue*n i in sekenes was sare,	23087	quen I. in sekenes stad was sare.
Yee com for to comforth mi care;		ȝe come to conforte me of care.
O naked-hed q*ue*n i drogh arme,		for calde of bodi quen I. toke harme
Yee gaf me clething me to warme;		ȝe gaf me claþis me for to warme.
Q*ue*n i was will and vte o rest,		quen I. was wil of way vn-rest.
Godli toke yee me to gest.	23092	godeli toke ȝe me to gest.
For yee ha serued me sua wele,		for ȝe haue seruid me squa wele
To mede yee sal haf lastand cele,		to mede ȝe sal haue lastande cele
þe cele þat yee haf soght to win,		þe cele þat ȝe haue soȝt to win.
For eu*er* sal yee leng þar-in."	23096	for euer salle ȝe lenge *þer*-in.
þan sal þire felauscip tua		for-þi ȝe salle as I. ȝou say.
Lede lastand liue for eu*er* and a.		haue lastande life for euer & ay.
þat ih*es*u crist mot bring vs to!		þe quilk ih*es*us c*r*iste bring' vs to.
For in þis werld es bot vn-ro,	23100	for in þis werlde is bot vn-roo.
Ful wel es him þat won mai þar,		ful wele is him þat wone mai þare
þat kyth was neu*er* cuth o care.		for thar him neuer þan wite of care
þar sal stand on þis oþer side,		þer salle be on his oþ*er* side
Wreches stad in waful wide,	23104	wrecchis standand in waful wede
And o þaim sal man se alsua		& on ham salle he alsqua.
þair parti to be delt in tua.		þaire p*ar*ty do be dalt in twa.
Lath and stincand sal þai be,		foule & stincande sal þai be.
Sari sorful on to se,	23108	sary & sorouful on to se.
þe first range mast stincand,		¶ þe first raw þat ar stincande.
Sal be o wreches mistruand;		sal be of wrecchis mistrawand
þat renaid ar traiturs and fals,		þat renaide ar & traitours als
Murthereres and monsuorn als,	23112	man mirþeres & theuis fals.
þat thoru cursing or oþer plight,		þat þorou cursing' or oþ*er* pliȝt.
O kirc has tint þe hali wit right.		of kirk has tint þe help wiþ riȝt
Fra co*m*mun vte o cristen men		fra þe co*m*mune of c*r*isten men.
þaa care-ful eth sal be to kene,	23116	þa traitours ar eth̄ atte ken.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
"ȝe blisced folk, bath me*n* a*n*d wiues,		ȝe blessed folk men & wyues
þa*t* me war seruand in ȝur liues,		þa*t* to me serued in ȝoure lyues
In mi greuance ȝe did me gode,	23083	In my disese ȝe dud me gode
Que*n* i was hungri, ȝe gaf me fode;		Whenne I hongride ȝe ȝaue me fode
Me threisted sare, drinc ȝe me broght;		Me þirsted sore drinke ȝe me brouȝt
Presund i was, a*n*d ȝe me soght;		Prisoned I was & ȝe me souȝt
Que*n* i was stad i*n* sekenes sare,		when I in sekenes stad was sore
ȝe come for to confort mi care;	23088	ȝe coom to cou*m*forte me þe*r*fore
Of nakedhede que*n* i toke harm,		Bi nakudnes whenne I toke harm
ȝe gaf me clething wid to warm;		wiþ cloþing ȝe made me warm
Quen i was will and vte of rest, [col. 2]		whenne I was wagering out of rest
Godli tok ȝe me to gest.	23092	Godely toke ȝe me to gest
For ȝe haue serued me sua wele,		For ȝe to me were so hende
To mede ȝe sal haue lastand sele,		ȝe shul haue heuen wiþoute*n* ende
þe sele þa*t* ȝe haue soght to win,		Euer ȝe shul haue hit wiþ wynne
For euer sal ȝe duell þar-in."	23096	Neue*r*more þe*r*fro to twynne
þan sal þir felauschipis tua		þenne shul þese companyes two
Lede lastand lijf for euer and a.		To heuen wiþouten ende go
þa*t* ie*sus* crist most bring vs to!		Ihesu crist vs þider brynge
For in þis werld es bot vnro,	23100	For here is febul abidynge
Ful wele es hi*m* [þat] won mai þare,		[. . . . .
þa*t* kith was neue*r* cuth to care.		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
[þ]ar sal stand on his oþer side,		¶ þenne shul stonde on his oþe*r*e side
wreches stad in wa ful wide,	23104	wrecched stad in wo ful wide
An of þaim sal men se alsua		þe lord of myȝt þa*t* al walt
þair parti to be delt in tua.		Shal do hem in two be dalt
Laith and stinkand sal þai be,		Lodly & stynkynge shul þei be
Sari and sorful on to se,	23108	Sory & sorweful on to se
þe first rau þe mast stinkand,		þe furste moost stynkonde
Sal be of wreches mistrouand;		þa*t* shul be of þe wrecches mistrowonde
þe renaid er traiturs and fals,		þa*t* renayed are traitours fals
Murtherers and mansuorn als,	23112	Murþereres & forsworen als
þa*t* thoru cursing or oþer plight,		þa*t* þourȝe cursyng or oþe*r*e pliȝt
Of kirc has tint þe help wid right.		Haue lost holy chirches liȝt
Fra comun vte of cristen men		Fro comynynge of cristen men
þa carful eth sal be to ken,	23116	þo careful shul be eþ to ken

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat in þis liif was wont to lij	23117	þat in þaire life was wont to ly.
In hordom and in lecheri,		in horedome & in liccherie.
Foluand al þair flexsli will,		folowande alle þaire hert wille.
And mast þam liked dedis ill	23120	& mast ham likid didis ille.
Wit-vten reuth, or will to mend;		wiþ-outen reuþ or wil to mende
Vn-scriuen war þai at þair end,		vn-shriuin ware þai at þaire ende
Bot deied in dedli sin o ded, [col. 2]		bot deied in dedeli syn of dede.
þire to deme sal be na nede,	23124	þer to deme sal be na nede.
For þai war dempt ar þai com þare,		for þai ware dampnid or þai come þare
þair dom apoin þam self þai bare.		þaire dome a-pon ham-self þai bare
¶ þe toiþer rau es ill inogh,		þe toþer rawe is il I.-nogh.
O cristen fals and ful o wogh,	23128	of cristen fals & ful of wogh.
þat mas þam cristen men wit nam,		þat makis ham cristen men wiþ name
And vnder serues godds gram.		& vnder seruis goddis grame.
Falsli es he cristen calld,	23131	falsli is he cristen calde.
þat crist laghes wil noght hald,		þat cristis laghes wil noȝt halde.
Fals it es þat luue to knau,		fals hit is þat loue to knaw. [leaf 98]
þat noþer wil for luue ne au		þat nauþer wille for loue ne awe.
Do þat him suld be to queme,	23135	do þat him sulde be to queme
Quar-wit man might him-seluen yeme.		quar-wiþ men miȝt him-seluin ȝeme
Bot in pride and in trecheri,		pot in pride & treccherie.
In nith and enst and licheri,		& in nyste & in liccherie
And in vntelland sinnes fele,	23139	& vntellande sinnis fele.
þe hundret part i mai noght mele,		þe hundre part I. mai noȝt mele.
þat man right nu his lijf in ledis,		þat man riȝt now his life in ledis
Sa duked in þair wicked hedis.		squa dogged in þaire wikked dedis
On ilk said þan gadrid þai,	23143	on ilk side þen gedder þai.
Bot littel beris þe pouer a-wai,		bot litel beris þe pouer a-way.
þai er sa gnede þat þai ne mai spare,		þai ar sa gnede at þai ne may spare
Noþer to giue þam less and mare.		nauþer to giue ham lasse ne mare.
þe couaitise, for-soth to tell,		couetise for-soþ to telle
Has mani sauls broght to hell,	23148	has broȝt mani saulis to helle.
Bisueled it has þis werld on bred,		be-giled hit has þe werlde on brede
Vnnethes sal man find an in lede		vnneþ sal men finde an in lede.
þat wel will scriue þam o þis sake,		þat wele wille shriue ham of þair sake.
Ne for na consail mendes mak.	23152	ne for na counsail amendis make.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat in þair lijf war wont to lij	23117	*þat* in her lif were won to ly
In hordam and in lechori,		In horedome and in lecchery
Foluand all þair flesli will,		Folwynge al her flesshes wille
þat mast þaim liked, dedis ill	23120	And moost hem liked dedes ille
widvten reuth, or will to mende;		wiþouten pite or wille to mende
vnschriuen war þai at þair end,		And vnshryuen were at her ende
Bot deid in dedeli sin of dede,	23123	But deȝed in dedly synne of dede
þir to deme sal be na nede,		Hem to deme shal be no nede
For þai war dempt ar þai *com* þar,		þei were dampned er þei coom þere
þair dome apon þaim self þai bar.		Her doom vpon hem self þei bere
[þ]e to*per* rau es ill enogh,	23127	¶ þe o*pere* rowe is euel ȝnowȝe
Of cristen fals and ful of wogh,		Of fals c*ri*sten ful of wowȝe
[1] þat mas þaim cristen men wid nam,		*þat* callen hem c*ri*sten men in name
And vnder seruis all goddes *gram*.		And euer disseruen goddes grame
Falsli es he cristen cald, [1 leaf 154, col. 1]		Falsely is he for c*ri*sten tolde
þat cristes laus wil noght hald,	23132	*þat* wol not c*ri*stis lawes holde
Fals it es þat luue to knau,		Fals is *þat* loue to knawe
þat nou*per* will for luue ne au		*þat* nou*per* wol for loue ny awe
Do þat him suld be to queme,	23135	Do *þat* shulde god queme [leaf 138]
Quar-wid men might hi*m*-self ȝeme.		And *per*wiþ miȝte him self ȝeme
Bot in pride and in tricheri,		But in pride & tricchery
In nith and enst and licheri,		In nythe & onde & lecchery
And in vntalland sinnes fele,	23139	And in vntolde synnes fele
þe hundreth part mai i noght mele,		þe hundride part may I not mele
þat ma*n* right nu his lijf in-ledis,		*þat* mon now in his lif ledes
Sua ducke in þair wicked-hedis.		So douke þei into wickedhedes
On ilk side þan gadrid þai,	23143	On eu*er*y side þen*n*e gedered þei
Bot littel bare þe pouer away,		But litil bar þe pepul awei
þai er sua gnede þat þai ne mai spar,		For go may þei not *per*fore
Nou*per* to giue þai*m* less ne mare.		Nou*per* to ȝyue lasse ny more
þe couaitus, for-soth to tell,		Couetise forsoþe to telle
Has mani saule broght to hell,	23148	Haþ mony a soule brouȝt to helle
Bisuelid it has þis werld on brede,		Bisuyled hit haþ þe world on brede
vnethes sal men find ane i*n* lede		Vnneþe is *per* any in lede
þat wele will schriue þai*m* of þis sake		*þat* wel wol shryue hem of þis sake
Ne for na consail mendes make.		Ny for no cou*n*sel amendes make

1324 WITH AN AWFUL MIEN OUR LORD WILL SAY TO THE WICKED, "YE HAD NO PITY ON ME IN SORROW, GO, DWELL WITH THE DEVIL, WHOM YE SERVE."

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Wijt yee for-soth all þat er slik		wite ȝe for-soþ al þat is suche.
þai sal be dempt al wit þe wick,		sal be dampned litel & muche.
To mikel soru and sijt to þam,	23155	to mikil sorou & site to þaime.
þat al þis we[r]ld þaim mai not rai*m*.		þat alle þis werlde mai noȝt ha*m* raime.
Wit mikel wret and auful chere,		¶ wiþ mikil wraþ & aghful chere
Vr lau*er*d sal sai *þat* þai sal here,		our lorde sal say þat þai salle here
"Dos fles heþen, yee maledight!		do fleis heiþen ȝe cursed wiȝt.
Vn-to mi rike ha yee na right,	23160	vn-to mi blis haue ȝe na riȝt.
Oft i was wit malisce mette,		oft I. was wiþ malese mette.
Bot for yow was me neu*er* bett;		bot for ȝou was I. neu*er* þe bette.
In hungri and thrist oft sagh yee me,		In hungre þrist oft sagh̄ ȝe me.
Bot þar-of had yee na pite.	23164	bot þar-of had ȝe na pite
Gas to þe deuil, þar sal yee ga,		gas to helle *þer* salle ȝe ga.
For to well þar-in his wa,		for to welle euer in wa.
Euer wit-in his wa to well,	23167	euer wiþ-in his wa to welle.
Wit him and his þar-in to dwell."		wiþ him & his þat is in helle.
[.		wiþ him ȝe serued wiþ him ȝe wende
. . . . .		euer-mare werlde wiþ-outen ende.
. . . . .		gas wiþ him þat ȝe haue mint.
. . . . .		for ȝour sorou salle neu*er* stint.
. . . . .		& þa þat has seruid me.
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		of þaire ioy salle neu*er* ending[1] be.
[1]A! lau*er*d, q*ua*t he war wijs þat moght		A lorde quat he ware wise at moȝt
Stedfast hald þis dai in thoght! [1 lf 130, col. 1]		stedefast halde þis dai in þoȝt
To forget þat dai neu*er*mar		to for-gete þat dai neu*er*-mare
To quils þat he liuand war.	23178	to-quilis þat he liuande ware.
For þan mu*n*d he her make his wai,		for þan muȝt he make here his wai
Fra wrak to were him on *þat* dai;		fra wrake to were him of þat day
Fra þat dai forth þou agh to min,		fra þat day forþ þou agh̄ to myn.
Sal neu*er* fra bodi þi saul tuin,	23182	salle neuer fra bodi saule twin.
For god and il to-gedir ar,		for alle þe didis þai did are.
þai wroght ar þai tuined war.		þai wroȝt or þai twynned ware
To-gedir sal þai tak als-sua,	23185	for-þi to-gedder þai salle take squa.
þair worthi mede in wel and wa,		que*þer* hit be wele or wa.
O*þ*er in hell or heuen[2] pine, [2 so in MS.]		au*þ*er in heiuen or helle pine.
Wit sathanas, þat wi*þ*erwin,	23188	wiþ sathanas þat wi*þ*er-wine.

witt ȝe for-soth all þat er slike 23153
þai sal be demed all wid þe quick,
To mekil soru and site to þaim,
þat all þis werld þai*m* mai noght raim.
wid mekil wreth and auful chere,
vr lau*er*d sal say þ*at* þai sal here,
"Do fleis heþen, ȝe maledight! 23159
vnto mi blis haf ȝue na right,
Oft i was wid malese mett, 23161
Bot for ȝou was i neuer þe bett;
In hung*er* and thrist oft sau ȝe me,
Bot þar-of had ȝe no pite.
Gas to þe deuil, þar sal ȝe ga,
Forto well wid-in his wa, 23166
Euer wid-in his wa to well, [col. 2]
wid him and his þat er in hell."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
no gap in Gött. or Heralds' Coll. MSS.]
[H]a! lau*er*d, q*uat* he war wise þ*at*
Stedfast hald þis day in thoght! [moght
To forget þat day neuer mare 23177
To-quilis þat he liueand ware.
For þan might he make here his way,
Fra wrake to wer him on þ*at* day;
Fra þat day forth yu au to min,
Sal neuer saule fra bodi tuin, 23182
For gode and ill þ*at* þai did are,
Samen quilis þai to-gider ware.
To-gider sal þai take alsua, 23185
þair worthi mede in wele or wa,
Ouþ*er* in heuen or hell pine,
wid sathanas, þ*at* witherwine, 23188

GÖTTINGEN

Wite hit wele þo þ*at* suche are
Shul be demed al in care
To muchel sorwe & wo to þaym
Al þis world miȝt hem not raym
Wiþ muchel wraþþe & woful chere
Oure lord shal saye þ*at* þei shul here
Do fleeþ hen*n*es ȝe malediȝt
To my blis haue ȝe no riȝt
Ofte I was wiþ male ese met
But for ȝou ferde I neu*er* þe bet
In hongur & þirst of say ȝe me
But þ*er*of hadde ȝe no pite
Goþ to þe deuel þ*er*e shul ȝe go
For to welle euer in wo
Euer in his wo to welle
Wiþ him & his þ*at* are in helle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ A lord he were wis þ*at* mouȝt
Studfastly holde þis day in þouȝt
And to forȝete hit neu*er*more
Whiles þ*at* he lyuynge wore
þen*n*e miȝte he make here his way
Fro wreche to were hi*m* on þ*at* day
Fro þ*at* day be comen In
Shal neu*er* soule fro bodi twyn
For good & euele þ*at* þei dud ere
Whil þei to gider alyue were
To gider shul þei take also
Her worþi mede in wele or wo
Ouþ*er* in heuen or elles in helle
Wiþ sathanas euer to dwelle

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat fra þe jugement be made	23189	þat fra þe iugement be made.
Sal casten be, wit-vten bade,		salle castin be wiþ-outen bade.
In a stincand stang o fire;		in a stincande staunke of fire.
þar sal be yolden him his hire,		*þer* salle be ȝolden ham þaire hire.
Als sais þe bok in priuete,	23193	squa sais þe boke of priuate.
þat to sant Iohn was scaud to se.		þat to saintis was shewed to se.

[*Description of Hell and its Nine Pains.*]

And qui it stincand stang es cald,		& quy þat stincande staunke is calde
þar es resun, qua su*m* wil hald;		ȝe salle hit here & ȝe walde.
Stang als men sais es vmstund	23197	a staunke is as men sais sum stounde.
Sua depe *þat* þar-on es na grund,		sa depe atte *þer*-on is na grounde.
Alsua þe pine of hell pine		alsqua þe pitte of helle pine.
It es sua depe, wit-vten fine,	23200	hit is squa depe wiþ-outen fine.
þat end ne best þar neu*er* apon,		at ende *þer* was neu*er* a-pon.
A stank it calls for-þi sant Iohn.		for-þi a staunke hit callis saint Iohn.
He þat es duked ans dun,		he þat comis anis *þer*-in.
Cums neu*er* mare o þat prisun;		mai he neuer out of hit wyn.
þe fire þat þar es for to brin,	23205	þe fire hit dos squa harde brin.
Neu*er* mare ne mai it blin.	De penis	& neuer-mare mai hit blin.
viij paines principale es þar,		¶ mani harde painis ar þare
Crist lat us neu*er* þider far!		& neyuer confort to couer of care.
þe first it es þe fire sa hatte,		þe first hit is þe fire sa hate
þat al þe mikel se sa wate,	23210	if alle þe mikil see sa wate
þof *þat* it casten war þar-in,		ware haly alle caste *þer*-in.
Suld it neu*er* þe less brin;		ne sulde hit neyu*er* þe lesse brin.
Sua *þat* vr fire ne mai namare		squa at our fire mai na mare.
Again *þat* fir*e* *þat* brin þar,	23214	againis þe fire atte brinis þare.
þan painted fire gain vrs moght,		þen paintid fire againe ours moȝt
þat apon awagh war wroght;		*þat* on a wagh̄ wiþ man ware wroȝt
Eu*er* it brennes dai and night,		euer hit brinis dai & niȝt.
Bot neu*er*mare it castes light.	23218	bot neu*er* mare hit castis liȝt.
¶ þe toþer paine is tald sa kene,		¶ þe toþ*er* pine is talde squa kene.
þat mans muth it mai noght mene,		*þat* mannis mouþ mai hit noȝt mene
þat þof a fern fell war made,	[col. 2]	*þat* if a hille of fire ware made
And thoru a chance þar-in it gladd,		& þorou chaunce þou in hit slade.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat fra *þat* iugement be made	23189	Fro *þat* Iuggement *þenne* be done
Sal casten be, widuten bade,		*þenne* shul *þei* be casten sone
In a stinkand stanck of fire;		In a stynkynge pit of fire
þar sal be ȝolden him his hire,		*þere* shal be ȝolden hem her hire
Als sas *þe* boke of preuite	23193	As seiþ *þe* book of *priuete*
þat saint iohn was schaud to se:		*þat* seint Ion was set to se

[*Description of Hell and its Nine Pains.*]

And qui *þat* stinkand stanck es cald,		[. . . . .
þar es resun, qua can bi-hald;	23196	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Stanck als *men* sais vmstunt		A pit men calleþ ofte bi stou*n*de
Es sua depe *þat* *þar*-on es na grund,		*þat* *þat* haþ in him no grou*n*de
Alsua *þe* pitt of hell pine	23199	So *þe* pit of helle pyne
It es suo depe, widute*n* fine,		Hit is so deep wiþouten fyne
þat end ne bes *þar* neu*er* apon,		*þat* ende beþ *þere* neu*er* vp on
A stanck for-*þi* it callis sai*n*t iohn.		A stang for *þi* hit calleþ Ion
He *þat* es duked anes *þai* dun,	23203	He *þat* doukeþ ones *þer* doun
Comis neu*er* vte of *þat* presun;		Comeþ neu*er* out of *þat* pr*i*soun
þe fire *þat* *þar* es forto brin,		*þe* fire *þat* *þere* is for to brynne
Neu*er* mar ne mai it blin.	23206	Neu*er*more may hit blynne
[N]Ine paines pr*i*ncipal es *þar*,		¶ Nyne peynes pr*i*ncipale be *þere*
Crist lat vs neu*er* dider far!		Crist let vs neu*er* be in *þat* fere
þe first it es *þe* fire sua hate,		¶ *þe* furst hit is fuyr of hete
þat all *þe* mekil see sua [wate],	23210	*þat* al *þe* muchel see so wete
þou *þat* it casten war *þar*-in, [leaf 154, bk, col. 1]		*þouȝe* hit were casten *þer* In
Ne suld it neu*er* *þe* lesse brin;		Hit shulde neu*er* *þe* lasse brin
Sua *þat* vr fire ne mai na mar		So *þat* oure fire is no more
Again *þat* fire *þat* brines *þar*,	23214	Aȝeiñ *þe* fire *þat* bren*n*eþ *þore*
þan painted fire gain urs might,		*þen* peynted fire aȝeiñ oure miȝt
þat on wagh wid ma*n* war mad right;		*þat* on a wal bi mon were diȝt
For eu*er* it brinnes dai and night,		For eu*er* hit brin*n*eþ niȝt & day
Bot neu*er* mar it castes light.	23218	But ȝyue liȝt neu*er* hit may
[*þ*]e to*þ*er pine es cald sua kene,		¶ *þe* to*þ*er pyne is colde so kene
þat manes muth mai noght mene,		*þat* mon*n*es mouþ may hit not mene
þat *þou* a fire fell war made,	23221	*þat* *þouȝe* a fire were made in hast
And wid chance *þat* thoru glade,		And *þourȝe* *þulke* watir past

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Quils þou moght turn þi hand abute,		to dwelle *þer*-in werlde a-boute.
It suld worth rose[1] witvten dute.		ȝet is hit worre wiþ-outen doute.
¶ þe thrid pine es hard to drei,	23225	¶ þe þrid pine is harde to dreye.
O wormes þat sal neuer dei,		of wormis atte sal neuer deye.
Fell dragons and tades bath		mani dragou*n*s & tadis baþ.
þat ar apon to lok ful lath,	23228	þat ar a-pon to loke ful wraþ.
Ful wlatsum on to here or se,		ful wlaþsum au*þer* to here or se. [leaf 98, back]
Ful wa es þam *þat* þare sal be;		ful wa is ham atte *þer* salle be.
Als we se fixs in wat*er* suim,		als we se fisshe in wat*er* squim.
Sua liue þai in *þat* lou sa dim.	23232	squa ly þai in þat lawe squa dim.
¶ þe ferth paine it es o stinc,		¶ þe iiij. paine is of stink[1].
þat mai naman sa mikel thinc.		þat mai na man squa mikil þink[1].
¶ þe fifte es vndemnes dint,	23235	¶ þe .v. is heuenis of dint.
þat þai wreches þare sal hint,		atte þa wrecches þare sal hint.
Als it war dintes on a steþi		als hit ware dintis of a stiþi.
þat smythes smittes in a smeþey.		þat smiþþis smitis in þaire smeþi.
þaa dintes ar ful fers and fell,	23239	þa dintis ar ful fers & felle.
Herder þan es here irinn mell.		harder þen dint of Irin melle.
¶ þe sext paine es noght to scape,		¶ þe vj. pine is noȝt to escape
Es suilk mercknes men mai it *grape*,		is squilk mirkenis *þat* man mai grape
Sua wonder think þar sal it be,	23243	squa wonder þik[1] salle hit be.
þat nan ne mai on o*þer* se.		þat nane ne mai on o*þer* se.
¶ þe seuend scenscip al for þair sin*n*,		¶ þe vij. is shame for þaire syn.
Ai scam lastand *þat* neuer sal blin,		of þe quilk shame þai sal neu*er* blin.
For þar-till sal ilkan ha sight	23247	for þer-to salle ilkane haue siȝt.
To se scenscip on o*þer* plight.		to se shame on o*þer* pliȝt.
¶ þe aghtand pine it es ful grise,		¶ þe viij. pine hit is atte grise.
to se þaa warlaus in þat wise,	23250	to se þa deuils in þaire wise
Strang paine es it on þam to loke,		st*ra*nge paine is hit on ham to loke.
And namli laght vntil þair crok;		& namli qua comis in þaire croke
þat dreri din þat balful bere,		þat drery din þat aghful[2] bere.
þat þai wit-vten stint sal here,	23254	at þai wiþ-outen stint sal here.
O þaa wepand in *þat* waa,		of þa sorouful caste in care.
þat sal þam last for eu*er* and ai.		þat ay salle last for euermare.
Firend bandes es þe nind,		¶ þe ix. is bandis of fire I.-wis.
Als in hali writt we find,	23258	als hali writte hit wittenis.

[1 *MS. indistinct.* † *Read* to yse]

[2 *MS.* laghful]

Quilis þu might turn þi hand abute,
It suld wax cald widvten dute. 23224
[þ]e thrid þine es hard to drie,
Of wormes þat sal neuer deie,
Fell dragons and tadis bath
þat er apon to loke ful lath, 23228
Ful laithsum on to here and se,
Ful wa es þaim þat þar sal be;
Als we se fisses in water suim, 23231
Sua liue þai in þat lou sua dim.
[þ]e feird paine it es of stinck,
þat mai na man sua mekil thinck.
þe liȝft es vndemes of dint, 23235
þat þa wreches þar sal hint,
Als it war dintes on a steþi
þat smethes smites in þair smethi.
þa dintes er ful fers and fell, 23239
þarder þan dint of irin mell.
[þ]e sexte pine es naght to schape,
It es sli mirknes þat men mai grape;
Sua wonder thick þar sal it be, 23243
þat nan ne mai on oþer se.
[þ]e seuend schinschip al for þair sin,
Ai schame lastand þat neuer sal blin,
For þar-til sal ilkan haue sight 23247
To se schenschip on oþeres plight.
[þ]e aghtand pine it es ful grise, [col. 2]
To se þa warlaus in þair wise, 23250
Strang pine es on þaim to loke,
And namli laght in-til þair croke;
þat dreri din, þat balful bere,
þat þai widvten stint sal here, 23254
Of þa wepand in þair wa,
þat sal þaim last fer euer and a.
Firen bandes es þe niend,
Als in hali writt we find, 23258

[1]In turnyng of þin honde aboute
Hit wolde be colde out of doute
¶ þe þridde pyne is harde to dreȝe
Of wormes þat shul neuer deȝe
Felle dragouns & todes-boþe [1 lf 138, bk]
þat ben vpon to loke ful loþe
Ful loþsom on to here and se
Ful wo is hem þat þere shul be
As we se fisshes in watir swym
So lyue þei in þat lowe so dym
¶ þe ferþe peyne hit is of stynk
þat may no mon so muche þink
Mony harde & dispitous dynt
Shul þe wrecches þere hynt
As hit were dyntes of a stiþi
þat smyþes smyten in her smyþi
þo dyntes are ful fers to falle
Harder þen dynt of iren malle
¶ þe sixte is wiþouten hope
Suche derkenes þat men may grope
So wondir þicke shal hit be
þat noon may on oþere se
¶ þe seuenþe shame for her synne
Lastynge euer wiþouten blynne
For þerto shal vchone haue siȝt
To se shenshepe on oþeres pliȝt
¶ þe eiȝteþe peyne is ful grise
To se þo fendis in her wise
Strong peyne is on hem to loke
To þo þat ben in her croke
þat deolful dyn & bittur bere
þat þei wiþouten ende shul here
Of þo wepyng in her wo
þat shal hem laste euer and Oo
¶ Firen bondes is þe nynde
As we in holy writt fynde

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat al þair limes ar bunde*n* wit,		þat alle þaire limis ar bundin wiþ
Witvten leth of ain lith.	23260	wiþ-outen leþ of ani liþ.
Bot a point es þar þam pines mare,		bot a point is *þer* greuis ham mare
þan elles al þair oþer fare,	23262	þen ellis dos alle þaire o*þer* fare.
þai wat þair pine sal ha na nend,		þai wate þaire pine mai haue nan ende
For þai mai haf na might to mend.		for þai mai haue na grace to amende
And qui þar es þaa paines nene,		¶ ix pines *þer* ar in helle.
He[re] nu þe skil of ilk pine;	23266	& herkenis quy I. wille ȝou telle.
Nine orders of angels þai forsok, [lf 130, bk, col. 1]		ix. ordours þe angels forsoke.
Qu*en* þai þaim to þe warlau tok,		quen þai to þe deuil ham toke.
þar-for sal þai pined be,	23269	þar-fore salle þai pined be.
Wit þaa pines sex and thre.		wiþ þa pines sex and þre.
For þat þai war won to brin,		¶ & for atte þai ware wont to brin.
In catel wit couetise to win	23272	in catil wiþ couatis to wyn.
To-quils þai in þis werld war,		to-quilis þai in þis werlde ware.
Ai sal þai brin al þar-for þar.		ay salle þai brin þar-fore þare.
And þaa men *þat* sa starck war her,		[[1]And tho men that so ille did here
*Stitli þair wickedhed to ster	23276	And lay there-ynne fro yer to yer
And brint þar-in sa war þai bald,		They brent ther-in so wer they bold
þai sal haue eu*er* þat water cald.		They shulle haue euyr that wa*ter* cold]
þai þat war fild wit enst a*nd* hete,		¶ & þa þat ware fulle of enuye & hete
þat iþenli þair hertes ete,	23280	þat iþenli þaire hertis ete [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þar wormes sal þaim vnd*er* wrote		*þer* wormis salle ham vnder wrote.
In bale wit-vten hope and bote.		In bale wiþ-outen hope of bote.
And for þai her war wonto li	23283	& for þai ware wont to lye.
In þair stincand licheri,		in þaire stincande licherie.
Ne wald noght here bot þair delices,		& walde noȝt haue bot þair delicis
þat drogh þam vntil oþer vices,	23286	þat drogh̄ ham in-til o*þer* vices.
þai sal haf iþen stinc i-wiss		þai sal haue iþen stink I.-wis
þat þai sal neuer mar mis.		þar-of neuer mare to mys
¶ And for þai wald na disciplin		& for þai walde thole na discipline
Thole for luue of vr drightin,	23290	for þe loue of our driȝtine.
þai sal be beft wit-vten houe,		þai salle be bette wiþ-outen houe.
Ne merci nan to þair behoue.		ne m*er*ci nane to þaire be-houe.
And for þai wald noght þe light,		& for þai walde noȝt negh̄ þe liȝt
þat gis of sothfastnes þe sight,	23294	þat giues of soþfastnes þe siȝt.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat all þair li*m*mes er bunde*n* wid,		Her lym*m*es shul be bou*n*de þ*er*wiþ
widuten leth on ani lith.	23260	Wiþouten ese of any liþ
Bot a point es þaim paines mar,		But o poynt is hem peynes more
þan ellis all þair oþer fare,	23262	þen*n*e alle oþ*er*e here bifore
þai wat þair pine sal haue no end,		þei wiþ her peyne haþ noon ende
For þai mai haf na might to mend.		For þei haue no tyme to mende
[A]nd nu þar es þaa paines nine,		¶ Now haue ȝe herde þo peynes nyne
Here nu þe skil of ilk a pine;	23266	Here now þe skil of euery pyne
Niene ordris of angel*e* þai forsoke,		Nyne ordres of au*n*gels þei forsoke
Que*n* þai þai*m* to þe warlau toke,		When*n*e þei to þe fende hem toke
þar-for sal þai pined be,		þ*er*fore shul þei pyned be
wid þaa pines, six and thre.	23270	Wiþ þo peynes six & þre
[A]nd for þat þai war won to brin,		¶ And for þei were wont to brin*n*e
In couaitis catel wid to win		In couetise catele to wyn*n*e
To-quilis þai in þis werld ware,	23273	Whil þei in þis world were
þar-for ai sal þai brin þare.		þ*er*fore þei shul euer bren*n*e þere
And þa men þ*at* sua stark war here,		¶ And þo men þ*at* so euel dud here
Stithli þair wickedhed to stere	23276	And lay þ*er*inne fro ȝeer to ȝere
And brint þar-in sua war þai bald,		þei brende þ*er*in so were þei bold
þai sal haue eu*er* þ*at* wat*er* cald.		þei shul haue euer þ*at* watir cold
þaa þ*at* war fild of enst and hete,		¶ þo þ*at* eu*er* had wraþþe & nyþe
þat iþenli þair hertis ete,	23280	And wiþ bacbytyng wolde kiþe
þar wormes sal þaim vnd*er* wrote		þo wormes eu*er* shul on hem wrote
In bale widuten hope of bote.		In bale wiþouten hope of bote
[A]nd for þai here war wont to li		¶ And for þei here were wont to ly
In þair stinkand lust of lecheri,	23284	In stynkynge luste of lecchery
And wald noght haue bot þair delices,		And wolde not haue but her delices
þat drou þaim in-till oþ*er* uices,		þ*at* drowȝe hem into oþ*er*e vices
þai sal haue iþen stinck i-wiss [leaf 155, col. 1]		þei shul haue þ*at* stynke I wis
þat þai sal neu*er* mar miss.	23288	þ*at* þei shul neu*er*more of mis
[A]nd for þai wald na dissipline		¶ And for þei wolde no scourgyng
Thole for luue of vr drightine,		þole for loue of heuen kyng
þai sal be beft widuten houe,		þei shul be beten eu*er* on on
And merci nane to þair bihoue.	23292	Mercy shul þei euer forgoon
[A]nd for þai wald noght be light,		¶ And for þei wolde not be liȝt
þ*at* giues of sothfastnes þe sight,		Of soþfastenes to haue þe siȝt

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat es godd self at vnderstand,	23295	þat is god self atte vnderstande.
þai sal haf mircknes ai lastand;		þai salle haue mirkenes ai lastand
And for þai wald noght scriue *þer* sake,		& for þai walde noȝt shriue þaire sake
Ne fore þair ending mendes make,		be-for þaire ende amendis to make
Ilk an sal se wit sight o scam,	23299	ilkan salle se wiþ siȝt of shame
Q*uat* blenck on oþer es to blam.		for quat syn þai haue þat blame
And þai þ*at* wald na spelling here		¶ & þai þat walde na spelling here
O godd ne of his laghes lere,	23302	of god ne of his laghes lere.
For-þi þan sal þai here þe sunes		*þer* salle þai here þe sownes,
O nedders bath and of draguns,		baþ of neddres & of dragou*n*s.
þ*at* reuful bere, þ*at* waful cri,		þat reuful bere þat reuful cry.
þ*at* wa es þam es sted þar-bi.	23306	þat wa is ham is stad *þer*-bi.
And for-þi þai gilderd were,		¶ for-þi þat þai gildered were.
Wit-in þis lijf wit lastes sere,		wiþ-in þis life wiþ lastis sere
þai sal suffer soru ai þar,	23309	þai sal suffre sorou ay þare.
A-pon þair membres ai quare.		a-pon þaire membris euer ay quare
Ai wend þai here to liue in sin,		¶ ay wende þai here to liue in syn.
þar sal þai dei witvten blin,	23312	þer sal þai dey wiþ-outen blin.
Deiand ai and neu*er* ded, [col. 2]		deyand ay & neuer dede
For ded sal fle þaim als þair fede.		in hate brimstane & rendered lede
þai sal be sett in þair prisun,	23315	þai salle be sette in þat p*r*isou*n*.
Vpward þair fete, þair hefdes du*n*,		vpwarde þaire fete þaire heuedis dou*n*.
þair backes til war[d] oþer bete,		on iche side to be vmbesette.
Wit pine on ilk side vm-sete.	23318	& wiþ harde pinis bette.
þe rightwismen sal se þaa pines		¶ þe riȝt-wis man salle se þa pinis
Apon vr lau*er*d wiþerwines,		a-pon our lorde wiþ*er*-winis.
þat þair blis mai be þe mare,	23321	at þaire blis mai be þe mare.
þat þai er scaped o þat care.		atte þai ar escapid of þat care.
þe wicked alsua þe gode sal se		¶ þe wikked alsqua for-soþ salle se
Wit-in þair ga*m*men stad a*nd* gle,		how þe gode ar stad in gle.
þat þai þe sorfuller sal be	23325	at þai þe soroufuller sal be.
þat losen folili has þat le;		þat lost fouli has þat le.
To domes-dai sua sal þai fare,		To domesday squa sal þai fare
Bot efter domes-dai na mar;		bot ofter domesdai na mare.
For to þam se þaa maledight,	23329	bot ȝet þe gode salle haue miȝt. [leaf 99]
Bot þe seli sal o þaim ha sight.		to se þe wikked dampnid riȝt.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat es godd self at vnd*er*stand,	23295	þat is of god lord of lond
þai sal haue mirkenes ai lastand ;		þei haue derkenes eu*er* lastond
And for þai wald noght schriue þar sake,		¶ And for þei wolde no shrifte take
Bifor þair ending na mendis make,		And at her ende amendes make
Ilkan sal se wid sight of schame,		Vchone shal se w*ith* siȝt of shame
Quat blenck on oþ*er* es for to blame.		What blenche is on oþ*er*e for blame
[A]nd þai þat wald no spelling here		¶ And þei þat wolde no p*re*chyng here
Of godd, ne of his laus lere,	23302	Of god nor of his lawes lere
For-þi þan sal þai here þe sunes		þ*er*fore shul þei here þe sownes [leaf 139]
Bath of neddris and of dragunes,		Boþe of neddres & dragownes
þat reuful bere, þ*at* reuful cri,		Of fendes als þ*at* foule cry
þat wa es þaim es stad þar-bi.	23306	Wo shal hem ben to be þ*er*by
And forþi þ*at* þai gildrid war,		And for þei eu*er* tyed were
widuten þis lijf wid lastes sere,		In þis lif wiþ synnes sere
þai sal suffre soru ai þare,	23309	þei shul euer suffer sorwes þ*er*e
Apon þair membris eu*er*-ay-quare.		Vpon her membres eu*er*ywhere
Ay wend þai here to liue i*n* sin,		Euer wende þei here to lyuen in syn*n*e
þar sal þai dei widuten blin,		þ*er*e shul þei deȝe wiþouten blynne
Deiand ai and neu*er* dede,	23313	Euer deȝinge and neu*er* deed
For dede sal flei þai*m* als þair fede.		Deeþ shal hem fle for queed
þa þat bes set in þ*at* prisun,		þo þ*at* be set in þat prisoun
vpward þar fete, þair hefdes dun,		Vpwarde þe feet & hedes doun
þair backes tillward oþer bett,	23317	Her backes toward oþ*er*e bet
wid pine on ilk-a side vmsett.		Wiþ pyne on euery side biset
[þ]e rightwismen sal se þa pines		þe riȝtwis men shul se þo pynes
Apon vr lau*er*d witherwines,	23320	Vp on oure lordes liþer hynes
þat þair blise mai be þe mare,		þ*at* her blis may be þe more
þat þai er schapid fra þ*at* care.		For þei are scaped fro þ*at* sore
[þ]e wick alsua þe gode sal se		þe wicked also þe gode shulde
widin þair gamen stad and gle,	23324	I wrapped alle in gome & gle
þat þai þe sorfuler sal be [col. 2]		For þei shul haue þe more vnpes
þ*at* tint has folili þat le ;		þ*at* þei haue lost hit endeles
To domesday sua sal þai fare,		Til domes day þis shal be þore
Bot efter domes-day namare ;	23328	But aftir þe doom þen*n*e no more
For to þaim se þ*at* þaa maledight,		[. . . . .
Bot þe seli saul of þai*m* haue sight.		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

1334 THE RIGHTEOUS WILL NOT PITY THEIR FRIENDS, BUT WILL LOOK AT THEM FOR AMUSEMENT. TO PRAY FOR FELONS WOULD BE AGAINST GOD'S JUDGMENT.

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Bot þof þai se þam, wijt you wele,		al if þai se ham wiþ-outen wele
O þaim þai sal noght reu a dele,		of ham þai salle noȝt rewe a dele
If fader sagh his sun þare,	23333	¶ if fader sagh̄ his sone þare.
Or sun his fader in þat care,		or sone his fader in þat care.
þe wijf hir man or man his wijf,		þe wife hir man or man his wife
Or freind he luued als his lijf;	23336	or freinde he louid as his life.
For þair misfar suld þai not m*ur*n,		of þaire misfare þai counte at noȝt
Ne ans for þair skathes skurn,		to lete ham suffre suche as þai soȝt
Bot suld þai haf a gret delite,		bot þai salle haue grete delite.
To se þam setlid[1] in þair site,	23340	to se ham setled in þaire site.
Als we haf here on su*nn*i dai		als we do on a sunny day.
To se fixs in a water plai; [1 MS. seclid]		to se fisshis in þe wat*er* play.
For qui þe right-wis blith sal be		¶ for quy riȝt-wise bliþe sal be.
Q*ue*n he sal wrak on sinful se.	23344	quen he sal wrake on sinful se.
If þai suld for þaa feluns prai,		if þai sulde for þa felou*n*s pray.
It war gain godd and gret derai,		hit ware gaine god & grete derray
For þai til him sal be sa q*ue*m,	23347	for þai til him sal be sa queme
Al sal þam like þat he sal deme.		al salle ham like at he sal deme
To deme us mot þat drightin sua		ih*es*us c*r*ist þou deme vs squa.
þat we come neu*er* vnto þat wa!		þat we come neuer vn-to þat wa.

[*Heaven, and the Seven Gifts of the Blessed.*]

¶ Q*ue*n þe demester has don,	23351	Quen þat demester þus has done
I*esus* crist wit-vten hone,		ih*es*us c*r*ist wiþ-outen hone
Wit his felauscip sa fre		wiþ his felawshepe sa fre.
Sal wend in-til his fader cite.		sal wende un-to his fader cite.
þe nam o þat cite to neuen,	23355	þe man of þat cite to neyuen.
Es þe high kingrike of heuen,		is þe riche king' of heyuen.
Vnto þat blis to leng him with,		vn-to þat blis to lenge him wiþ.
þ*at* eu*er* es ful o grace and grith.		þat euer is fulle of grace & griþ.
Of alkin gladnes es þar gleu, [lf 131, col. 1]		of al gladnes & of glew.
And þat es euer ilike neu,	23360	þat is euer ilike new.
þair blis it sal be sua p*ar*fite,		¶ þaire blis hit sal be squa p*er*fite.
þat þai sal wijt o nankin site,		atte þai salle for na þing' haue site
Of alkin site be quite and care,	23363	of al site be quite & care
Ful wel es him mai won ai þare.		ful weil is him atte wone mai þare

Bot þou þai se þaim, witt þu it wele,
Of þaim þai sal noght reu a dele,
If fader sau his aun sun þare, 23333
Or sun his fader þar in care,
þe wijf hir man, or man his wijf,
Or freind he luued als his lijf; 23336
For þair mis-fare suld þai noght murn,
Ne aues for þair schathes schurn,
Bot sal þai haue a grete delite,
For to se þaim in þair site,
Als we haue here a sunni dai 23341
To se fisses in a water play;
For-qui þe rightwis blith sal be
Quen he sal wrake on sinful se.
If þai suld for þaa felauns prai, 23345
It war gain godd and gret deray,
For þay till him sal be sua queme,
All sal þaim like þat he sal deme.
To deme vs moth þat drightin sua
þat we cum neuer into þat wa! 23350

þouȝe þei hem se wite hit wel
Of hem shul þei rewe no del
If fadir say his son þare
Or son þe fadir al in care
þe wif þe husbonde or mon þe wif
Or frend þe loued as his lif
For her mis fare shul þei not mourne
Ny ones to forþinkynge tourne
But þei shul haue greet delit
To se hem þenne in þat despit
As we haue here on somer day
To se fisshes in watir play
Forþe riȝtwise glad shal be
Whenne he shal wreche on synful se
If þei shulde for hem pray
Aȝein god were hit greet deray
þei to him shul be so queme
Al shal hem like þat he shal deme
Deme vs mot þat lord so
þat we neuer come in þat wo

[*Heaven, and the Seven Gifts of the Blessed.*]

[Q]vem þat þe demister has done,
Iesu crist widvten hone, 23352
Wid his felauschip sua fre
Sal weind in-till his fader cite.
þe name of þat cite to neuen, 23355
Es þe kingdam hei of heuen,
vnto þat blis to duell him wid,
þat euer es ful of grace and grith.
Of all gladnes þar es gleu, 23359
And þat es euer elike ai neu,
þair blis it sal be sua parfite, [1 lf 155, bk, col. 1]
þat þai sal for na thing haf site, 23362
[1] þai sal be quite of all site and care,
Ful wele es him mai won ay þare.

GÖTTINGEN

Aftir þis domes mon haþ done
þat maker is of sonne & mone
He shal wende into his fadir cite
Wiþ his felowshipe so fre
þe name of þat cite to neuen
Is þe heȝe kyndome of heuen
In to þat blis to dwelle him wiþ
þat euer is ful of grace & griþ
Of al gladnes þere is glewe
And þat is euer I liche newe
þat blis þat þei shul to go
Shal be parfite wiþouten wo
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Nan ei mai se, ne ere mai here,	23365	nane eye mai se nan ere mai here
Ne hert mai think þaa ioies sere,		ne hert mai þink þa iois sere
þat *iesus* crist has dight til his,		þat ih*e*sus c*r*ist has diȝt til his
þat weirrded er vnto þe bliss.		qua-sim mai entre in-to þat blis.
þaa sele þat sal leng in heuen,	23369	¶ þa cely þat salle lenge in heiue*n*
In bodi sal haf gifes seuen,		in bodi salle haue giftis vij.
And seuen in saul, al for þaa medes,		& .vij. in saule al for þaire medis
þ*a*t sal be fourten blisced hedes.		þat sal be .xiiij. blessed hedis
In bodi, suetnes and fairhede,	23373	In bodi. squiftnes. & fairehede.
Fredome and strenth ai lijf to lede,		fredom & strenght ay life to lede
Liking als wit lastand hele;		liking[1] als wiþ lastande hele.
þe saul als has als fele,	23376	þe blessed saule al þese sal fele
Sal haf wisdom and frenscip,		To haue wisdome & frenshepe.
Concord, pouste, and wirscip,		concorde pausty & worshepe.
Sekernes, and ioiful ro;		sikernes & ioyful ro.
Hu þir mai be i sal vndo.	23380	quat þ*er* mai mene I. sal vn-do.
In suiftenes þou sal be sa suift,		¶ In squiftnes þou sal be sa squift.
þ*a*t als suith som þou mai lift		þat als squiþe sim þou mai lift.
þine eie up þe lift to se,		þine eien vp þi life to se. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
Als suith þar þan sal þou be;	23384	al squiþe quere þ*o*u wilt sal þ*o*u be.
And als suith als su*n*n mai fest		[1 And also sone as sonne may fest
Fra est his lem vnto þe west,		ffro eest hir leme in-to the west
Als suith mai þou cum þider,		Also sone maist þ*o*u c*o*me thed*er*
Al at þi wil or elles quider,	23388	Alle at thy wille or els whed*er*]
Nu at þe erth nu at þe lift,		now atte þe erþ now atte þe lift.
Or hu su*m*euer þou will þe scift.		or how-sim-euer þ*o*u wilt þe shift.
þat ilk þan mai þe angels do		þat ilk þen mai þe angels do.
þat þou sal euening þan be to.	23392	þat þou salle euening[1] ham be to.
O þi fairhede i sai þe man,		¶ of þi fairehede I. say þe man.
þou sal be bright als su*n* es þan,		þou sal be briȝt as sunne is þan.
þ*a*t sal be brighter for to tru		þat is to say & soþ to trow.
Seuen sith mar þan es nu.	23396	vij. siþe sa briȝt as now.
þan mai man wijt it es ful bright,		þen mai men wite hit bes ful briȝt.
Sua has vr lau*er*d vs forwit hight,		squa has our lorde be-fore vs hiȝt
þat he sal neu vr bodis slike,		þat he sal new our bodis make.
þai sal be till his aun like,	23400	or he vs in-to blis take.

Nan eie mai se, na ere mai here,
Na herte mai thinc þaa ioys sere,
þat *iesus* crist has dight till his, 23367
þat ordained er till his blis.
[þ]a seli þat sal duell in heuen,
In bodi sal haue giftes seuen, 23370
And seuen in saule, all to þaire medis,
þat sal be fourtend blisced hedis.
In bodi, suiftenes and fairhede, 23373
Fredom and strenth ai lijf to lede,
Liking als wid lastand hele ;
þe saul alsua has als fele, 23376
Sal haue wisdom and frendschip,
Concord, pouste, and worschip,
Sekirnes, and ioyful ro ;
Hu þis mai be i sal vndo. 23380
[I]n suiftnes þu sal be sua suift,
þat als suith sum þu mai lift
þin eien vp wid sith to se,
Als suith þar þan sal þu be ; 23384
And alsuith als sun*n* mai fest
Fra est hir lime vnto þe west,
Als suith mai þu cu*m* þider,
All at þi will or ellis quider, 23388
Nu at erd, nu at lift,
Or hu sum eu*er* þu wil þe schift.
þat ilke þan mai þe anglis do
þat þu sal euening þaim be to. 23392
[O]f þi fairhede i sai þe man,
þu sal be bright als sun es þan,
þat sal be brighter forto tru
Seuen siþe mar þan it es nu. 23396
þan mai men witt it bes ful bright,
Sua has vr laue*r*d vs forwid hight,
þat he sal neu vr bodijs slike,
þai sal be till his auen like, 23400

GÖTTINGEN

No eȝe may se ne ere here
Ny herte þinke þo ioyes sere
þat ihesu crist haþ diȝt to his
þat ordeyned are to his blis
¶ þo sely *þat* shul dwelle in heuen
In body shul haue ȝiftes seuen
And seuen in soule to her medes
And shal be fourtene blessed hedes
In body swiftenes & feirhede
Fredome strengþe eu*er* lif to lede
Likyng als wiþ lastyng hele
þe soule shal haue also fele
Wisdom & frenshipe haue hit shal
A-corde. pouste & worshipe wiþal
Sikernes & ioyeful ro
How þis may be I shal vndo
¶ In swiftenes shaltou be so swifte
þat also soone as þ*o*u may lifte
þin eȝe vp wiþ siȝte to se
Also sone *þer*e shal þou be
And also sone as sonne may fest
Fro eest hir leme in to þe west
Also soone maistou com þider [lf 139, bk]
Al at þi wille or elles whider
Now at þe erþe now at þe lift
Or how eu*er* þou wolt þe shift
þe same may þe au*n*gels do
þat þou shalt euen be like to
¶ Of þi fairhede wite þou man
þ*o*u shalt be briȝte as son*n*e þan
þ*o*u shal be briȝtere wite þow
Seuen siþe þen sonne now
þen*n*e may we wite hit wel bi riȝt
So haþ oure lord bifore vs hiȝt
He shal so newe oure bodies slike
þei shul be to him seluen like

TRINITY

And yeitt thar naman dred *þat* he
Sal brighter þan þe sun be; 23402
Als he þat wroght al thing in lede
And scrud þam alle in þair fairhede,
And godds temple sa es it said, [col. 2]
þat he to won in has puruaid, 23406
þan most he nede be fair i-wiss,
þat in sal won þe sun o bliss.
¶ þe fredom sal be at vnderstand,
þi bodi bind sal nakin band, 23410
All þat wit-standand þe es
Thoru sal þou thril it wit þi wiss,
It es na creatur þat mai, 23413
Lette þe for to far þi wai.
Als o þe graf moght noght hald
Vr lau*er*d bodi q*ue*n he wald
Rise, þat he ne freli ras, 23417
And cum þar his disciplis was,
And did þam son vte oþer dute,
And all þair hald was loken abute;—
þan sal þi bodi be like til his; 23421
A ful gret fredom þan es þis.
þou sal ha strenth for-soth i tell,
Wit þi fote to ou*er*cast a fell, 23424
Or al þis erth if þe gode thoght,
Als lighteli ou*er*turn þou moght,
Als þou mai nu loke wit þi sight,
Sua mikel þan sal be þi might. 23428
Liking þou sal haf sua to like,
Mai liking nan be *þer*-to like,
O welthes mar mai na man tell,
þan haf to will o welth þe well;
þat es vr lau*er*d self to sai 23433
þat þou sal se on eu*er* and ai.
þof *þat* þou eu*er* apon him se,
Of him sadd sal þou neu*er* be. 23436

COTTON

for-þi hit motes nede atte he.
briȝ*ter* þen þe sunne to be.
for he þat wroȝt al þing[1] in lede.
& shroude ham in þaire fairehede.
sin þai salle dwelle as hit is saide
in his temple for ham puruaide.
þen most þai nede be faire I.-wis
þat sal wone in þat ioy & blis.
¶ þe fredom sal be at vnderstande
þi bodi binde sal na bande.
al *þat* þe wiþ-standande is.
þorou sal þou þirle wiþ squiftnes.
ne is na creature þat may.
lette þe for to wende þi way.
als þe graf muȝt noȝt halde
our lordis bodi quen he walde
rise þat he ne freli ras.
& come *þer* his disciplis was.
& did ham sone out of doute.
of þaire enemys *þat* was a-boute.
þen sal þi bodi be like til his.
A ful grete fredom þen is þis.
¶ þou salle haue strenght for-soþ to tel.
wiþ þi fote to ouer-caste a felle.
or al þis erþ if þe gode þoȝt.
als liȝtli ouer-turne þou moȝt.
as þou mai now loke wiþ þi siȝt
squa mikil þen sal be þi miȝt
[1]¶ Liking þou salle haue . . ut squike
mai liking[1] nane be þar-to like. [[1] lf 99, bk]
of welþis mai na man mare telle
þen haue wille of welþ þe welle
þat is our lorde him-self to say
þat þou sal se on euer and ay.
for if þou on him euer se.
of him sad saltow neu*er* be.

FAIRFAX

And ȝeit thar na man drede þat he [col. 2]
sal brighter þan þe sunn be; 23402
Als he þat wroght al thing in lede
And schrud þaim in þair fairhede,
And goddes temple, sum it es said,
þat he to won in has puruaid, 23406
þan most it nede be faire i-wis,
þar-in sal won þe sune of blis.
þe fredom sal be at vnderstand,
þi bodi bind sal nankin band, 23410
All þat þe wid-standand es
Thoru sal þu thril wid þi suiftnes,
Ne es no creature þat mai,
Lett þe forto fare þi way. 23414
Als þe graue moght noght hold
vr lauerd bodi quan he wolde
Rise, þat he ne freli ras,
And come þar his disciplis was, 23418
And did þaim sone vte of þair dute,
And al þair hald was lukin a-bute;—
þan sal þi bodi be like till his;
A ful grett fredom þan es þis. 23422
[þ]u sal haue strenth, forsoth i tell,
wid þi fote ouer-cast a fell,
Or all þis erd, if þe gode thoght,
Als lightli ouer-turn þu moght, 23426
Als þu mai nu loke wid þi sight,
Sua mekil þan sal be þi might.
[L]iking þu sal haue sua to like,
Mai liking nan þar-to be like, 23430
Of welthes mar mai na man tell,
þan haue to will of welth þe well;
þat es vr lauer[d] him-self to say
þat þu sal se on euer and ay. 23434
þou þat þu euer apon him se,
Of him sal þu neuer sad be.

GÖTTINGEN

Drede no mon but þat he
Shal briȝter þen þe sonne be
As he þat made alle þinge in lede
And shope hem in her fairhede
And goddes temple mon is seide
þat he to wone in haþ purueide
þenne mot hit nede be feir I-wis
þat In shal wone þe kyng of blis
¶ þe fredome shal be to vndirstonde
þi body bynde may no bonde
Al þat þe wiþstondynge is
þourȝe shaltou þirle with þi swiftenes
þere is no creature þat may
Lette þe for to fare þi way
Als þe graue myȝte not holde
Oure lordis body whenne he wolde
Rise þat he ne roos in plas
And coom þere as his disciples was
And dud hem soone out of her doute
And al her holde was loken aboute
þenne shal þi body be like to his
A ful greet fredome is þis
¶ þou shal haue strengþe at þi wille
Wiþ þi fyngur to ouer caste an hille
Or al erþe if þe good þouȝt
As liȝtly ouer turne þou mouȝt
As þou may now loke wiþ siȝt
Als mychel þenne shal be þi miȝt
¶ Likyng shal þou haue to þe
May no þing likyngere be
Of welþes noon may more telle
þen haue at wille of welþe þe welle
þat is oure lord him self to say
þat þou shal se on euer & ay
þouȝe þou euer vp on him se
Of him shal þou neuer wery be

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX [3 *Originally* liuandle]
If it war scoit into þi hefd,	23437	¶ & *þer* ware shot in-to þi heued.
A glouand iren þar in beleued,		a glowande irin & *þer*-in leued.
And it moght pass, if sua moght fall,		& hit passed & squa muȝt falle.
Glouand thoru þi limes all,	23440	glowand þorou þi limis alle.
þu suld ha soru[1], es þar na dute,		þou sulde haue sorou is *þer* na doute
Bath in bodi and wit-vte, [1 foru in MS.]		baþ in þi bodi als wiþ-oute.
Ya forsoth, thurt naman mare;	23443	þat for-soþ muȝt na man mare
Right sua q*ue*n þat þou ert þar,		riȝt squa hit fallis quen þou art þare
þat welth þat þe sal neu*er* blin		¶ þe welþ þat salle þe neuer blin.
þou salt wit-vte haf and wit-in,	23446	þou salle haue wiþ-oute & in.
To like þe als depe in hert		to like þe als wele in hert
Als þe suld mislike slik vnquert.		as þe sulde mislike suche vnquert
In þis lijf has man gret liking		¶ In þis werlde has men liking'.
To se on mani men sanking,	23450	to se of folk grete geddering'.
[2]On wi*m*men fair for to be-hald,		& we*m*men faire to be-halde
In clething cled o riche fald;		in claþing' clad of riche falde.
To se bigginges and fair tunes,		to se biggyngis and faire tou*ns*
O serekin gleues to here þe sunes,		of diu*er*se gle to here þe sou*ns*.
And here god talkin for to tell,	23455	& here gode talking'. for to telle.
Suete spiceri to fell and smell,		squete spiceri to tast & smelle.
To handel *þat* es smeth and soft,		to handil *þat* is smeþ & soft.
Fair Iuels þat men yerns oft;		fair we*m*men men ȝernis oft.
All oþerkin blisses *þat* mai be,	23459	¶ bot a hundre siþe *þat* sal *þou* se
All þire in þe sal be plente,		sal mare blis be in þe.
Als wel þan al sal þou sei,		als wele þen saltow se.
Wit loken als wit open hei,		wincande als wiþ opin eye.
þin wittes fiue lede al in welth,	23463	þi wittes v. led in wele.
And þar-wit sal haf lastand elth.		& þar-wiþ sal haue lastande hele.
Hele wit-vten seke or sare,		hele wiþ-outen seke and sare
þar sal be lastand eu*er*mare;		*þer* sal be lastande euer-mare
þaa þat o cares all ar quite,		¶ þa þat of caris al ar quite
It mai nan iren o þam bite,	23468	ne mai nane irin on ham bite
Na mare mai a dint þam dere,		na mare mai a dint ham dere
þan man þe sun beme to scire.		þen man þe su*n*ne-beme to shere.
O lastand lijf *þat* es to land,		of lastande life *þat* is þe lande.
þat dreri ded es ai fleand,	23472	& dede fra hit is ay fleand.[3]

[2] If 132, col. 1. The pages in the MS. are mis-placed.]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
If þu war schott into þi heued, 23437	[. . . . .
A glouand irin þar-in war leued,	. . . . .
[1] And it might pass, if sua might fall,	. . . . .
Glouand thoru þi limmes all, [[1] leaf 156, col. 1]	. . . . .
þu suld haue soru, es þar na dute,	. . . . .
Bath in bodi and als wid-vte, 23442	. . . . .
ȝa forsoth, thort na man mare;	. . . . .
Right sua quen þ*at* þu art þare,	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat welth þ*at* þe sal neu*er* blin	þis welþe þ*at* neu*er* more shal blyn
þu sal widuten haue and widin,	Shal be wiþoute þe & wiþ In
To like þe als depe in herte 23447	[. . . . .
Als þe suld mislike slik vnquerte.	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
[I]n þis lijf has man gret liking	In þis lif haue men greet likyng
To se of mani men sancking, 23450	To se on mony maner þing
On wu*m*men fair forto bihald,	On wym*m*en som*m*e to biholde
In clething cledd of riche fald;	In cloþing als of riche golde
To se bigginges and fair tunes, 23453	To se biggyngis & faire townes
Of serekin glues to here þe sunes,	Of dyuerse glees to here sownes
And here gode talking forto tell,	To here gode talkynges telle
Suete spiceri to theue and smell,	Swete spices to caste & smelle
To handil þat es smeth a*nd* soft,	To hondel þ*at* is smeþe & soft
Fair iuelis þat me gernis oft; 23458	Good mete also men ȝerneþ ofte
All oþer-kin blisces þ*at* mai be,	Alle oþ*er*e blisses þ*at* may be
All þir in þe sal be plente,	Alle þese in þe shul be plente
Als wele ai þan sal þu seie, 23461	þ*o*u shal hit euermore seen
wid lokin als wid opin eie,	Wiþ lokyng eȝe open to ben
In wittes fiue ledd als in welth,	þi wittes fyue lad al in welþe
And þair-wid sal haue lastand elth.	And þ*er*e wiþ eu*er* lastynge helþe
[H]ele widuten seke or sare, 23465	Hele wiþouten seke or sore
þar sal be lastand eu*er* mare;	Shal þ*er*e be lastyng euermore
þaa þ*at* of caris all er quitte,	þo þ*at* of cares þere are quyte
It mai nan iren on þaim bite, 23468	Iren may noon on hem bite
Na mar mai a dint þaim dere,	No more may a dynt hem dere
þan man þe sum beme to schere.	þen men þe son*n*e beem to shere
Of lastand lijf þar es þe land,	Of lastyng lif þere is þe land
þar dreri dede es ay fleand, 23472	Deeþ is euer þen*n*es fleand

O þat hele mai be term nan, 23473
þair lijf sal eu*er* last in an.
þire ar þe ilk blesced-hedes,
þat giuen ar to þe bodi nedes, 23476
þe bodi has seue*n*, þe saul has seuen,
O þaim nu neist es for to neuen.
þe santes stadd vnto þat sele,
þ*a*t sal na wanting haf o wele; 23480
O þe well o wite þai drau,
Wisdome, þat dos þam all to knau,
þat was and es and ai sal be,
þai se it [all] in þe trinite. 23484
Of alkin men in heuen and hell,
Bath nam and dede þai sal cu*n* tell,
And all þe dedis þat þai did,
þai sall be to þe santes kid; 23488
Ne sal nathing fra þam be hidd,
þat sight o godd has euer emidd.
þai sal knau bath dede and thoght,
Bot þarfor vnd*er*stand þou noght
It sal þe turn til ani scam, 23493
Ne namar o blenc ne o blame.
Haf neu*er* þi sin sa lath bene, 23495
þ*a*t þou was her-of scriuen clene,
And dreied penance here o care, [col. 2]
For þaim ne sal þe scam na mar,
þan þof a man þe tald to-dai 23499
Q*ua*t þou did and in credel lai;
Na mar scam sal þe think þare, 23501
þan if þou cu*m*men o batel ware,
Wit wondes þat þou þar had tan,
And þou war heleid o þam ilkan.
Nan oþer thing es mans sin for-giue,
þan for to bete it quils we liue, 23506
For-giuen er þai and neu*er* less.
Godd, þ*a*t all wate þat es, 23508

COTTON

of þat hele mai be t*er*me nane.
þaire life salle laste euer in an.
þ*er* ar þas ilk blessed hedis.
þat giuen ar to þe bodi nedis.
þe bodi & saule aiþ*er* has seyuen
of ham is next for to neyuen.
þe santis stad vn-to þat cele.
þat salle na wanting haue of wele
of þe welle of witte þai draw.
wisdom þat dos ham al to knaw.
þat was & is & ay salle be.
þai se hit alle in þat t*r*inite.
of alkin þing in heiuen or helle
baþ name & dide þai salle con tel.
& alle þe didis atte þai did.
þai sal be to þe santis kid.
ne salle na þing fra ham be hid
¶ þat siȝt of god is euer ham tid.
þai salle baþ knaw þe dede & þoȝt
bot þ*er*-fore vnderstande þou noȝt
þat hit salle turne þe to shame
ne namare of blenk ne blame.
haue neyuer þi syn sa laiþe bene
þ*a*t þou was here-of shriuin clene.
& drowen þi penaunce here of care
for ham ne sal þe shame na mare.
þen a man þe talde to day.
quat þou did quen þou in cradil lay.
ne na mare shame sal þou þi*n*k þare
þen þou co*m*men of batail ware.
wiþ woundis atte þou þ*er* had tane
& ware heled of ham ilkan.
¶ for c*er*tis our synnys he wil for-giue
& we amende vs quilis we liue.
for-giuen ar þai & neu*er*-þe-lesse
god þat alle wate þat is.

FAIRFAX

Of þat hele mai be terme nane, 23473
þair lijf sal euer last in ane.
þir er þas ilk blisced hedes, 23475
þat giuen er to þe bodi medis. [1 col. 2]
[1]þe bodi has seuen, þe saul has seuen,
Of þaim nu neist es for to neuen.
[þ]e saintes stadd ai in þat sele,
þai sal na wanting haue of wele ;
Of þe well of witt þai drau, 23481
wisdom, þat dos man al to knau,
þat was, and es, and ai sal be,
þai se it all in þat trinite. 23484
Of alkin men in heuen and hell,
Bath nam and dede þai sal cun tell,
And all þe dedis þat þai didd,
þar sal be to þe saintes kidd; 23488
It sal na thing fra þaim be hid,
þat sight of godd has euer emidd.
þai sal bath knau dede and thoght,
Bot þar-for vnderstand þu n[o]ght
It sal þe turn till ani schame,
Ne namaner of blinc ne blame. 23494
Haue neuer þi sin sua laith bene,
þat þu was here-of scriuen clene,
And drem penance here of care,
For þaim ne sal þe schame na mare,
þan þou a man þe tald to-day 23499
Quat þu did and in credel lay;
Ne namar schame sal þe thinc þare,
þan if þu comen of batail ware, 23502
wid wondes þat þu þar had tane,
And þu war heled of þaim ilkane.
Nan oþer thing es manes sin forgiue,
þan for to bete it quiles we liue,
For-giuen er þai and neuer þe less.
Godd, þat all wate þat es. 23508

GÖTTINGEN

Of þat hele may be certeyn none
Her lif shal euer laste in one
þese are þe seuen blissed hedes
þat ȝyuen are to þe body medes
¶ þe soule haþ also oþere seuen [lf 140]
Of hem is good now to neuen
þo seintis stad in þat Cele
Of wele shal hem want no dele
¶ Of þe welle of witt þei drawe
Wisdom þat doþ mon to knawe
þat was and is & euer shal be
þei seen hit in þe trinite
Of alle men þei shul con telle
Boþe quyke & deed in heuen & helle
And alle þo dedus þat þei did
þere shul be to þo seyntis kid
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þei shul alle knowe in dede & þouȝt
But þerfore vndirstonde þou nouȝt
Hit shal hem turne to no shame
Ny no maner blenche of blame
Haue neuer þi synne so foule bene
þat þou were here of shryuen clene
And dudest penaunce here þerfore
For hem shal þe shame no more
þen a mon þe tolde to day
What þou didest þo in cradel þou lay
No more shame shal þe þinke þere
þen if þou comen of batel were
Wiþ woundis þat þou þere had take
And þou were heled of þat wrake
Oþerwise is not synne forȝyuen
But to bete hit whil we may lyuen
Forȝyuen are þei & neuerþeles
God þat al woot þat es

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX	
Es or was, or be sal euer,	23509	is or was or be salle euer.	
Vte of his wit*er*nes be þai neu*er*,		out of his witring[1] be þai neuer.	
Ne sal þou noþer scam ne soruu,		ne sal þou nauþ*er* shame ne sorou.	
Bot haf gret ioi þat þou ert boru.		bot þank god atte did þe borou.	
Frenscip þar es, wit-vten fade,	23513	¶ Frenshepe þ*er* is wiþ-outen fade.	
Godd has his aun childer made,		god has his awen childer made.	
þai won wit him, he wit þam wons,		þai wone wiþ him þ*er* he wonis.	
And luues þam als his aun suns.		he louis ham as his awen sonis	
Mare þan þam-seluen luue þai dright,		mare þen ham-seluin þai louin driȝt	
þe angels tai*m* als þam-seluen right.		þe angels ham louis & þ*a*t is riȝt	
Mikel it es þar þair concord,	23519	ful mikil hit is þaire concorde.	
For all ar euer at an acord,		for alle is euer atte an accorde	
þai er sa selcut samen tale,		þai ar selcouþ sa*m*mentale.	
Als an will all þai will al hale	23522	als an wele þai wille al hale.	
þat quider-ward þ*a*t an wil lok,		þat quidder-wart an wil loke.	
All lokes þider, als sais þe boke.		þai loke al-squa sais þe boke.	
þat an wil, all wil als son,	23525	quat an wille all wil als sone.	[leaf 100]
And godd and angel will be don,		wiþ-outen bade hit salle be done.	
"Ful godderhail," coth þou, "mai fall,		¶ ful goderhail quoþ þou mai falle.	
If þai als i wald, sua wald all."	23528	if þai als I. walde squa þai salle	
þou sais q*ue*n þou vmthinkes þe,		þou sais quen þou vmbeþinkis þe	
þat þou wald lik sant petre be,		at þou walde like saint pet*er* be	
If þou wil þat þou sal be tite,	23531	if þou wille þou salle be tite.	
Ne sal þar be þar-to na lite;		ne sal þ*er* be þ*er*-to na nite[1]	
Like to petre self i sai,		like to pet*er* self I. say.	[1 *Originally* lite]
Bot to be þetre þan sai i nai,		bot to be pet*er* þat say I. nay.	
For if þou yernd be petre self,	23535	for if þou ȝernis be pet*er* self[1].	
þan yernd þou be noght þi-self;		þen ȝernis þou be noȝt þi-self[1].	
For if þou þi being wald noght be,		if þou þi ȝerning[1] noȝt walde be	
Noght wald þou þan war mad o þe.		noȝt walde þou þen ware made of þe	
Bot þar es nan þat yernes mare		¶ bot þ*er* is nane atte ȝernis mare.	
þan þai, in seruis worthi war,	23540	þen þai in seruise worþi are.	
Bot in þat mikel stabilnes,		bot in þat mikil stabilnes.	
Sal nan yerne be bot þ*a*t he es.		salle nane ȝerne be bot at he is.	
For if þai yernd suilk a wiss,	[leaf 131, bk, col. 1]	for if þai ȝernid suche I.-wis	
þan war þai noght in full blis,	23544	þen ware þai noȝt in fulli blis.	

Es or was, or sal be euer,
vte of his witting be þai neu*er*, 23510
Ne sal þu nou*þer* schame ne soru,
Bot haue grett ioy *þat* þu ert boru.
[F]renschip þar es, widuten fade,
Godd has his aun childer made, 23514
[1] þai won wid him, wid þaim he wonis,
And luues þai*m* als his aun sunes.
Mare þan þai*m*-seluen luue þai dright,
þe angelis þai*m* als þai*m*-seluen right.
Mekil it es þar þair concord, [1 lf 156, bk, col. 1]
For all es eu*er* at ane a-cord, 23520
þai er sua selcuth samen tale,
Als an will þai wil all hale 23522
þat quid*er*-ward þat ane wil loke,
All lokes þederward, so sais þe boke.
[þ]at ane will, all it will al-sua,
And godd and angel will be do,
"Ful goderhai" said þu, "mai fall,
If als i wald sua wald all." 23528
þu sais que*n* þ. vmthinckes þe,
þat þu wald like saint petre be,
If þu will *þat* þu sal be tite,
Ne sal þar be na langer lite; 23532
Like to petre self i sai,
Bot to be petre þan sai i nai,
For it þu gerned be petre self, 23535
þan gerned þu be noght þe self;
For if þu þi being wald noght be,
þan wald þu noght war mad o þe.
Bot þar es nan þat gernis mare 23539
þan þai, in seruis worthi ware,
Bot in *þat* mekil stablenes,
Sal nan gern be bot *þat* he es.
For if þai gerned suilk i-wiss, 23543
þan war þai noght *in* fulli bliss,

Is or was or shal be euer
Out of his wityng be þei neuer
Shal þou haue no shame *þer*fore
But haue greet Ioye *þat* þou were bore
¶ Frenshepe *þere* is hem to glade
God haþ hem his childre made
þei wone wiþ him wiþ hem he wones
He loueþ hem as his owne sones
More þen hem self þei loue his siȝt
þe au*n*gels hem as hem self riȝt
Muche is *þere* her cou*m*forde
For alle ben eu*er* at oon acorde
þei are in onehede so in dole
þat euer her wille on is hole
Whiderward so oon wol loke
Alle so don seiþ þe boke
þat on hit wil alle hit wolen also
Boþe god & au*n*gel hit wolen be do
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þou seist when*ne* þou biþenkest þe
þat þou woldes like to petur be
If þou þat wol þou maist wele
Wiþouten tariynge any dele
Like to petur to be I say
But to be petur say I nay
If þou to petur woldes be brouȝt
þen*ne* ȝernes þou þi self be nouȝt
If þou þi beynge wolde not be
þen*ne* woldestou were nouȝt of þe
But *þere* is not to ȝernen more
þen þei bi seruise worþi wore
But in *þat* greet stabulnes
Noon shal ȝerne be but *þat* he es
For if þei ȝerned so I-wis
þen*ne* were þei not in ful blis

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Bot þair blis þat þar wonand es,		bot þaire blis atte *þer* wonand is.
Es mirthes nan it mai of mis.	23546	of mirþis nane mai hit mis.
Ilk man þan sal haf til his,		¶ ilk man sal haue til his
All þat he will þan efter wiss.		al þat he wille efter wisse.
¶ Mikel sal þar be þair might,	23549	mikil salle hit be þaire miȝt.
þat in *þat* weltht sal be sa wight,		þat in þat welþ sal be sa liȝt.
Sua mightili þair might to fill,		squa miȝtli þaire wil to fulfille
þat if it sett þam in to will	23552	þat if hit come ham in þaire wille.
To mak anoiþer erth or heuen,		to make a-noþ*er* erþ & heiuen.
þai moght it mak als þai wald neue*n*.		þai muȝt hit make & þai wald neiue*n*.
For þai ar airs all wit crist,		for þai ar airs alle wiþ *c*rist.
þai *þat* er stad in his buwist,	23556	þa þat ar stad in his be-wist.
Als godds er þai and godds airs,		als god ar þai & goddis aires
Do al þair wil þe might es þairs.		to do þaire wil þe miȝt is þairis.
"Q*ui*ne mak þai, sin þai sua mu,		¶ ansquare to me þus-gatis may þou
Anoþer heuen and erth?" coth þou.		a-noþ*er* heiuen & erþ qui make þai noȝt
Blethli sire, sai i þe sal,	23561	& þus-gatis ansquare þe I. salle. [now.
For-þi þat godd has ai wroght al,		for-þi þat god has ay wroȝt alle
Of his werkes es noght vnhale,		& his werkis ar squa gode.
Bot al in weght and mette and tale		na man amende ham may i*n* mode
For if þai a-noþer heuen wroght,		for if þai a-noþ*er* heiue*n* wroȝt.
It war vnnait and al for noght.	23566	hit ware vnnayte & al for noȝt.
For mani thinges mai we do,		mani þingis mai we do.
þat for to do war littel fro,		þat litel comis to ani ro.
Als for to skip and for to rin,		als for to lepe & for to ryn.
Q*ue*n it war bett*er* for to blin;	23570	quen hit ware bett*er* for to blin.
Q*ua*r-to þan suld we for-*þer* striue,		¶ quarto þen sulde for-*þer* strife
þan for to liue in santes liue?		þen for to liue in santis life.
O rightwis all þe saghes is slik,		of riȝt-wise alle þe laghes ar slike
þat þai sal be til angels lik,	23574	atte þai salle be til angels like.
And no forþi þof þai be all		& noȝt for-þi if þai be alle.
In an-lepi fader hall,		in an anlepi fader halle
þai sal sli woning stedes sere,		þai salle in woning stedis sere.
Ilkan haf his lai plenere.	23578	ilkan haue his lay plenere.
O þair wirscip quat mai we men,		¶ of þaire worshepe quat mai men mene
þat crist him kythes to þaim clene!		*þat* *c*rist him kiþis to ham clene.

Bot þair blis þat þar wona*nd* es,
Es mirthes nan it mai of miss. 23546
Ilk man þan sal haue till his,
All þat he wile efter wiss.
[M]ekil þar sal be þair might, 23549
þat in þat welth sal be sua wight,
Sua mightili þair might to fill,
þat if it sett þaim in þair will 23552
To make an oþer erde and heuen, [col. 2]
þai might it make als þai wild neue*n*.
For þaij er aires all wid crist, 23555
þai þat er stadd in his bewist,
Als godd er þai and goddes aires,
Do all þair will might es þaires. 23558
"Qui ne make þai, siþe*n* þai sua mv,
An-noþer heuen and erd?" coth þu.
Blithli sir, sai i þe sale,
For-þi *þat* godd has wroght ai hale,
Of his werkes es noght vnhale, 23563
Bot al i*n* weght a*nd* mett a*nd* tale;
For if þai a-noþ*er* heue*n* wroght,
It war sur-fait a*nd* all for noght.
Mani thinges mai we do, 23567
þat forto do war littel fro,
Als forto schope and forto rin,
Quen it war better for to blin; 23570
Q*ua*rto þan suld we ferþ*er* striue,
þan for to liue in saintes liue?
Of rightwis al þe sau es slik,
þat þai sal be til angelis like, 23574
And ne for-þi þou þai be all
In an anelepi fadres hall,
þai sal in woni[*n*]g stedes sere,
Ilkan haf his ioy plener. 23578
Of þair worschip q*uat* mai we mene,
þat crist him kithes to *þaim* clene!

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
vche mon shal haue þe folle
Of al *þat* he aftir wilne wolle
¶ Muche also shal be her myȝt
þat in *þat* welþe shul be so wiȝt
So miȝtily her miȝte to fille
þat is hit stood hem in wille
To make anoþ*er* erþe & heuen
þei miȝte hit do as þei wolde neuen
For þei wiþ c*ri*st ben heires alle
*þer*e wiþ him stad in stalle
Gode þei are & goddes heires
To do her wille miȝt in þeires
Whi make þei not siþ þei mow
Anoþ*er* heuen þenne say þow
Bleþely sir I shal þe telle
For god haþ wrouȝt al hool to dwelle
Of his werkes vnhool is noon [lf 140, bk]
But in weiȝte mesure & tale vchon
If þei anoþ*er* heuen wrouȝt
Hit were surfete & for nouȝt
Mony þingis may we do
þat better were vndone þen so
As for to scoupe & to ryn
Whenne bettur tyme were to blyn
Wharto shulde we furþ*er* stryue
þen for to be in seyntis lyue
Wite we may hit alle wel
We shul be like to Aungel
And not for þi þouȝe þei be alle
In oure dere fadris halle
þei shul in wonynge studes sere
Vchone haue her ioye plenere
Of her worshepe what may we mene
þat crist him kiþeþ to hem clene

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Angels sal þaim[1] mensk þan dere,		angels sal *þer* menske þere dere.
And santes als þof þai godds were,		& saintis as þai goddis were.
To wirscip þat godd þam had fordight,		to worshepe god atte ham has diȝt
þai graid þam bath mode and might.		þai graiþ ham baþ in mode & miȝt.
Heuen and erth als creature [[1] raim in MS.]		heiuen & erþ alle creature
Sal ber þam wirscip and honur,	23586	salle bere ham worshepe & hono*ur*.
For su*n* and mon, and wat*er* and stern,		for su*n*ne & mone & wat*er* & sterne.
þat ri*n*nes nu wit ras sa yern,		þat rynnis now wiþ-in ras sa gerne.
For into bett*er* stat to stand, [col. 2]		in bett*er* state þen sal hit stande.
Fra þan na lang*er* bes stirand.	23590	fra þan na lang*er* bes stirande.
þar-for sal þai þam wirscip ber,		þar-fore sal þai ham worshepe bere
þat als mikel als in þam wer,		þat als mikil as in ham were.
Wit þair wirscip als þai moght best,		wiþ þaire worshepe as þai muȝt best
For to bring þam vnto rest.	23594	for to bring[1] ham vn-to rest.
O þair sikernes to sai,		¶ Of þat sikernes þe soþ to say.
Certes es þar na noþer wai,		c*er*tis is *þer* nane o*þer* way.
For of þe welth þat þai er in		of þe welþ atte þai ar in.
Es na thing *þat* mai þam tuin,	23598	is na-þing[1] þat ham mai twin.
Ne na mischiue mai þam bitide,		ne na mischief mai ham be-tide
For þai er traist on ilk side;		for þai ar traist on ilka side.
þat godd has gin þam to mede,		þat god has giuen ham to þaire mede
To tine þai wat it es na drede.	23602	of þe tining haue þai na drede.
þair ioi, þair gladdscip, qua can tell?		þaire ioye þaire gladshepe qua can tel.
Naman for-soth in flexs and fell;		na man for-soþ in flesshe ne felle.
For to be-hald þat trinite,		for to be-halde þat t*r*inite
Hu he es an-fald godd in thre,		how he is anfalde god in þre
Face wit face þat godd to se,	23607	face wiþ face þat god to se.
þat euer was and ai sal be,		þat euer was & ay sal be.
þai sal ha ioi wit-in and vte,		þai salle haue ioy wiþ-in & oute.
And on euer-ilk side a-bute,		& on euerilk side a-boute.
Ou*er* and vnder and aiquare;	23611	ouer & vnder & ay-quare.
Vr lau*er*d vs giue vr woning þar!		our lorde gif vs our woning[1] þare.
¶ þir er þe blisses and mani elles,		¶ *þer* ar þe blissis & manian ellis.
Godd gis to þaim [þat] wit him duelles.		god giues til ham *þat* wiþ hi*m* dwellis
Bot als þir godds freindes sall	23615	riȝt as *þer* goddis frendis salle.
Wirscip haf o-mang þam all,		worshepe haue a-monge ham alle.

Angelis sal þaim menske þar dere,
And saintes als þou þai goddes were,
To worschip þat god þat þaim dight,
And graith þaim bath in mode and might.
Heuen and erd and all creatur 23585
Sal ber þaim worschip and honur,
Sunn and mone, water and stern,
þat rinnes nu wid ras sua gern,
Into better state for to stand,
Fra þan no langer bes stirand. 23590
þar-for sal þai þaim worschip bere, [lf 157, col. 1]
þat als mekil als in þaim were,
wid þair worschip als þai might best,
Forto bring þaim in-to rest. 23594
[O]f þair sekirnes for to say,
Certes es þar na noþer way,
For of þe welth þat þai er in
Es na thing þat mai þaim tuin, 23598
Ne na mistime[1] þaim mai bitide,
For þai er traist on ilk-a side; [1 MS. mis-triue]
þat godd has giuen þaim to mede,
To tine þai wate it es na drede. 23602
þair ioy, þair glad-schip, quat can tell?
Na man forsoth in fless ne fell;
For to bihald þat trinite,
Hu he es anefald god in thre,
Face wid face þat godd to se, 23607
þat euer was and ay sal be,
þai sal haue ioy wid-in and vte,
And on euer-ilk-a side a-bute,
Ouer and under and ay-quar; 23611
vr lauerd vs giue vr woning þar!
[þ]ir er þe blisses and mani ellis,
God[2] giues to þaim þat wid him dwellis.
Bot als þar goddes freindes sall [2 MS. Gog]
worschip haue emang þaim all, 23616

GÖTTINGEN

Aungels shal hem menske dere
And seintis as þei goddes were
To worshipe þat god þat hem diȝt
And made hem boþe in mood & miȝt
Heuen & erþe & creatour
Shal bere hem worship & honour
Sonne mone watir & stern
þat now rennеþ in cours ȝern
Into bettur state shul stonde
Fro þenne no lengur to be renonnde
þerfore þei shul hem worship bere
þat as myche as in hem were
Wiþ al her worshepe as þei miȝt best
For to bringe hem in to rest
¶ Of her sikurnes now to say
Certis þer is noon oþere way
For fro þe welþe þat þei are In
Is no þing may hem twyn
Ny no mis-tyme may hem bitide
For þei are trust on euery side
þat god haþ ȝyuen hem to mede
To lose þei woot is no drede
Her ioye & gladshipe who con telle
No mon forsoþe in flesshe ny felle
For to biholde þe trinite
How he is oon god in þre
Him to se face to face
þat euer shal be & euer wase
þei shul haue ioye within & oute
And on vche side aboute
Ouer & vndir & euerywhere
Oure lord ȝyue vs wonyng þere
þese are þe ioyes & mony elles
God ȝyueþ to hem þat wiþ him dwelles
But as þese goddes frendes shal
Worshipe haue among hem al

TRINITY

COTTON	FAIRFAX
Sua sal þe wreches haf for þair sak,	squa salle þe wrecchis for þaire sake
Be-stad in pine wit-vten slak. 23618	be stad in pine wiþ-outen slake.
þir sal be fair and dughti bath,	¶ þe gode sal be faire & semeli baþ.
þai sal be grisli and lath;	þa o*þer* blak griseli & laþ.
þir sal be light als fuxul to flei,	¶ þe gode liȝt as fowel to fley. [lf 100, bk]
þai sal be dil wit wa to drei; 23622	þe wikked dille wa to drey.
þir sal be selcut strang and wight,	¶ þe gode selcouþ *strange* & wiȝt.
þai sal be weck wit-vte*n* might.	þe wikked wake wiþ-oute*n* miȝt.
þir sal liue in fredom fre,	¶ þe gode salle liue in fredom fre.
þai sal liue eu*er* in caitiuete;	þas o*þer* in þraldome ay salle be.
þir sal eu*er* liue in delite, 23627	¶ þe gode sal liue in ioy & delite.
þai sal eu*er* in soru and site;	þas o*þer* sal liue in sorou & site.
þir sal in hele liue eu*er* mare,	¶ þe gode in hele sal liue euer-mare.
þai sal eu*er* be seke and sare.	þas o*þer* in sekenes & in sare.
þir sal be eu*er* in lastand lijf, 23631	¶ þe gode salle be in lastande life.
þai sal and ded be eu*er* in strijf;	þes o*þer* & dede salle euer strife.
þir sal ha wijt þair wil to wise,	¶ þe gode sal haue witte & be wise
þai sal be fild wit all folise,	þes o*þer* in folie sal euer rise.
For if þai oght mai wijt þare, [leaf 132, bk, col. 1]	for if þai oȝt mai wite þare
It es o noght bot site and care. 23636	hit is bot sorou site & care.
þir sal o suete frenscep be traist,	¶ þe gode of frenshepe sal be traiste
þai sal of alkin fredom fraist;	þai salle of alkin fredom fraiste.
Wit alkin thing sal þire acorde,	¶ wiþ alkin þing' þe gode sal accorde
Wit alkin scaf þai sal discord; 23640	wiþ alkin þing' þe wikked discorde
þir sal haf weldnes of all wale,	¶ þe gode of welþ salle haue wale
þai sal vnweldid be wit bale.	þes o*þer* wiþ vn-welde to be in bale
þis sal wirscip all creatur,	¶ þe gode salle worshepe al creatour
Of alle þai sal haf mishonur; 23644	þas o*þer* salle haue grete dishono*ur*
þir er four traistes blith a*nd* gladd,	¶ þe gode ar bliþ & euer-mare glad
þai quak for care sa ar þai radd;	þas o*þer* in care & sorou ar sadde.
þir laghes in ioi þar þai er lend,	¶ þe gode in ioyful laghis þai lende.
þai wepe in soru wit-vten end. 23648	þas o*þer* wipen wiþ-outen ende.
Fra þat soru and fra þat site,	fra þat sorou & fra þat site.
I*es*u crist he mak us quite,	ih*es*u *c*riste he make vs quite.
And giue vs grace sua here to do,	& gif vs grace squa here to do.
þat wit his we mai rest in ro. 23652	þat we wiþ his mai rest in ro.

Sua sal þa wreches for þair sake,
Be-stad in pine widvte*n* slake. 23618
þir sal be fair and dughti bath,
þai sal be bath gresli and lath;
þir sal be light als foul to flei, 23621
þai sal be dill wid wa to drei;
[þ]ir sal be selcuth stra*ng* a*nd* wight,
þai sal be waike widvten might.
[þ]ir sa[l] liue in fredom fre, 23625
And þai sal eu*er* in caitiuete;
[þ]ir sal liue eu*er* in delite,
And þai eu*er* in soru and site; 23628
[þ]ir sal in hele liue euermare, [col. 2]
And þai sal euer be seke and sare.
[þ]ir sal be euer in lastand lijf, 23631
And þas and dede sal eu*er* strijf;
[þ]ir sal haue witt, þair will to wise,
þai sal be fild of all folijs, 23634
For if þai oght mai witten þar,
It es noght bot of site and care.
[þ]ir sal of suete frenschip be traist,
þai sal of ilkin fredom fraist; 23638
[W]id ilkin thing sal þir acorde,
wid alkin schaft þai sal discord;
[þ]ir sal haue weildnes of wale, 23641
þai sal vnweld be wid bale.
[þ]ir sal worschip all creatur,
Of all sal þai haue dishonur; 23644
[þ]ir er for traistnes blith and glad,
þai quake for care sua er þai rad;
[þ]ir laghes in ioye þar þai er le*nd*,
þai wepe in soru widuten end. 23648
Fra þ*at* soru and þ*at* syte,
Ie*s*u crist þan make vs quite,
And giue vs grace sua here to do,
þ*at* we wid his mai rest in ro. 23652

GÖTTINGEN

So shul þe wrecches for her sake
Laste in pyne wiþouten slake
þese shul be feire & miȝty boþe
þe oþ*er*e shul be grisly & loþe
þei shul be liȝte as foul to fliȝe
þe oþ*er*e heuy woo to driȝe
þie shal be wondir strong & liȝt
þe oþ*er*e feble wiþouten miȝt
þei shul lyue in fredome fre
þe oþ*er*e euer in bondage to be
þei shul euer lyue in delite
þe toþ*er* eu*er*more in dispite
In helle shul þei lyue eu*er*more
Euer to be seke and sore
þei shul be euer in lasting lif
þe oþ*er*e & deþ shul euer strif
þei shul haue wit hem to wise
þese oþ*er*e fulde of alle folise
For if þei ouȝte witen þare
Hit is but of sorwe & care
þei shul of swe frenshepe be trest
þei shul of vche fredom frest
þei shul acorde wiþ alle þinge
þese oþ*er*e euer debatynge
þei shul haue weldenes at wille
þe oþ*er*e vnwelde in likynge ille
[1]To þese shul worshipe alle creatouris
þese oþ*er*e of alle haue dishonouris
þese are for triste bliþe & glad [1 f 141]
þese oþ*er*e quake eu*er* for drad
þese lawȝen for ioye þei ben in lende
þese oþ*er*e wepen in wo wiþouten ende
Fro þ*at* sorwe & al þ*at* wite
Ih*es*u crist make vs quite
And ȝyue vs grace so to do
þ*at* we may com to his blis so

TRINITY

[*The State of the World after Domesday.*]

¶ O blis and bale nu ha yee herd,
Nu sal i tell you o þis werld, 23654
þat sua for-don was and for-driuen
Efter þat þe dome be giuen.
It sal be brint sa depe and drei
Als noe flod rais quilu*m* hei, 23658
And þan sal haue a scape al neu,
Eu*er* mar to stand in treu;
All þe elementes þ*at* we se,
þan sal þai all clenged be, 23662
þat nu er stirand all sal stand,
Sal þar be þan na pine in land,
Als we er ilka dai nu in, 23665
þat godd has giuen us for vr sin.
Als hat and cald and rain and wi*n*d,
Sal þar be þan na storme to find,
Ne mist ne merck ne namaner
O weder to þe werld to dere; 23670
Als vr bodijs þ*at* we her bar,
Bes þan fairer þan eu*er* war ar,
Alsua þis werld sal neu ha scrud,
þat had it neuer nan sa prud. 23674
An hundret sith o fairer heu,
Bath heuen and erth sal be mad neu;
Su*n* and mone and stern and lift,
þat ai wit stiring ar nu scift, 23678
And waters re*n*and alwais wat,
Yernand to turn in bett*er* stat,
Fra þ*at* time stil sal þai stand, [col. 2]
Wit ferli blis to be lastand. 23682
þe su*n* sal haf þe scripture sais,
þe lightes þan o seuen dais.
Waters þat wete þan cristes flexs,
And in batism his santes wexs, 23686

COTTON

Of blis. & sorou. haue ȝe herde
now wil I. tel ȝou of þis werde
þat salle be for-done & driuin.
ofter atte þe dome is giuen.
depe salle hit bren wiþ-outen leye
als noe flode sum time rase heye
þen salle hit haue a shap al new.
þat euer sal stande stabil & trew.
al þe elementis þat we now se.
þen sal þai alle chaunged be.
þat now ar stirande þen sal stande
sal þ*er* be þan na pine in lande.
als we haue now ilk day here-in.
þat god has sende vs for our syn.
as hate. & calde. raine. & winde.
sal þ*er* be þan na storme to finde.
ne miste ne mirk. ne na manere
of ani þing þis werlde to dere.
¶ riȝt squa our bodis þ*at* we here bare
bes fairer þen þai euer ware are.
al-squa þis werlde he wil do shroud
þat was hit neuer are[1] sa proude.
an hundreþ-siþe of fairer hew. [[1] MS. are *erased*]
baþ heiuen & erþ sal he make new
¶ So*n*ne & mone sterne & lift.
þat ay wiþ stiring[1] now ar shift
& watters rynnande al-waies wate
he wille ham turne in bett*er* state
fra þ*at* time stille sal þai stande
wiþ ferli blis to be lastande.
¶ þe sonne sal haue þe scripture sais
þe liȝt-nes þen of vij. dais.
¶ þe wat*er* þat wette cristis flesshe
& in baptist his saintis wesse.

FAIRFAX

[*The State of the World after Domesday.*]

[O]f blis and beild nu haf ȝe herd,
Nu sal i tell ȝu of þe werld, 23654
þat sua for-don was and fordriuen
Efter *þat* þe dome be giuen.
It sal be brint sua depe an drey
Als noei flode ras vp on hei, 23658
And þan sal haue a schap all neu,
Euer mar to stand in treu;
All þe elementes *þat* we se,
þan þai sal all clenged be, 23662
þat nu er stirand all sal stand,
Sal þar-be þan na pine in land,
Als we er nu ilk dai in,
þat godd has sett vs for vr sin. 23666
Als hate and cald, raine and wind, [If 157, back, col. 1]
Sal þar be þan na storm to find,
Na mist ne mirk, ne na maner
Of wed*er* to þis werld to dere; 23670
Als all vr bodijs *þat* we here bare,
Bes fairer þan þen euer was are,
Alsua þis werld sal neu haue schrud,
þat had it neu*er* nan sua prude. 23674
An hundreth sith of fairer heu,
Bath heuen and erd sal be mad nu;
Sun*n* a*n*d mone, stern and lift,
þat ai wid stiring er nu schift, 23678
And watris renand alwais wate,
Gernand be in bett*er* state,
Fra *þat* time still þan sal þai stand,
wid farli blis to be lastand. 23682
[þ]e sunn sal haue, þe scriptur sais,
þe lightnes þan of seue*n* days,
[þ]e wat*er* *þat* wett cristes fless,
Ani baptim his santes wess, 23686.

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Of blis & ioye haue ȝe herd
Now shal I telle of þe werd
þat fordone is & al fordryuen
Aftir *þat* doom is ȝyuen
Hit shal be brent so depe & dryȝe
As noe flood was vp on hyȝe
þen*n*e shal hit haue a shap al newe
Eu*er*more to stonde trewe
Alle þe elementis *þat* we se
þei shulen alle clensed be
þat now be stiryng alle shal stonde
Shal þen*n*e be no peyne in londe
Suche as we now vche day are Inne
þat god setteþ for oure synne
Of hete ny colde reyn nor wynde
Shal þen*n*e be no storme to fynde
No miste no merke in no manere
Of wedir þis world for to dere
And as oure bodres *þat* we here bere
Ben feirere þen þei euer were
So þis world shal haue newe shroud
Had hit neu*er* noon so proud
An hundride siþe of feirere hewe
Heuen & erþe shal be made newe
Sonne & mone sterre & lift
þat bi strengþe be now shift
Alle wattres now ren*n*yng wete
Shul be in bett*ur* astate to mete
Fro *þat* tyme shul þei stille stonde
Wiþ muchel blis to be lastonde
þe son*n*e shal haue scr*i*pture sayes
þe briȝtenes þen*n*e of seuen dayes
þe watir *þat* wett cristis flesshe
And bi bapteme his seyntis wesshe

TRINITY

Fra þat time euer pass it sal 23687
þat scene schinnes o cristal.
þe erth þat cristes cors in-bredd
O p*ara*dise sal be a stede, 23690
And for it was quilu*m* mad red,
Wit blod o santes þar-on scede,
It sal be fild wit mani flurs,
Smelland suet wit sere colurs; 23694
þ*at* neu*er*mar sal dime ne duine,
Bot als a paradise sal be scene.
¶ þe erth, þat first was maledight
To thorns for vr eldrin plight, 23698
þan sal it blisced be and quit
O labur, and o soru, and sit;
Ne neu*er*mar forth fra þat dai 23701
Ne bes þar-in na harms ai,
And þus-gat sal he schift his hand,
þe werld þat es ai lastand. 23704

¶ Yee cristen men, yow vmbilok,
All þat has euer herd þis bok,
O yur lijf þat yee her lede 23707
Yee turn it noght into wan-spede!
Q*ua* sa graithli him wil vm-think,
þis werld es fals and ful o suinc,
Fals it es all se we hu, 23711
And algat wil we þar-on tru;
þis littel lijf we haf in hand
And wenis ai to be lastand, 23714
þe ded ai wen we for to dril,
Bot þat dos all vr speding spill.
þan blindes vs a littel wele, 23717
þat we can noght vs seluen fele,

COTTON

fra þat time forþ ouer-passe hit sal
& be clere as ani c*ri*stalle.
¶ þe erþ þat c*ri*stis cors in bred.
of p*ara*dis salle be a sted.
& for hit was quilum made rede.
wiþ blode of saintis þ*er*-on dede
hit sal be filled wiþ mani flouris
smellande squete wiþ sere colours
& neuer-mare þe colour tine.
bot as p*ara*dis salle þai shine.
¶ þe erþ þat first was cursed for syn.
þorou our eld*er*is þat dwelled þ*er*-in.
þen salle hit blessed be & quite
of labour & of sorou & site
neuer-mare forþ fra þat day.
ne bes þ*er*-in. na waleway.
& þusgate salle he skift his hande
þe lorde þat is ay lastande.

A predicaciou*n* wiþ þe conclusiou*n* þer-a-pon.

Ȝe c*ri*sten men I rede ȝe loke.
al þat euer has herde þis boke
of ȝoure life þat ȝe here lede
ȝe turne hit noȝt in-to wanspede
qua-sim wille graideli hi*m* vmbþink
þis werlde is fals & ful of squink
fals hit is alle wite ȝe how.
& algatis wil we on hit trow
þis litel life we haue in hande
& wenis ay to be lastande.
þe dede ay wene we for to drille [lf 101]
bot þat dos alle our spending spille
þen blindis us a litel wele.
þat we can noȝt our-seluin fele

FAIRFAX

Fra þat time forth ou*er* pas it sal
þe schene schining of cristal. 23688
[þ]e erd þat cristes cors in-bredd
Of paradis sal be a stedd,
And for it was q*ui*lu*m* made rede,
wid blod of santes þar-on sched,
It sal be fild wid mani flours, 23693
Smelland suete wid mani colurs;
þat neu*er* mare sal dim ne duine,
Bot als paradis sal it schine.
þat erd, þat first was maledight 23697
To thornes for vr eldrin plight,
þan sal it blisced be and quite
Of labur, of soru, and of site; 23700
Ne neuermar fra þat day
Ne bes þar-in wa harmes ay,
And þus-gate sal he schift his ha*n*d,
Or lauerd þat es ay lastand. 23704

Fro þat tyme ou*er* passe hit shal
þe shene shynyng cristal
þe erþe þat c*ri*stis cors in bred
Of paradis shal ben a sted
And for su*m*tyme made reed hit was
Wiþ seintis blood shed in plas
Hit shal be filled wiþ mony floures
Swete smellyng of dyu*er*se colouris
þat neu*er*more shal falle ne dwyne
But as paradis shal shyne
þe erþe þat furste was maledizt
To þornes for oure eldres plizt
þenne shal hit blessed be & quyte
Of labour sorwe & of wite
Neu*er*more from þat day
Knowe of harmes none hit may
þus shal he make hit stande
þe lord þat is al weldande.

[*The Author's Exhortation to his Fellow Men.*]

[ʒ]ee cristen men, ʒe vmbiloke, [col. 2]
All þat euer has herd þis boke,
Of ʒur lijf þat ʒe here lede 23707
ʒe turn it noght into wanspede!
Qua-su*m* graithli wil hi*m* vmthinc,
þe werld es fals and ful of suinc,
Fals it es, we mai se hu, 23711
And algat will we þar-on trou;
þis littel lijf we haue in hand
And wenis ai to be lastand, 23714
þe dede wene we ai for to dill,
Bot þat dos all vr speding spill.
þan blindes vs a littel wele,
þat we can noght vs seuen fele, 23718

¶ ʒe cristen men aboute ʒe loke
Alle þat eu*er* haþ herde þis boke
Of ʒoure lif þat ʒe here lede
ʒe turne hit not in to wanspede
Who so wol him wel biþinke
þe world is fals & ful of swynke
Fals hit is we may se how
And we wol algate þe*r*on trow
þis litil lif we haue in hond
We wene hit be euer lastond
Deeþ we wene alwey to stille
þat doþ vs muchel spedyng spille
Hit blendeþ vs a litil ʒele
þat we con not oure seluen fele

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

1356 WE MAY RECOVER A TURN OF DAME FORTUNE'S WHEEL IN THIS WORLD, BUT DEATH WILL HAVE A STRUGGLE WITH US; HE IS EVER AWAITING US.

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Dame fortune turnes þan hir quele		for certis I. likkin hit to a quele
And castes vs dun vntil a wele.	23720	of our life þe werldis wele.
O þat dun-cast we mai wit chance		now vp now doun as fallis with chaunce
Enentis þis werld to get couerance,		is þer nan oþer coueraunce.
And cum til werlds welth again,		to come to werldis wele againe
A quile to hald wit mikel pain;		bot liue in sorou & in paine.
Bot þar we find a-noþer strijf,	23725	¶ bot þer we finde a-noþer strife
þat waites nathing bot vr lijf.		þat waitis na-þing' bot our life.
Ded has vs wit-sett vr strete, [lf 133, col. 1]		dede has vs wiþ-sette our strete.
Nil we, wil we, we sal mete,		nil we wille we. we salle mete
All sal we rin into his rape,	23729	alle salle we rinne in his rape
We wat þat þar mai li na scape.		we wate atte þer mai be na scape
Euer he wates vs þat fede,		eyuer he waitis vs þat fede.
Es nathing certainur þan dede,		is na-þing' certainer þen dede.
Ne vncertainner þan es þe tide,	23733	ne vncertainer þen is þe tide.
For-þi we agh be bun at bide;		for-þi we agh̄ ay him a-bide.
To pass þe pase þat es sa herd,		to passe þe pas þat is squa harde
Bot ne wat neuer quider-ward.		ne wate we neuer quidder-warde
We sal siþen heþen weind,	23737	we salle siþen heiþin wende.
Bot if we here ha made us freind,		& if we here haue made na frende
Wit crist þat wit lite to weind,		wiþ ihesu crist we þink to lende.
We mai be dreri for þe feind;		we mai be drery for þe fende.
For-þi þis lijf he has vs lent		¶ for-þi our life he has vs lent.
To serue him wit al vr entent,	23742	to serue him wiþ our entent.
To hald ai wel his comament,		to halde ay wele his comandement
If we do mis, do mendement.		& of our amis do amendement
To traiuail ordeint is þis liue,		for to trauail ordened is þis life.
Again vr fedes thrin to strijf,	23746	againe our enemis þrin to strife
Vr flexs, þis werld, and þe warlau,		our flesshe: þis werlde: & þe warlagh̄.
We ar bunden vnder þair au.		we ar al bundin vnder þaire agh̄.
þe flexs es ai to filthes fus,		þe flesshe is ay to filþis fous.
þe werld nithful and couatus,	23750	þe werlde nedeful & couatous.
þe warlau suernes wreche and pride;		þe warlagh̄ couatis wraþ & pride
þis werrais us on ilk side.		þer weris wiþ vs on ilka side.
þir thre þan mai we wel fordriuef,		þer þre most we for-driue.
If we leli will lede vr lijf,	23754	if we lelli wille lede our liue.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Dam fortune ternes þan hir whele		Dame fortune *turneþ* hir whele anoon
And castes vs dun in-till a wele.		*þat* casteþ doun mony on
Of *þat* duncast we mai wid chance		Of *þat* dou*n* cast we may bi chau*n*ce
Enent þis werld gete couerance,	23722	Anent þis world get cou*er*aunce
And cum to worldes welth a-gain,		And com to worldes welþ a*ȝ*ein [leaf 141, back]
Aquile to hald wid mekil pain;		A while to holde wiþ muche peyn
Bot þar-wid find we a-noþer strijf,		But *þer*wiþ fynde we anoþ*er* strif
þat waites na-thing bot vr lijf.	23726	*þat* waiteþ no þing but oure lif
Dede vs has widsett vr strete,		Deþ vs haþ biset oure strete
Nill we, will we, we sal mete,		Wol we or nyl we we shul hi*m* mete
All sal we rin in-till his rape,	23729	Alle shul we renne into his lace
we wat *þat* þar mai be na schap.		Oþ*er* wey shal noon apase
Euer he waites vs, þat fede,		Euer he waiteþ vs *þat* quede
Es na thing certainer þan dede,		Is no þing certeynere þen dede
Ne vnc*er*tainer þan es *þat* tide,	23733	Ny vncerteynour þen his tide
Forþi we au ai him a-bide;		*þer*fore we owe hi*m* euer to abide
To pass þe pas *þat* es sua hard,		To passe à pas þat is so hard
And we wat neuer quiþ*er*-ward.		And we woot neu*er* whodirward
we sal siþen all heþen wend,	23737	We shul alle hennes wende
Bot if we here haue mad na freind,		Here is good to make vs frende
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
For-þi þis lijf he has vs lent,	23741	*þer*fore þis lif he haþ vs lent
To serue him ai wid all vr entent,		To serue hi*m* eu*er* wiþ oure entent
To hald ai wele his comandment,		*þat* his com*m*au*n*dementes be done
If we do mis, do mendement.		If we do mis to mende hit sone
[T]o trauaile ordained es þis lijf, [lf 158. col. 1]		To t*ra*uaile ordeyned he þis lif
Again vr fas thrin to strijf,	23746	A*ȝ*eyn oure foes þre to strif
vr fless, þis werld, and þe warlau,		Oure flesshe þis world & þe wer lawe
we er all bunden in þair au.		We are bou*n*den in her awe
þe fless es ay to filthes fus,		Oure flesshe is euer to synne crous
þe werld nithful and couaitus,	23750	þe world hateful & couetous
þe warlau, suernes wreth a[n]d p*ri*de;		þe fende serueþ of wraþþe & p*ri*de
þir warrais vs on ilka side.		þese were wiþ vs on euery side
[þ]ir thre mai we well for-driue,		þese þre may we wel fordryue
If we will leleli lede vr liue,	23754	If we wol truly lede oure lyue

COTTON		FAIRFAX
For bath mai fell þam man and wijf,		for baþ mai felle ham man & wife
þat stalworthli wil gain þam strijf.		*þat* stalworþli gaine ham wil strife
If we stitli all wil vs ster,	23757	¶ if we stiþeli wil vs stere.
Crist help sal be us ner,		*cer*tis help salle be vs nere.
His helpes and vr wittes eke,		his helpis & our wittis al-so.
If we wil blethli him bi-seke.	23760	if we bleþeli ofter him do.
For-soth if we will blethli do vr pain,		for-soþ if we wil do our paine
þai haf na might vs stand again,		þai haue na miȝt vs stand' againe
If we wil note o þaim vr might,		if we wille note on ham our miȝt
Certes þai er feld in fight;	23764	ouer-co*mm*en sal þai be in fiȝt.
Eth es for to win wit heer,		[[1]That lond' is esy for to wynne
þe ture þat nan es bute to were,		That no man is to kepe it in]
Hardili es he cuward,		to fiȝt if we be na cowarde [[1] from Laud MS. 416]
þat nakin part mai thole o hard		we mote suffre mani time harde
þat yeildes him ar he be soght,	23769	& stande againe quen we ar soȝt.
And tines sua him-self for noght.		our flessheli wille mai we haue noȝt
Fight he aght ai quils he dught,		bot fiȝt a-gaine ay quen we duȝt
And fle q*ue*n he lang*er* ne moght.		& fle quen we na lang*er* muȝt.
Alsua his fele of us i drede, [col. 2]		¶ alsqua is mani of vs I-drede.
þat bedis þam be-for þe nede	23774	þat bedis ham be-for þe nede.
Vnto þair wiþerwin wit plight,		vn-to þaire wiþ*er*-wine wiþ pliȝt.
Wit-vten ani fand o fight;		wiþ-outen ani fonding' of fliȝt.
Bot ai to fall es redi bun,	23777	bot ay to falle is redi bou*n*.
Q*ua* herd a caitiuer chrahun crachun,		qua herde euer a mare crachou*n*.
þat will noght bide to giue a spurn?		*þat* wille noȝt bede to giue a spurñ
Bot felles dun be for þe turn.		bot fallis doun be-fore þe turne.
Al *þat* vr flexs vs ledes till,		alle *þat* our flesshe vs ledis tille
Of all vr wale *þat* es vr will,	23782	euer-mare to do our wille
And þof we wat *þat* it es il,		al if we wate *þat* hit is ille.
We fine noght to it al fulfill.		we fine neuer hit to fulfille.
Allas *þat* for a littel lust,		¶ allas *þat* for a litil luste.
A druri *þat* es bot a dust,	23786	a druri *þat* is bot a duste.
We thral vs til vr ful fa		we *þ*ral vs til our ful fa.
In prisun for to li in wa!		in p*r*isoun for to lie in wa
O suilk mani nu and maa,		of squilk ar mani now & ma.
Allas! allas! qui do we sua?	23790	allas allas quy do *þ*ai squa.

For bath mai fell þai*m* man and wijf,
þ*a*t stalworthli wil gain þai*m* strijf.
If we wil oght stithli vs stire, 23757
Cristes helpe sal be vs nere,
His helpis and vr wittes eke,
If we will him blithli biseke.
For-soth if we will do ur paine, 23761
þai haue na might stand vs egain,
If we will note on þaim vr might,
Certes þai er feld in flight;
Eth es for to win wind here, 23765
þe land þ*a*t nan es bote to were,
Hardeli es he couward,
þ*a*t nankin part mai thole of harde
þat ȝeildis him ar he be soght, 23769
And tines sua him-self for noght.
Fight he aght ai quiles he doght,
And fle quen he na lang*er* moght.
[A]lsua es fele os vs i drede, 23773
þat bedis þaim bi-for þe nede
vnto þair witherwin wid plight,
widuten ani fand of fight; 23776
Bot ai to fall es redi bun,
Qua herde eu*er* a mare crachun,
þ*a*t wil noght bede to giue a spurn?
Bot fallis dun bifor þe turn. 23780
All þ*a*t vr fless vs ledis till,
Of all vr wale þ*a*t es vr will, 23782
And þou we wate þat it es ill, [col. 2]
Fine we neuer to ful-fill.
Allas! þat for a littil lust,
A dreuri þat es bot a dust, 23786
we thral vs till vr ful fa
In p*re*sun forto lij in wa!
Of suilk er mani nu and ma,
Allas! allas! qui do we sua? 23790

GÖTTINGEN

For boþe may falle hem mon & wif
Aȝein hem stalworþely to strif
If we wol strongly vs stere
Cristis help shal be vs nere
His helpe & oure wittes eke
If we wol hi*m* truly biseke
Forsoþe if we wol do oure peyn
þei haue no myȝt to stonde aȝeyn
If we wole note on hem oure miȝt
Certis þei be felde in fiȝt
þ*a*t lond is esy for to wynne
þ*a*t no mon is to kepe hit Inne
And he is also a foule coward
þ*a*t no þing may þole of hard
þ*a*t ȝeldeþ hi*m* ar he be souȝt
And leseþ so hi*m* self for nouȝt
Fiȝte he shulde if he dud riȝt
And fle when*n*e he no lenger miȝt
¶ Fele þ*er* ben of vs in drede
þ*a*t ȝelden hem er þei haue nede
Vnto þe fende ful of pliȝt
Wiþouten any assaut of fiȝt
But eu*er* to falle ben redy
Who miȝt do more couherdely
þen to falle bifore þe torn
And wol not bide to ȝyue a sporn
Al þ*a*t oure flesshe vs ledeþ tille
Of al oure wele hit is oure wille
And þouȝe we knowe hit mis wrouȝt
Hit to fulfille we fyne nouȝt
Alas for a litil lust
A dreury þ*a*t is but a dust
We þralle vs to oure fulle fo
In prisou*n* for to lye in wo
Of suche are þ*er*e mony now
Alas how dar þei þ*a*t avow

TRINITY

1360 I HAVE SAID SOMETHING OF THE SORROW AND BLISS TO COME. WE HAVE TWO WAYS FREELY BEFORE US, ONE TO WEAL, THE OTHER TO WOE; IF WE CHOOSE

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Qui sell we vr-self vnto þ*at* soru,		quy selle we vs to þat sorou.
þat nakins borgh us fra mai boru?		þat na golde mai vs borou.
We wreches wit vr will for-sakes,		& wrecchedli wiþ wil for-sakis.
þat selenes þat neu*er* for-slakes.	23794	þe ioy of heiuen þat neu*er* slakis.
Bath o þ*at* soru and o þat sele		baþ of þat sorou & of þat cele
I wene i hafe yow said sum dele.		I. wene I. haue ȝou saide sumdele
Q*uat* þai ar to faand to tell þe soth,		bot quat þai ar to telle þe soþ.
Bath me wantes tung and toth;		baþ me wantis tonge and toþ.
þe broiden blis to crists dere,	23799	to telle þe blis to *c*rist is dere
þe bale þat him for-sakes here,		þat bale to ham for-sakis him here
¶ We haf us forwit waies tua,		¶ we haue be-for vs waies twa.
þe tan to wel, þ*at* toþer wa.		þat an to wele þe toþ*er* to wa.
Q*uer* we will freli mai we ta,		quare we wil freli may we ga.
Als til vr freind or til vr fa.	23804	als til our frende or tille our fa.
Bot if we þan for-sake vr freind,		bot if we þan for-sake our frende
And ches us til vr fa to weind,		& chese vs til our fa to wende.
þan dai i sai and lei yow noght,		þen dar I. say & lyes noȝt.
In sorful time þan war we wroght;		in sorou-ful time ware we wroȝt.
A sorful time til vr be-houe,	23809	bot god for-bede þ*at* we hit proue
Bot godd for-bede þat we it p*r*oue.		a sorou-ful time til our be-houe.
Q*ue*n we it p*ro*ue þat es to late,		quen we hit p*ro*ue þat is to late.
Es þar na mending þan þe state,		is þ*er* na mending þ*er* of state.
Es þar na wai be-for vs ridd,	23813	¶ is þ*er* na way be-for us rid [leaf 101, back]
Cu*n* tak us better þan we did.		bot suche as in our liue we did.
For qua ne dos noght q*ue*n he mai,		for qua ne dos noȝt quen he mai.
Q*ue*n he wald, me*n* sal nick him nai.		quen he walde men sais him nai.
Her es þe time al for to grete,	23817	here is time for to grete
Her es þe time vr si*n*nes to bete,		here is time our synnis bete.
Oiþ*er* her or nourq*ua*r elles, [lf 133, bk, col. 1]		auþ*er* here or naure-quere ellis.
þat wittnes us all hali gosspelles.		þat witnes vs al hali spellis.
Ilk dai we se somun	23821	¶ ilk day we se sum-mon.
For to graid and mak us bun,		for to graiþ & make vs boun.
þat ilk dai we se and here,		þat ilk day we se and here.
We agh it noght to hald it were.		we agh̄ hit noȝt to halde in were.
þe spellers fines noght to spell,	23825	þe spellers finis noȝt to spelle.
þe soth þai spar us noght to tell,		þe soþ þai spare vs noȝt to telle.

The Publications for 1870 *are :—*

40. **English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D.** Edited by the late Toulmin Smith, Esq., and Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith, with a Preliminary Essay, in 5 parts, on 'The History and Development of Gilds, and The Origin of Trades-Unions,' by Dr Lujo Brentano. 21*s*.
41. **William Lauder's Minor Poems.** Edited by F. J. Furnivall, Esq. 3*s*.
42. **Bernardus De Cura Rei Famuliaris, with some Early Scottish Prophecies, &c.** From a MS., KK. 1. 5, in the Cambridge University Library. Ed. by J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2*s*.
43. **Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse.** Edited from the Camb. Univ. MS. KK. 1. 5, by J. R. Lumby, M.A. 3*s*.

The Publications for 1871 *are :—*

44. **The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail:** a fragment from the Vernon MS.; with Wynkyn de Worde's and Pynson's (A.D. 1526 and 1520) Lives of Joseph; edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5*s*.
45. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care,** edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., of Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10*s*.
46. **Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems,** in Old English of the 11th, 14th, and 15th centuries. Edited from MSS. by the Rev. Richard Morris, LL.D. 10*s*.
47. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works,** Part V., containing his Minor Poems, edited by James A. H. Murray, Esq., with a critical Essay by Prof. Nichol of Glasgow. 3*s*.
48. **The Times' Whistle, and other Poems,** by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s*.

The Publications for 1872 *are :—*

49. **An Old English Miscellany,** containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s*.
50. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care,** edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq. Part II. 10*s*.
51. **The Life of St Juliana,** 2 versions, with translations; edited from the MSS., A.D. 1230, by the Rev. T. O. Cockayne and Mr E. Brock. 2*s*.
52. **Palladius on Husbondrie,** englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), edited from the unique MS. in Colchester Castle, by the Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1873 *are :—*

53. **Old-English Homilies,** Series II., from the unique 13th-century MS. in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, with a photolithograph; three Hymns to the Virgin and God, from a unique 13th-century MS. at Oxford, a photolithograph of the music to two of them, and transcriptions of it in modern notation by Dr. Rimbault, and A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S.; the whole edited by the Rev. Richard Morris, LL.D. 8*s*.
54. **The Vision of Piers Plowman,** Text C (completing the 3 versions of this great poem), with an Autotype; and two unique alliterative poems: RICHARD THE REDELES (by William, the author of the *Vision*); and THE CROWNED KING; edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18*s*.
55. **Generydes,** a Romance, edited from the unique MS., ab. 1440 A.D., in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, by W. Aldis Wright, Esq., M.A., Trin. Coll. Cambr. Part I. 3*s*.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1867 *are :—*

I. WILLIAM OF PALERNE; or, WILLIAM AND THE WERWOLF. Re-edited from the unique MS. in King's Coll., Cambridge, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13*s*.
II. EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1868 *are :—*

III. CAXTON'S BOOK OF CURTESYE, in Three Versions: 1, from the unique printed copy; 2, from the Oriel MS. 79; 3, from the Balliol MS. 354. Ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5*s*.
IV. HAVELOK THE DANE. Re-edited from the unique MS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A., with the sanction and aid of the original editor, Sir Frederic Madden. 10*s*.
V. CHAUCER'S BOETHIUS. Edited from the two best MSS. by R. Morris, Esq. 12*s*.
VI. CHEVELERE ASSIGNE. Re-edited from the unique MS. by H. H. Gibbs, Esq. 3*s*.

The Publications for 1869 *are :—*

VII. EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10*s*.
VIII. QUEENE ELIZABETHES ACHADEMY, A BOOK OF PRECEDENCE, &c. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, Esq., with Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti, Esq., and E. Oswald, Esq. 13*s*.
IX. AWDELEY'S FRATERNITYE OF VACABONDES, HARMAN'S CAVEAT, etc. Edited by E. Viles, Esq., and F. J. Furnivall, Esq. 7*s*. 6*d*.

The Publications for 1870 *are :—*

X. ANDREW BOORDE'S INTRODUCTION OF KNOWLEDGE, 1547, and DYETARY OF HELTH, 1542; with BARNES IN THE DEFENCE OF THE BERDE, 1542-3. Edited, with a Life of BOORDE, and an account of his Works, by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 18*s*.
XI. BARBOUR'S BRUCE, Part I. Edited from the MSS. and early printed editions, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12*s*.

The Publications for 1871 *are :—*

XII. ENGLAND IN HENRY VIII.'S TIME: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Lupset, mainly on the Condition of England, written by Thomas Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. Pt II. 12*s*. (Pt I, *Starkey's Life & Letters*, is in preparation.)
XIII. A SUPPLICACYON OF THE BEGGERS, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.; with A SUPPLICATION TO OUR MOSTE SOUERAIGNE LORDE; A SUPPLICATION OF THE POORE COMMONS; and THE DECAYE OF ENGLAND BY THE GREAT MULTITUDE OF SHEEP, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s*.
XIV. EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1872 *are :—*

XV. ROBERT CROWLEY'S THIRTY-ONE EPIGRAMS, VOYCE OF THE LAST TRUMPET, WAY TO WEALTH, &c., 1550-1 A.D., edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12*s*.
XVI. CHAUCER'S TREATISE ON THE ASTROLABE. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6*s*.
XVII. THE COMPLAYNT OF SCOTLANDE, 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four contemporary English Tracts (1542-48), edited by J. A. H. Murray, Esq. Part I. 10*s*.

Early English Text Society.

The Subscription is £1 1s. a year [and £1 1s. (Large Paper, £2 12s. 6d.) additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank, Princes Street, London, E.C., or by Money-Order (made payable at the Chief Office, London) to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 9, Milner Street, Islington, London, N., and crossed 'Union Bank.' (United-States Subscribers, who wish their Texts posted to them, must pay for postage 5s. a year extra for the Original Series, and 3s. a year for the Extra Series.) The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists.

The Publications for 1877 *will be chosen from :—*

65. THE EARLY ENGLISH VERSION OF THE "CURSOR MUNDI," in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. MORRIS, M.A., LL.D. Part IV, with 2 autotypes of MSS. 10*s.*
NOTES ON PIERS PLOWMAN, by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. [*In the Press.*
GENERYDES, a Romance, ed. W. ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. Part II. [*In the Press.*
THE LAY FOLK'S MASS-BOOK, four texts, edited from the MSS. by the Rev. T. F. SIMMONS, Canon of York. [*In the Press.*
MERLIN, Part IV., containing Preface, Index, and Glossary. Edited by H. B. WHEATLEY, Esq.
PALLADIUS ON HUSBONDRIE, english (ab. 1420 A.D.), edited from the unique MS. in Colchester Castle, by the Rev. BARTON LODGE, M.A. Part II. [*In the Press.*

The Publications for 1874, 1875, *and* 1876 *are :—*

56. THE GEST HYSTORIALE OF THE DESTRUCTION OF TROY, in alliterative verse; ed. from the unique MS., by D. DONALDSON, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. PANTON. Part II. 10*s.* 6*d.* 1874
57. THE EARLY ENGLISH VERSION OF THE "CURSOR MUNDI"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. MORRIS, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10*s.* 6*d.*
58. THE BLICKLING HOMILIES, edited from the Marquis of Lothian's Anglo-Saxon MS. of 971 A.D., by the Rev. R. MORRIS, LL.D. (With a photolithograph.) Part I. 8*s.* 1874
59. THE EARLY ENGLISH VERSION OF THE "CURSOR MUNDI," in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. MORRIS, M.A., LL.D. Part II. 15*s.* 1875
60. MEDITACYUNS ON THE SOPER OF OUR LORDE (perhaps by Robert of Brunne), edited from the MSS. by J. M. COWPER, Esq. 2*s.* 6*d.* 1875
61. THE ROMANCE AND PROPHECIES OF THOMAS OF ERCELDOUNE, printed from five MSS.; edited by Dr. JAMES A. H. MURRAY. 10*s.* 6*d.* 1875
62. THE EARLY ENGLISH VERSION OF THE "CURSOR MUNDI," in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. MORRIS, M.A., LL.D. Part III. 15*s.* 1876
63. THE BLICKLING HOMILIES, edited from the Marquis of Lothian's Anglo-Saxon MS. of 971 A.D., by the Rev. R. MORRIS, LL.D. Part II. 4*s.* 1876
64. FRANCIS THYNNE'S EMBLEMES AND EPIGRAMS, 1600, from the Earl of Ellesmere's unique MS., edited by F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A. 4*s.* 1876

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1877 *will probably be :—*

BARBOUR'S BRUCE, Part III, edited by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. [*In the Press.*
GUY OF WARWICK: the 1st version (14th century), from the Auchinleck MS., edited by Dr. J. A. H. MURRAY and Prof. ZUPITZA. Part I. [*In the Press.*
AN ALLITERATIVE ROMANCE OF ALEXANDER, re-edited from the unique MS. by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. [*In the Press.*
LONELICH'S HOLY GRAIL, ed. F. J. FURNIVALL. Part III. [*In the Press.*

The Publications for 1873, 1874, 1875, *and* 1876 *are :—*

XVIII. THE COMPLAYNT OF SCOTLANDE, 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four contemporary English Tracts (1542-48), edited by Dr. J. A. H. MURRAY. Part II. 8*s.* 1873
XIX. OURE LADYES MYROURE, A.D. 1530, edited by the Rev. J. H. BLUNT, M.A., with four full-page photolithographic facsimiles by Cooke and Fotheringham. 24*s.* 1873
XX. LONELICH'S HISTORY OF THE HOLY GRAIL (ab. 1450 A.D.), translated from the French prose of Sires Robiers de Borron, re-edited from the unique MS. in Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge, by F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A. Part I. 8*s.* 1874
XXI. BARBOUR'S BRUCE, Part II., edited from the MSS. and the earliest printed edition by the Rev. W. W. SKEAT, M.A. 4*s.* 1874
XXII. HENRY BRINKLOW'S COMPLAYNT OF RODERYCK MORS, somtyme a gray Fryre, vnto the Parliament Howse of Ingland his naturall Country, for the Redresse of certen wicked Lawes, cuel Customs, and cruel Decreys (ab. 1542); and THE LAMENTACION OF A CHRISTIAN AGAINST THE CITIE OF LONDON, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Edited by J. M. COWPER, Esq. 9*s.* 1874
XXIII. EARLY ENGLISH PRONUNCIATION, with especial reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. ELLIS, Esq., F.R.S. Part IV. 10*s.* 1874
XXIV. LONELICH'S HISTORY OF THE HOLY GRAIL (ab. 1450 A.D.), translated from the French prose of Sires Robiers de Borron, re-edited from the unique MS. in Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge, by F. J. FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A. Part II. 10*s.* 1875
XXV. THE ROMANCE OF GUY OF WARWICK, edited from the Cambridge University MS., by Prof. J. ZUPITZA, Ph.D. (The 2nd, or 15th-century Version.) Part I. 20*s.* 1875
XXVI. THE ROMANCE OF GUY OF WARWICK, edited from the Cambridge University MS., by Prof. J. ZUPITZA, Ph.D. (The 2nd, or 15th-century Version.) Part II. 14*s.* 1876
XXVII. THE ENGLISH WORKS OF JOHN FISHER, Bp of Rochester (died 1535), edited by Prof. J. E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Cambridge. Part I, the Text. 16*s.* 1876

LONDON: N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 53 MOHRENSTRASSE.

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 009 674 321

CULATI

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

JUN 30 1999

AUG 10 1999